







Miss Josephine
Glastonbury
60

MACLAURIN'S WORKS.

THE WORKS

OF THE

REV. JOHN MACLAURIN.

EDITED BY

W. H. GOOLD, D.D.,
EDINBURGH

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

EDINBURGH: JOHN MACLAREN.

M DCCCLX.

PREFACE BY THE EDITOR.

THE reader has, in the two volumes which follow, the first and only complete edition of the Works of JOHN MACLAURIN. All his productions are posthumous. None of them received final revision for the press from his own pen. It is singular that on his death he should have left such an amount of valuable manuscript, which must have been intended for the public eye ultimately, but which he had never taken the trouble to commit to print. The author would seem to have formed no sufficient estimate of the value of his own productions; and the circumstance is all the more remarkable, since it contrasts so strikingly with the reception which has been given them by the Christian public for a century back. They are not, with perhaps the exception of one famous sermon, the kind of works which command sudden popularity and extensive circulation. And yet few theological writings of the same character have been oftener reprinted. The first edition of his Sermons and Essays appeared in 1755, under the care of his son-in-law, the Rev. Dr. John Gillies, one of the ministers of Glasgow, and otherwise known in religious literature as the compiler of the "Historical Collections." Encouraged by the favour with which the "Sermons and Essays" were received, he gave to the world in 1773, Maclaurin's "Essay on the Prophecies." The latter has never been reprinted till now, though in some respects it is the most elaborate in design

and plan of all the author's works. The former collection, however, has been very often republished. We have been able to trace about ten different editions of this volume. In some instances the sermons taken in short hand appended to the "Essay on the Prophecies" have been added to the volume which Dr. Gillies published in 1755. The frequency with which such Treatises, distinguished in the main by a style of solid abstract discussion, have been reprinted, bespeaks obviously a continued and prevailing impression of their great value.

Instead of a general critique on the merits and characteristics of Maclaurin as an author, it was judged better to undertake the humbler but more useful office of prefixing to each treatise an explanation of its design and analysis of its contents. Respecting a book published in our own day, we have ample means of ascertaining, by the different organs of criticism, and otherwise, whether it is a work which will reward perusal or be of service to us in any special path of enquiry. In the collected works of older authorship, we are repelled from the study of particular treatises from our ignorance whether they can render us any help in the line of our own researches. By the prefatory notes which accompany each treatise of our author, the reader can select with ease the discussions which may be of chief interest to him.

We cannot, in a brief preface, render any adequate meed of commendation to our author. He is the evangelical Butler; he has, in his leading treatises, done for evangelical theology the service which Butler has done for Christian theology in general. His penetration into human motives was as keen as his knowledge of the moral economy under which we are placed was extensive and profound, while few men have surpassed him in his

sagacious apprehension of the scope and essence of the Gospel. The late Dr. John Brown has placed on record his deliberate opinion of the merits of our author, whom he had "no hesitation in denominating the most profound and eloquent Scottish theologian of the last century." It is given in a few sentences at the close of an introductory Essay to an edition of some of Maclaurin's works published in 1824, in the series of "Select Christian Authors," which was issued by Chalmers and Collins. The passage expresses so lucidly and so justly the characteristic merits of our author, that apart from the weight due to any opinion of the eminent theologian who wrote it, it deserves to be preserved and reprinted.

"The Essay 'On Prejudices against the Gospel,' and the Sermons on 'The Sins of Men not chargeable on God,' and 'On glorying in the Cross of Christ,' are compositions, the two first for profundity and acuteness, the last for impressive eloquence, to which, in the whole range of theological literature, we will not easily find anything superior; and there is not one of the Treatises in the volume, which do not contain in them many indications of a mind of extraordinary endowments, subjected to the best of all influences, and employing its best energies in the best of causes. Maclaurin's thoughts have, in a remarkable degree, the characteristic mark of original genius; they are singularly pregnant thoughts. They germinate in the mind—there is a living spirit in them. It is impossible to read him with attention, without being, as it were, compelled to exercise your own faculties. He is a writer who requires attention in his readers, but he richly repays it. Let no one be deterred from prosecuting the perusal of his works, by finding it at first a somewhat laborious exercise of mind. Let him persevere, and we can confidently promise, the toil will soon become a pleasure; for Maclaurin is by no means a *dry* writer. There is a depth of spiritual feeling corresponding to the extent and clearness of his spiritual discernment. Indeed, he combines in an extraordinary degree, excellences which seldom meet, and have sometimes been thought incompatible; for, while scarcely less intellectual than Butler, he is as spiritual as Leighton."

After various efforts to elicit fresh information in regard to Maclaurin, it was found that no additional

materials could be procured out of which a new life could be written. Nor, in some respects, would it be desirable to supersede the Memoir by Dr. Gillies, which has all the life and spirit of a picture taken fresh from the original. Attempts have been made in former editions to abridge and modernise it. The effect has been to mar the vividness and precision of the original memoir. Little more seemed to us necessary than to amend the punctuation of it. There is no small charm in its graphic simplicity and in the affectionate veneration which it breathes for the character and great abilities of Maclaurin. We have supplied, in a series of notes, any particulars which have come to our knowledge respecting him, or which may explain some allusions that occur in the memoir.

It only remains to offer our thanks to several parties, who were kind enough to answer the queries we had addressed to them, in the hope of obtaining facts that might have been useful for the further elucidation of Maclaurin's history and character, or of alighting upon his unpublished manuscripts. Our success has not been great, but our gratitude for the courtesy which did its best to aid us must be expressed notwithstanding. It is indeed remarkable how scanty are the traces of Maclaurin, although, as a divine, he took part in the most stirring religious events of his day; as a Christian philosopher, he held no second place, and even such men as Dr. Erskine looked up to him with veneration; and as a practical Christian philanthropist, he gave signal help and impulse to the public charities of Glasgow. Whatever indication of high talent his works afford, his reputation among his cotemporaries for wisdom and acumen as a Christian philosopher seems to have stood even higher than the estimate we might form of him from his

works. *Magni stat nominis umbra.* He passed away; and in spite of inquiries in various directions, little can be found respecting him beyond what the works contain, which are here re-issued to the public.

Two exceptions must be noted, however, in which new matter has been added to the old editions. Through the kindness of Miss Brown, of Capelrig, some volumes of the manuscript notes of Maclaurin's Sermons, taken by her ancestor, Dean of Guild Brown, were submitted to our inspection. The reader will find extracts from them at the close of the second volume. Moreover, the Rev. Alexander Grosart of Kinross also deserves our thanks, for spontaneously transmitting to us the letters of Maclaurin which appear in the notes to the Life.—Vol. I. p. xlvii. The letters are replete with interest, and the reader, after he has read them, will feel that the Christian public, as well as the editor, are under obligation to Mr. Grosart for his kindness.

The valuable attestations of Maclaurin to the reality and importance of the revivals at Cambuslang and Kilsyth are also included in this edition of his works.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF MACLAURIN, BY HIS SON-IN-LAW, JOHN GILLIES, D.D.,	i—xxxix
SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES BY THE EDITOR,	xxxix—lxi

SERMONS.

SERMON I.

THE SINS OF MEN NOT CHARGEABLE ON GOD.

	PAGE
“Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.” —JAMES i. 13,	1

SERMON II.

GLORYING IN THE CROSS OF CHRIST.

“But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.”—GAL. vi. 14,	61
--	----

SERMON III.

GOD'S CHIEF MERCY.

“He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all: how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things.”—ROM. viii. 32,	103
---	-----

SERMON IV.

THE LAW MAGNIFIED BY THE REDEEMER.

“The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake: He will magnify the law, and make it honourable.”—ISAIAH xlii. 21,	141
---	-----

SERMON V.

THE NECESSITY OF DIVINE GRACE TO MAKE THE WORD EFFECTUAL.

	PAGE
“And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed and turned unto the Lord.”—Acts xi. 20, 21,	173

SERMON VI.

THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST CRUCIFIED THE SUM AND SUBSTANCE OF SAVING KNOWLEDGE.

“For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified.”—1 Cor. ii. 2,	237
---	-----

ESSAYS.

ESSAY I.

ON PREJUDICES AGAINST THE GOSPEL.	265
---	-----

ESSAY II.

ON THE SCRIPTURE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE GRACE.	315
--	-----

SOME ACCOUNT

OF THE

LIFE AND CHARACTER OF MACLAURIN,

BY HIS SON-IN-LAW,

JOHN GILLIES, D.D.

CONTENTS.

I. MEMOIR.

II. APPENDIX.

Extracts from letters respecting the Author from
Mr. Adams of Falkirk,
Dr. John Erskine of Edinburgh.
Mr. Prince of Boston.
Lines on Maclaurin.

III. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES BY THE EDITOR—

Note A—Family of Maclaurin.
B—Birthplace do.
C—Anderson, the predecessor of Maclaurin, in North West
Parish.
D—The North-West Parish of Glasgow.
E—The Glasgow Hospital.
F—Societies for the Reformation of Manners.
G—Revival at Cambuslang and Kilsyth, with Maclaurin's
Attestations.
H—Maclaurin's friendship with Jonathan Edwards.
I—Unpublished MSS. of Maclaurin.
K—Anecdote of Maclaurin.
L—Descendants of Maclaurin.

MEMOIR.

MR JOHN MACLAURIN¹ was born in October 1693, at Glendaruel² in Argyleshire, where his father was minister. He was the eldest of three brothers, of whom the second, Daniel, died young, after giving proofs of an extraordinary genius; and Colin, who was the youngest, is well known to have proved one of the most celebrated mathematicians of the age. Their father dying in 1698 and their mother in 1707, their uncle, Mr. Daniel Maclaurin, minister at Kilfinan, took them under his care, and bestowed great pains on them; to which he was, no doubt, encouraged by the promising appearances of their uncommon capacity and application. While they studied philosophy in the university of Glasgow, they were taken notice of, not only for their diligence, but for their piety, in which the two younger had the advantage of an excellent example from their eldest brother. Agreeably to this eminent part of his character, he made an early choice of divinity for his own study, and observing his brother Colin's taste for the sciences, he advised him to apply to the mathematics, for which he had an excellent genius himself, had he indulged it; but he had consecrated all his talents to the more immediate service of Christ in the gospel. This plan he followed ever after with such steadiness and uniformity, that it serves for a short description of his whole life.

1 See Note A.

2 See Note B.

Having attended the Divinity-College at Glasgow, and studied some short time at Leyden, under Professor Mark, Wesselius, etc., he was in 1717 licensed to preach the gospel by the presbytery of Dumbarton, and in 1719, was ordained minister at Luss, a country parish, situated upon the banks of Lochlomond, about twenty miles north-west from Glasgow.

In this retirement he had an opportunity of pursuing his studies, which he did not fail to improve. Having no relish for rural employments or diversions, his time was wholly taken up either with the duties of his office, or with his book. And he well knew how to make all his reading subservient to religion.

But he was not suffered to continue long in so private a station. His uncommon talents were soon taken notice of in the neighbourhood of Luss, and by all everywhere who had access to know him. His unaffected Christian piety made him acceptable to many, his learning and ingenious thoughts to others, and his modest and cheerful temper to all; so that, having occasion sometimes to preach at Glasgow, which he did with universal approbation, he was translated thither on an invitation from the city, after the death of the Rev. Mr Anderson,³ and admitted minister in the North-West parish,⁴ in 1723, to the great satisfaction of all concerned.

He was now in a sphere that did not allow so much time for his studies as he formerly enjoyed, but was very proper for one who had laid so good a foundation, and had devoted all his time and talents to the work of the ministry.

The pastoral office in Glasgow, by reasons of the largeness of the parishes, and the multiplicity of necessary or

³ Known to the public by his writings. See Note C.

⁴ See Note D.

very important duties, is a business of no small labour at any rate: but Mr Maclaurin's activity and zeal carried him through a great deal more work than ordinary. His calls to visit the sick were uncommonly frequent. He was often consulted by persons that were thoughtful about their eternal interests. He preached once a month to the Highlanders living in Glasgow, in their own language. He assisted in concerting measures for the regular maintenance of the poor; and particularly when the Glasgow hospital⁵ at its first erection met with considerable obstacles, he promoted it with great diligence, and had a chief hand in composing the printed account of that excellent foundation. In all the schemes for suppressing vice and impiety, he was a principal mover, and was no less active in carrying them into execution. In his sermons before the societies for reformation in Glasgow, he made it his business to inculcate upon the conscientious inhabitants the necessity of doing *their part* to bear down wickedness, by giving information against offenders, without which the best laws and most zealous magistrates could avail nothing. He laboured to take off the unjust odium affixed by some to the name of informers, and to shew that they who declined giving themselves the trouble of preventing sin in their neighbours were like Cain, who said, *Am I my brother's keeper?* The account of the societies for reformation⁶ which arose in England and Ireland about the end of the last century, was a book he read with great pleasure, especially as it narrates the surprising success with which Providence blest their vigorous endeavours at their first setting out. He was much for encouraging a like spirit and using like prudent methods in Glasgow: and although the success of these methods might not be so great as were to be

5 See Note E.

6 See Note F.

wished, he was not for laying them aside. He heartily agreed with those who think it is the duty of Christians to improve all the countenance given by human laws for restraining wickedness, because otherwise, bad as we are, we should still be worse. For which reason he greatly approved of the design of the friendly society lately erected in Glasgow, who are endeavouring to raise a fund to prosecute such wicked persons as might otherwise escape the law.

But if his zeal and activity was great for the reformation of manners, it was still greater in what regards inward religion. Some years ago, when numbers of people in different parts of the world became uncommonly concerned about their salvation, such an appearance engaged all his attention. He was at the greatest pains to be rightly informed about the facts ; and having, from these, fully satisfied himself that it was the work of God, he defended and promoted it to the utmost of his power.⁷ Nothing gave him so much joy as the advancement of vital religion. This part of the Saviour's temper* was exceedingly remarkable in him. With what earnestness used he to apply these words of the evangelical prophet, "For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake, I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth." Being invited by the ministers in whose congregations the religious concern chiefly appeared, he cheerfully went and assisted them. He did not consult his own ease, nor his reputation among many who would pass for wise and prudent men, but sacrificed all to what he was fully convinced was the work of God. He was at great pains to procure and communicate well-attested accounts of it both at home and abroad. His

7 See Note G.

* Luke x. 21.

correspondence with the Rev. Messrs Cooper and Prince and other ministers in Boston, and the Rev. Mr Edwards,⁸ (then at Northampton, now at Stockbridge) was always much valued by him, especially at this time.* When he received their accounts, he spread them amongst his acquaintances, and wrote largely to his American correspondents what intelligence he could procure of the state of religion in Scotland. He met once a-week with some Christian friends to receive and communicate religious intelligence, and to converse on religious subjects, which he did with inimitable spirit and cheerfulness.

When those who made a profession of piety were guilty of anything that tended to hurt the cause of religion, it vexed him to the heart, and bore so heavy on his spirits as to make him restless whole nights.

He encouraged the societies for prayer which multiplied in Glasgow about this time. With his approbation there was a general meeting appointed once a month. (which still subsists,) consisting of a member from each society, with a minister for their Preses, to inquire into the state of the societies, and to send more experienced persons to assist the younger sort. And several years afterwards, he was the chief contriver and promoter of the concert for prayer which hath been complied with by numbers both in Great Britain and America.† And it may be proper to take notice here, that he was as remark-

⁸ See Note H.

* He had several other correspondents in Boston, and in other parts of New England, whom he greatly esteemed and loved, particularly Abiel Walley, Esq.

† Mr Edwards wrote a whole book to recommend it, entitled, "An humble attempt to promote explicit agreement and visible union of God's people in extraordinary prayer, etc." Some account of which may be seen in Historical Collections relating to the success of the the gospel." Vol. ii. p. 401.

ably earnest in his prayers for the public interests of religion, so he was always for beginning every deliberation of importance with prayer. And it was observed that both as to his expressions and manner in prayer, none could go beyond him for profound reverence, or for freedom, fluency and holy humble boldness; and very few equal his constant mixture of these in so remarkable a degree.

In the latter part of his life he was uncommonly concerned for the peace of the church of Scotland. He had all along endeavoured to prevent strife and division to the utmost of his power. What pains he was at in procuring the peaceable settlement of vacant congregations, appears in part from papers on this subject found among his manuscripts, and is otherwise well known. He was equally against the extremes of encouraging an unreasonable opposition among the people on the one hand, and of violently imposing ministers upon them on the other. A call and appointment to the holy ministry by ordination he thought a very solemn business, and not to be made on any account subservient to political measures. He considered the great design of the sacred function, the edification of the body of Christ, which he thought could never be promoted by violent measures, and fixing a pastoral relation amidst an universal opposition. The arbitrary methods therefore lately pursued, in not only appointing and authorising such settlements, but deposing from the holy ministry such as for conscience sake refused to have an active hand in them, made very deep impression on his spirits, as a dismal presage of the decay of vital religion, and the pulling to pieces our ecclesiastic constitution. Moved by such considerations, he interposed his most vigorous efforts to stop the progress of so unprecedented and ruinous measures. He

acted, and wrote himself; and engaged others, who had talents for it, to write upon the subject.* Declining no step however troublesome, unless it seemed to have a tendency to increase the flame.

From this short account of things, it appears how active he was in matters of public concern, as well as in the more private duties of his office; so that one would think he could not spare much time for reading, especially, as he was obliged to be often in company, persons of all ranks, who had any regard for religion, being fond of conversing with him. And indeed, it was his duty as well as his inclination to gratify them. For he had such an inexhaustible fund of edifying pleasant discourse; such a constant cheerfulness and flow of spirits, attended with the most serious piety; so obliging a readiness to hear others; and so unaffected a desire to make all about him happy, that there never was, perhaps, a man better qualified to recommend Christianity in the way of conversation; nor were his endeavours this way without success.

Yet though so large a portion of his time was necessarily employed in action and conversation, he read a great deal to the last. There was hardly a new book of

* See 1. The terms of ministerial and Christian communion imposed on the church of Scotland by a prevailing party in the General Assembly, in opposition to the great bulk of both office-bearers and private Christians. Printed at Glasgow, 1753.

2. An inquiry into the powers committed to the General Assemblies of the church, and the nature of deposition from the holy ministry occasioned by the conduct and procedure of the Assembly, 1752. By the author of the queries in the Scots Magazine for July 1752, with an introduction by another hand. Printed at Glasgow, for John Gilmour, Bookseller, 1754.

3. The nature of ecclesiastic government, etc., being a second conference on the terms of communion, etc., printed at Glasgow, 1754.

He had a great regard for the authors of these pieces, and took upon himself the chief care and trouble of publishing them.

any note, but he made himself acquainted with it; nay, he found time to study and compose upon a variety of divine subjects. To account for which, we must consider, that as he had a very quick apprehension, so he was capable of extraordinary application, attended with a certain earnestness to finish every subject he had once begun. And then he generally retired several months in the summer season to the country, where his studies were both his business and recreation; for he never seemed to be weary of them, nor to give them up, except when necessarily interrupted.

At what time soever it was, it is certain he did write several valuable composures besides these published in this volume, such as "An essay on the prophecies relating to the Messiah.—Of the difference betwixt enthusiasm and true christian piety.—Scripture doctrine of continued forgiveness.—Against the errors of the mystics*.—A collection of remarks on the evidence of the miracles recorded in the New Testament; and several smaller pieces, viz., "Letters on infant baptism."—"A consolatory letter to Lady Francis Gardner occasioned by the Colonel's death.—

* Some have expressed their surprise that he could be at the pains to search into these obscure writers; but such as have read them without the prejudice of contempt, (which may be more easily done, as some of them were men of a fine imagination and an affectionate heart) will soon perceive how apt they are to engage a devout reader. Upon several very important points, such as a constant sense of the divine presence; a supreme love and regard to the Deity; conformity to his will, etc., they speak extremely well. But the great defect of the mystic divinity seems to be, that it overlooks, in a great measure, some of the peculiar doctrines and precepts of the New Testament, upon which our all depends; such as justification by the blood and righteousness of the Saviour, *and* a zealous care to promote our own salvation and that of others. This Mr M'Laurin no doubt saw, and upon this and some other accounts, he might justly look upon the mystic scheme as the more dangerous, the greater resemblance it bears to real religion.

Remarks on Mr. R's. manuscript on the nature of faith:" and some unfinished papers, as, "Remarks on Mr. Stinstras's pastoral letter.—Remarks on Lord Bolingbroke's insinuations against the scriptures in his letters on history."⁹

There are perhaps some of his manuscripts omitted in this list; but from those mentioned, it appears in part, (though his intimate acquaintances only can have a clear notion of it) how *studious* he was as well as *active*. It is indeed hard to say which of the two he was most remarkable for; but he was never idle, and the great principle that visibly animated him all along, was a regard to the honour of his Saviour, and a zeal to promote His cause, according to the opportunities afforded him.

Notwithstanding his incessant application, he enjoyed a very good state of health, seldom interrupted except by some fits of rheum in his head, and a pain and weakness in his eyes.

In spring 1754, he was feverish for some days, but soon recovered, and was so well as to attend the General Assembly in May, where he had the pleasure to meet with the Rev. Messrs. Tennent and Davies, agents for the College of New Jersey; a design which he heartily wished well to, as he did to all that tended to promote Christianity. It gave him great pleasure to see with what readiness the Assembly granted a collection for carrying on that good design.

After he came home, he had frequently in his hands a small volume of Mr. Shaw's pieces, one of which is entitled "*A farewell to Life.*" About the end of August he complained much of the rheum in his head, which, notwithstanding the good effects of medicines for a short time, still returned. Yet he preached on Sabbath,

9 See Note I.

August 25th, and went abroad next day as usual. There were at that time some foreigners in town, who were desirous to be introduced to him on account of the great esteem they had for his brother. As his humane, sociable, and Christian temper made him always behave in a very obliging manner to strangers, he waited upon them with great cheerfulness, and conversed with them in his usual entertaining and facetious way. He was again to have waited on them on Thursday, August 29th, but found himself so much indisposed by the pain in his head, that he could not go abroad. About two afternoon, he became suddenly so ill, that his memory failed him, and he could not express himself with his ordinary readiness. After that, he had a continual inclination to sleep, attended with a slow fever. At the same time, a little swelling under one of his cheeks, increased till it became what the Physicians call an Erysipelas. On Sabbath, September 1st, though he did not speak with his former distinctness, his discourse in the intervals of his drowsiness, was in the same heavenly strain it used to be on that day; repeating many comfortable passages of Scripture, and improving every thing that came in his way as the means of devotion and a spiritual frame; taking occasion from the cordials he was using, to speak of *the fruit of the tree of life*, and of *the pure water of life*. Afterwards his trouble increased, and carried him off in the sixty-first year of his age, on Sabbath, September 8th, near twelve at night; the end of a Sabbath on earth being the beginning of an eternal Sabbath in heaven.

He was a man that had a very extraordinary degree of the most valuable gifts and the most lovely graces united in him,—a lively striking instance of the truth and power and amiableness of Christianity, quite raised

above the world; employed from day to day in some good design, without the smallest appearance of vanity or ambition, or any interested view: and in general, so free from all discernible failings, that those who were most intimately acquainted with him, may be appealed to whether they could ever observe any; except that in the decline of life, he sometimes grew too warm in expressing his honest zeal. And even this was, in a great measure, owing to the decay of his bodily constitution, for he was very uneasy at it himself, and used to desire his friends to put him in mind when he was in danger of it. And when it had overtaken him, he used in a very sincere and affectionate manner, to ask forgiveness of the person or company whom he might have offended. As for personal injuries, he always bore them with a patience and meekness that was truly Christian.

There was a perpetual cheerfulness in his temper, attended with that decency of behaviour, and that useful and pertinent discourse, that in conversing with him, one enjoyed the pleasures of the gayest company, along with the advantages of the most serious. His conversation was always pleasant, but never trifling. He was ingenious in making the best improvement of every occurrence. He equally disliked debates and a sullen reserve of temper, and diverted everything of this kind, by introducing what tended to cheer and edify.

He was eminently "*given to hospitality*," and was always "*ready to distribute*" to the necessitous, to the utmost of his power, if not beyond it.

His kind and affectionate heart, to those who were in any sort of trouble, whether of body or mind, was such as cannot well be expressed; and yet, even when those who were dearest to him were under threatening diseases, he retained a tranquillity and cheerfulness of temper, al-

ways hoping for the most comfortable event ; and when deeply afflicted by the disappointment of these hopes, he, on every occasion, overcame the tenderest grief by the most pious and cheerful resignation.

As a minister of the gospel, he was very exemplary. The great subject of his sermons were the peculiar doctrines of Christianity, which were the life of his own soul. In dealing with the consciences of men, he thought the proper method was (according to the scripture pattern, particularly in the epistle to the Romans) to convince them first of their having broken the Divine law, and their being condemned by it, and then to lead them to the blood of Christ. He thought the alienation of the human soul from God in its unconverted state, is a sufficient proof of its depravity and misery. He inculcated the necessity of regeneration by the Holy Spirit. His opinion concerning the nature of faith in Christ, was, that it is the receiving of a free gift, and lies much in a supreme and rooted esteem of Christ, and all his benefits, with proportionable desires after them. His clear and scriptural views of the imputation of the Redeemer's righteousness and of the agreeableness of this doctrine to reason, may be seen in his essay on prejudices against the gospel.

He was no bigot. He did not love party names, nor laid much stress upon lesser matters. The grand truths just now mentioned,—of justification by the blood and righteousness of Christ, and sanctification by the Holy Spirit,—were the main objects of his attention. When he treated on other points, he made them subservient to these.

Besides the sermons in this volume, there were several others that were much esteemed by good judges who heard them preached ;—particularly a set of sermons on

the works of creation, full of ingenious observations on the wisdom and goodness of the Creator; intermixed all along with references to the works of redemption and grace.

The style and method of his sermons, which was abundantly clear in his younger days, became afterward more obscure, so that it was hard to follow him attentively through a whole discourse; but every sentence was a short sermon, and the whole was in the true spirit and strain of the gospel.

In reproving sin, he was very sharp and severe¹⁰ in the case of insensibility or obstinacy, but far from condemning any person without evidence. When he heard bad reports, he was a strict but impartial examiner, and spared no labour to find out the truth. And his inquiries this way were attended with great success, and frequently made the means of vindicating injured innocence and exposing concealed wickedness. With the same steadiness and application he pursued every good design; whether he was engaged in helping those who needed his assistance, or in promoting any public interest, he stuck close to it till he carried it through, if any success was to be expected.

He was much beloved by his brethren in the ministry in general, especially by his colleagues in Glasgow. And what heightened the value of all his other talents and graces, and endeared him to every one, was that humility and self-diffidence that so eminently distinguished him, and appeared in all his behaviour. Particularly when anything of importance was to be proposed, though he had a great hand in it himself, he choosed the proposal should come from others rather than from him.

¹⁰ See Note K.

What he was in his family, I am at a loss to express. He was so exceedingly and deservedly dear to all his relations ;* that the description must fall short of the reality. Indeed the remembrance is too affecting. Our only comfort is, that his Saviour and ours lives for ever, and that in his blessed presence we hope to enjoy a far happier society together than we even did in this life.

His stature was a little above the middle size; his body pretty strong and nimble. He had a fair complexion; an honest, open countenance, full of cheerfulness, good nature, modesty and gravity. † He was liable to be absent and lost in thought; spoke very readily and agreeably; sometimes continued speaking longer than he designed (though he was not tedious), his attention being carried away by the subject. The same amiable simplicity ran through all his behaviour. He was a man of an extraordinary genius, joined with great prudence and as great activity, extensive reading and a competent knowledge of the world, all devoted to the service of

* In 1721, Mr Maclaurin married Lilius, daughter of Mr John Rae of Little Govan, by whom he had nine children, of which four died in their infancy. His son John, a very promising young man, died in 1742, in the seventeenth year of his age. His eldest daughter (spouse to the writer of these memoirs) died soon after the birth of her eighth child, Aug. 6th, 1754, about a month before her father, whom she very much resembled in a peculiar sweetness and vivacity, and in the most serious piety: "They were lovely in their lives, and in their deaths they were not divided."

Mrs Maclaurin (a woman of great plainness and integrity, and very dutiful and affectionate to her relations) dying in 1747; Mr. Maclaurin, in 1749, married Margaret, daughter of Mr Patrick Bell of Cowcaddens, now his widow. His only surviving children, are three daughters of the first marriage, of whom the eldest is married to Mr John Findlay, writer, and the second to Mr Andrew Craig, surgeon in Glasgow.¹¹

† The proper names of these dispositions in him were "joy, love and humility." See Gal. v. 22.

God in the gospel: animated with no worldly views, but with an unshaken and well-grounded belief of Christianity, and a continual joyful hope of heaven.

Such was the life and character of this excellent person. May the short account that has been given of it, be blest of God to every reader!

JOHN GILLIES.

GLASGOW, }
April 1755. }

A P P E N D I X.

EXTRACTS OF LETTERS RESPECTING THE AUTHOR.

I.—FROM MR. ADAMS OF FALKIRK.

“I was entertaining hope that so precious a life would be preserved a while longer for the service of the Church of Christ, at a time of so much need. But the Master has seen meet to call home his faithful and wise servant. As we loved him, let us rejoice that he hath gone to his Father; while justly bewailing the loss to his surviving friends, the general loss to the Church, to the world; how rare such a character! how difficult to find a successor to such a minister of Christ in any period of the Church.

“It strikes me with pleasant wonder, and excites my grateful praise to the Supreme and most gracious Orderer of all that concerns us and our intercourse in the world, that I was let to such close correspondence for some time past as brought me an extraordinary share of communication with that eminent servant of our common Lord, in the very last scene of his life. Oh, may I have grace to improve such a blessing, to excite some measure of that spirit which breathed in every thing that dropped from him by word or write.

“Please let me know what sermons or other performances of Mr Maclaurin’s are to be found among his papers fairly wrote out. Copies of sermons of his had got into several hands; some I heard him preach in Glasgow before he was a minister there; and I have read some of these copies I have mentioned; from which, and others of the same masterly composition, I am persuaded a volume may be furnished out, which nothing I ever saw in print would exceed.

JOHN ADAMS.”

FALKIRK, }
10th Sept., 1754. }

II.—FROM DR. JOHN ERSKINE, OF EDINBURGH.

“ I heartily approve the inserting some account of Mr. Maclaurin’s character in the preface to his sermons. Since you desire it, I shall hint a few particulars, which I think worthy of your notice. (1.) His habitual spiritual-mindedness and devotion, evidenced by frequent ejaculatory prayers and thanksgivings, and by his delight to turn conversation into a religious and edifying channel.

“ (2.) His unwearied diligence to promote whatever he thought tended to the welfare of the Church, of which he was a member. His warm concern for the advancement of religion even in the most distant parts; and his joy for agreeable appearances of the success of the gospel.

“ (3.) His deep insight into the doctrines and duties of religion, and the most proper methods of removing prejudices and objections against them. The strength of his genius and the solidity of his judgment, furnished him with sentiments new and ingenious, and yet solid and convincing, when explaining or vindicating some of the most important articles of our Christian faith. When consulted upon controversies, which seemed quite exhausted by the labour of others, he would often strike new light on the question in debate, and offer a more distinct and satisfying solution of difficulties, than had hitherto been advanced. Such was his knowledge of the nature of religion, as equally preserved him from right and left hand errors. He saw and felt that the true Christian does not act merely from selfish and interested motives, but is animated to duty by love to God, to Christ, and to holiness, flowing from views of their intrinsic glory and excellency; and yet he cautiously avoided the dangerous extremes of enthusiasts and popish mystics.

“ (4.) Boldness, courage, zeal, and faithfulness in opposing whatever he thought contrary to the interest of the Redeemer’s kingdom.

“ (5.) Remarkable humility, which appeared in preferring those to himself, who, in gifts and graces, were much his inferiors; in his excessive modesty, which made him unwilling to publish his excellent compositions, though frequently importuned by the best judges; and in preaching usually in the plainest and most familiar manner: though many of his manuscripts discover his uncommon genius for abstract reasoning; and in some of them *e. g.* his sermon on Gal. vi. 14. the

sublimest sentiments are expressed in a lively and eloquent manner. There are passages in the above sermon, which will stand a comparison with an excellent paper in the *Spectator* on the same subject.

“(6.) A spirit uncommonly vigorous and active. Few made greater conscience of redeeming the time, and spending every moment in planning or executing something worthy the man and the christian. One while, he is engaged in closet devotions; another, pursuing his studies; then, discharging, in the most exemplary manner, the various duties of his ministerial function; then, conversing or corresponding with others on subjects of general importance; next, approving himself the best and most faithful friend, and the most valuable and affectionate relative. I account it one of the most pleasant and happy circumstances of my life, that for eleven years this eminent servant of Christ honoured me with his friendship, and often profited me by his instructions and advice.

JOHN ERSKINE.”

CULROSS, }
19th Sept., 1754. }

III.—FROM MR. THOMAS PRINCE, BOSTON.

“As his departure is a loss to me, in some respects irreparable, and I apprehend a great loss to the Church of Christ in general, and especially in Scotland; it has been a very sensible affliction to me ever since I heard it, and is like in some degree to last as long as I continue here. My chief consolations are, that the glorious Head of the Church, who so singularly raised him up, accomplished and adorned him, and enabled him by His Spirit to do signal service to His Church, has the same cause and interest to maintain, and has the residue of the Spirit.

“I heartily sympathize with you. May we double our diligence, be faithful to our Divine Redeemer to the death, and meet together in the world above with unmixed and unceasing joy. In the meanwhile I am very desirous to know when he died, with the circumstances of it, etc. Whether there be any funeral sermon on him, or character of him published; and if there are, to have them; as also any of his writings published. For as he was a most agreeable correspondent with me, his writings and memory will be ever dear and

precious to me. And as his fame is known and valued by many here, if I could have been informed of those particulars, I should have gratified many by printing the most material passages concerning him in our Newspapers.

THOMAS PRINCE.*

BOSTON, N. E. }
 December, 23d, 1754. }

LINES ON MR. MACLAURIN.

ADORNED with learning, taste, and manly sense,
 Wisdom with genius, wit without offence;
 Modest, yet resolute in virtue's cause,
 Ambitious, not of man's but God's applause;
 Each talent that enriched his heaven-born mind,
 By Jesus given, to Jesus he resigned.
 Swift was his race, with health and vigour blest,
 Soft was his passage to the land of rest.
 His work concluded, e'er the day was done,
 Sudden the Saviour stooped, and caught him to his Throne.

EDINBURGH, *March 8th*, 1755.

* Prince was ordained pastor of the old South church of Boston in 1718. He was pronounced by Dr. Chauncy "the most learned scholar, with the exception of Cotton Mather, in New England," and is known as the author of "A Chronological History of New England."—ED.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

NOTE A.—FAMILY OF MACLAURIN.

The family of our divine has been traced to the island of Tiree, where, according to some accounts, although there is a dispute upon the point, they are said to have held the honours of chieftainship. In allusion to this ancient connection of the family with Tiree, Lord Dreghorn, the nephew of Maclaurin, and the son of his celebrated brother Colin, in assuming new arms, adopted as his motto, by an odd conceit and pun, the words of Virgil, *Aen.* i. 11, “*Tyrri tenuere coloni.*”—Daniel, the grandfather of Maclaurin, left Tiree for Inverary, and distinguished himself by his exertions in recovering that town from the desolation to which it had been reduced by the civil wars. His son John, who became minister of Glendaruel, left behind him the reputation of a diligent and faithful pastor. He seems to have been noted besides for his public spirit and his talents for business, and the version of the Psalms in Gaelic, in the composition of which he had a share, attests his zeal for the spiritual benefit of his countrymen. Colin—1698-1746—the son of John, and the youngest brother of the eminent divine, stands as high among the mathematicians of Scotland as his eldest brother does amongst its divines, and rivalled Pascal in the precocity of his genius in that department of science in which he won celebrity. At the age of twelve, he is said to have mastered in a few days the first six books of Euclid. When only nineteen, he was declared, after a keen competition of ten days, the successful candidate for the professorship of mathematics in Marischal College, Aberdeen. Seven years afterwards, on the strong recommendation of Sir Isaac Newton, he became the assistant and successor of James Gregory in the same chair at Edinburgh. He died at the age of forty-eight, greatly respected, not merely for his rare attainments in science, but for his amiable dispositions, his habits of active usefulness, and the consistency of his Christian character. Some of his works are famous in the annals of science.

His treatise on Fluxions has been pronounced “undoubtedly the most sound, as well as the most complete, of all treatises based on the principle of fluxions.” His “Account of Newton’s Discoveries” is alike admirable for its high science and the spirit of religious philosophy with which it glows. A monument of his practical usefulness remains in the scheme of “the Widow’s Fund for the Church and Universities of Scotland,” the calculations for which he executed in such a way as not only to secure the stability and usefulness of that institution, but to supply in it the model upon which similar institutions have been founded. His eldest son, John, became a member of the Scottish bar, and was raised to the bench in 1789, under the title of Lord Dreghorn. On the southern wall of the Greyfriars’ Church in Edinburgh appears a tablet which his lordship erected to the memory of his father. The epitaph inscribed on it has been greatly admired for its aptness of thought and beauty of expression. It embodies an argument for the soul’s immortality, in happy accordance with the sublime analogical argument to the same effect, which closes the treatise on the Newtonian discoveries, and in dictating which to his amanuensis Colin Maclaurin expired. It is as follows:—

Infra situs est

COLIN MACLAURIN,

Matheseos olim in Academia Edinensi Professor

Electus ipso Newtono suadente,

H[unc] L[apidem] P[osuit] F[ilius.]

Non ut nomini paterno consulat,

Nam tali auxilio nil eget,

Sed ut in hoc infelici campo

Ubi luctus regnant et pavor,

Mortalibus prorsus non absit solatium:

Hujus enim scripta evolve

Mentemque tantarum rerum capacem

Corpori caduco superstitem crede.

NOTE B.—BIRTHPLACE OF MACLAURIN.

Passing through the Kyles of Bute, the voyager marks at the northern angle of the straits a sequestered loch, stretching away for a short distance to the north,—Loch Ridan. At the extremity

of it is a parish, better known in the present day by the name Kilmodan, so called from a place of worship dedicated to St. Modan, by whom Christianity may have been introduced into the district. Its older name, Glendaruel,—Glen of the Red Blood,—is derived from the tradition of a sanguinary conflict in the glen between the Norwegians and the Gaels. Kilfinan, where much of the boyhood of Maclaurin was passed under the care of his uncle, is a neighbouring parish on the shores of Loch Fyne.

NOTE C.—REV. JOHN ANDERSON, PREDECESSOR OF
MACLAURIN IN THE NORTH WEST PARISH, GLAS-
GOW.

This able divine was tutor in early life to John, the Duke of Argyle who so greatly distinguished himself in political affairs at the beginning of last century. Mr. Anderson was ordained at Dumbarton in 1698. He engaged in the controversies of his time,—chiefly with the Episcopalians,—and was the author of the “Dialogue between a Countryman and a Curate concerning the English Service,” 1711; “Second Dialogue between a Countryman and a Curate,” 1711; “The Countryman’s Letter to the Curate,” 1711; “A Sermon preached in the Church of Air,” 1712; “Letters on the Overtures concerning Kirk Sessions and Presbyteries,” 1720, &c. The work, however, by which he is chiefly known is his “Defence of the Church Government, Faith, Worship, and Spirit of the Presbyterians,” in answer to Rhind’s Apology. It appeared in 1714, but was reprinted in 1820, with the recommendation of several clergymen, Professor Paxton, Dr. M’Crie, and others. Mr. Anderson received a presentation to the North-west parish of Glasgow, and though efforts were made to frustrate his settlement, he entered at length on the duties of his new charge in 1720. He continued in it scarcely three years, as he died in 1723. He was the grandfather of John Anderson, the Professor of Natural Philosophy, who founded the Andersonian Institution in Glasgow. On his death, the poet, Samuel Boyse, published “Verses Sacred to the Memory of the Rev. John Anderson.” See Irving’s “History of Dumbartonshire.”

NOTE D.—THE NORTH-WEST PARISH OF GLASGOW.

According to information, for which we are indebted to Dr. Strang, the City Chamberlain, it appears from the Council Records that on the 11th of June 1765, Glasgow was divided into seven parishes. Subsequently it was divided into ten, but these divisions are only *quoad sacra*; *quoad civilia* the city is one parish. The proper name of old for Maclaurin's parish, which is said to have been formed in 1720, was "the North-west parish," from its position in reference to the Cross. Subsequent changes have made it rather the South-east. A popular designation for the church belonging to it was the Ramshorn, of the origin of which no satisfactory account is given. The church was rebuilt in 1828, on which occasion the parish received its present name, "St. David's." There are records existing, from which it appears that on the 12th December 1723, Mr. Maclaurin, in the old church, baptised Mr. Walter Stirling, the founder of Stirling's Library in Glasgow.

NOTE E.—GLASGOW HOSPITAL.

The allusion must be to what is called the "Town's Hospital" formerly in Clyde Street, which was erected by subscription in 1733. A document was issued by the magistrates and council in 1742, commending the institution to public support. Most probably it is the one alluded to by Dr. Gillies, as having been chiefly composed by Maclaurin. It seems to have been widely circulated, and to have reached several editions. It states that there are "six vaulted cells for mad people, the first of that kind built in North Britain." What a stride in social science from such "vaulted cells" to the asylums, like palaces comparatively, now provided everywhere for the maintenance and the cure of the insane! Moreover, among the suggestions of this report, an arrangement is proposed that anticipates the erection of industrial schools. Poor children, while fed and clothed, were to be taught some trade.

NOTE F.—SOCIETIES FOR THE REFORMATION OF MANNERS.

The book to which reference is made exhibits a curious feature of the times, and shews that the Christians of that age, deserve

more credit than they generally get, for their zeal in behalf of social reform. Nearly a dozen of societies are specified as in operation throughout London, Westminster, and Southwark, the members of which in most of them, took their turn in "inspecting the behaviour of constables and other officers and going along with them, and assisting them in their searching of disorderly houses, in taking up offenders, and carrying them before the magistrate, and also in giving information themselves as there is occasion." The "Account of the societies" etc., appears to have excited great interest. It reached a fifth edition by 1701, and similar associations sprung up in Ireland and throughout the kingdom. Information regarding the movement will be found in Gillies' Historical Collections. Book III. chap. 5. It is rather a happy circumstance to discover that, like Chalmers of our own time, the most philosophic of Scotch divines during the last century, took the lead in practical measures and devoted philanthropy for the moral elevation of the lower orders, as well as the relief of the poor.

NOTE G.—REVIVAL AT CAMBUSLANG AND KILSYTH.

It seems due to Maclaurin that his valuable attestations in regard to the reality and extent of this work of grace should be preserved among his remains. Few things give us a higher impression of his own spirituality of character, and the warm interest he took in all that related to the spread and promotion of vital godliness. The Narrative to which he alludes in the subjoined attestations is the well-known account which Mr. Robe published of what transpired at Cambuslang and Kilsyth.

Mr. Macculloch, minister of the former parish, to judge from his posthumous discourses, appears to have been a plain sensible preacher, with no pretensions to eloquence, indeed, in regard to style and manner, it is alleged, somewhat awkward and ineffective. After a course of sermons, prolonged on one theme,—the nature and necessity of regeneration,—over the space of a twelvemonth, his hearers began to evince an unwonted seriousness of spirit and deportment. In January 1742, a weekly lecture was instituted, prayer meetings sprung up, and such was the anxiety awakened, that the minister was exhausted in the endeavour, by night as well as by day, to give counsel and comfort to the multitude that flocked to him under the pressure of their spiritual agony. Under the urgency of the cir-

cumstances, by the month of February, the thirst for the Gospel could only be met by sermons daily. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was dispensed in autumn to three thousand communicants, while thirty thousand hearers were in attendance. Twenty ministers officiated, including, besides eminent Scotch ministers, such as Webster from Edinburgh, Maclaurin from Glasgow, and Willison from Dundee, the honoured name of Whitefield. Of the many who were awakened, at least four hundred, according to a list in the possession of Mr. Macculloch, nine years afterwards, had died in the faith, or had continued by holy, exemplary lives to attest the reality of the blessed change they had experienced in this revival.

At Kilsyth, since 1740, Mr. Robe had been preaching on the same subject of regeneration. At length similar evidences of a divine effusion were manifested. The first awakening took place in April 1742, under a "distinct, plain, and moving sermon" from Mr. Willison at the time on a visit to Mr. Robe. During the month of May, wherever the Gospel was preached it came home with extraordinary power. The sounds of weeping and lamentation could be heard at a considerable distance from the congregations. Old and young, children of six years old, were melted and sobbed aloud in earnest penitence. The movement spread throughout the district, till cases of awakening and conversion multiplied in Campsie, Kirkintilloch, and other parishes, as far as Stirling, Muthil, and Killearn. The effect in Glasgow was seen in an increase of tables at the Communion to the number of eighteen beyond the highest number ever known to have been served.

Mr. Maclaurin preached often during the season of excitement in the places where it prevailed. The testimonies which follow relate principally to Cambuslang and Kilsyth.

ATTESTATION BY MR. JOHN MACLAURIN, ONE OF THE MINISTERS OF
GLASGOW.

GLASGOW, 12th May, 1742.

HAVING had occasion not only to converse with several in this city who have been lately awakened at Cambuslang to a deep concern about salvation, and upon inquiry to get good accounts of their behaviour, but also to bestow some pains in conversation and inquiries of that kind in the parish of Cambuslang itself, I am in a

condition to affirm on good grounds, several of the most material things in the above Narrative and Attestations; but in regard to the intended brevity of this paper, I judge it proper to avoid too particular repetition of things already attested by so many good hands.

By the account which several of these people give of their impressions of things of eternal importance, with great appearances of sincerity, supported by the account given by others of their conduct, they seem, in the judgment of charity, to be persons to whom the following scripture characteristics agree; namely, That they are of broken hearts, and contrite spirits; that they came to God through Jesus Christ as the way, the life, and the truth; that they endeavour, by the grace of God, to give all acceptation to the true and faithful saying, that Christ came to save sinners; that they have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, and earnest desires to have his law written on their hearts; while they are still deeply sensible of the remainders of evil that cleave to them and others in this imperfect state.

By the accounts given of their practice, by those who have the nearest view of it, they appear to have forsaken the sins to which they were addicted, to delight in the duties to which they were averse, to watch against temptations to which they formerly yielded, and instead of separating one part of religion from another, to have a strict regard to the precepts of both tables of the Divine law: herein exercising themselves to have "consciences void of offence toward God and toward men."

From the best observations I could make on their disposition and behaviour, compared with the observations made by others, they seem, in a particular manner, to excel in meekness, humility, self-denial, and charity, in the wisdom from above, described in scripture as "first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits," &c., in aversion from things that "tend to strife rather than to edification," and in ardent desire for the conversion and salvation of others.

I would not be understood to assert such things of all whom I know to have pretended to seriousness about religion on this occasion, being particularly concerned to attest from personal knowledge, in conjunction with Mr. M'Culloch, that part of the above Narrative which relates to pains taken, with some success, in detecting deceivers, a correspondence having been set on foot, and indeed being kept up still, and several here having begun and

resolving to continue a proper scrutiny from time to time, in order to such discoveries.

Meantime, whatever ungrateful discoveries may have been made already, which indeed are not many, or may hereafter be the result of such inquiries, people of candour will own, that the faults of a few particular persons ought not to be charged on a body of serious people, who, to other evidences of sincerity, add that of a hearty concern that deceivers or backsliders may be detected, admonished, and, by the Divine blessing, reclaimed.

Whereas an unknown person very lately wrote a letter to Mr. M'Culloch, dated 29th April, in which was enclosed another letter with a twenty-shilling note to Mr. J. J., Merchant in this city, on account of wrong done to his father of two or three shillings' value many years ago, and that unknown person desires that in the printed account that was expected of the work at Cambuslang there might be some instructions about restitution: it is thought sufficient, in regard of the shortness of this paper, to refer that person and others to the scriptures cited in our Larger Catechism, where it treats of the Eighth Commandment, and to approved Commentaries on the Ten Commandments in general, asserting and proving the necessity of that duty.

While friends of religion will judge themselves obliged to desire, that all who have been awakened to serious concern about it may prove real converts persevering to the end; they and others should remember that though several should backslide, which God of His mercy prevent, it can be no argument against the sincerity of the rest.

So far as we have credible accounts of works to which this bears a resemblance, it does not appear, by what I can recollect or learn from persons well skilled in church history, that ever there were so great numbers awakened to so deep concern about their souls, attended with so promising evidences as those mentioned in the above Narrative and Attestations, without a happy issue; it appears therefore agreeable to the rules of charity and just reasoning, to hope for the like good issue as to the present case.

It consists with my knowledge, that as to such of the people, whom this paper treats of, as seem to have attained to joyful hopes, on which some particular scripture promises appear to have a remarkable influence, care is taken to examine them, and to direct them to examine themselves about the essential evidences of interest in Christ, and so of all the promises in general.

JOHN MACLAURIN.

ATTESTATION BY MR. MACLAURIN, ONE OF THE MINISTERS OF GLASGOW,
BEING PART OF A LETTER FROM HIM TO A CORRESPONDENT AT A
DISTANCE.

GLASGOW, *28th January, 1743.*

REV. AND DEAR BROTHER,—I now send you the continuation of the Kilsyth Narrative, and know that it will not be disagreeable to you that I write at the same time some remarks I have had occasion to make on that good work; being the same which I intend to offer, such as they are, as my Attestation to it; judging myself under obligations to contribute my endeavours to do justice to it, from the opportunities I have had of a more particular knowledge of it; not only by correspondence with the writer of the Narrative, and conferences with him and the neighbouring ministers; of whose congregations, as favoured with the like good work, he gives some account: but also by intimate conversation with several of the subjects of that work themselves, about their religious impressions, and with others about their practice; which, as you know well, are the chief means of enabling us to form any judgment of matters of this kind.

By such means of information I have had that satisfaction that could be expected by one not residing, but bestowing the pains I have mentioned, among that people; that the work in general is such as the published Narrative represents it; and so like that at Cambuslang that, in describing the one, people may justly be said, as to the most material things, to give a description of them both.

More particularly, I had the satisfaction to observe, in conversing with these people, very promising instances of such suitable impressions both of the hatefulness and danger of sin, joined with ardent desire of relief from its guilt and power, in the way the gospel reveals, as could not but give encouragement to expect, through the grace of God, a happy issue in due time; convictions that were not slight and superficial; but very deep and penetrating, and much resembling those recorded in Scripture, as in Acts ii. 37; not merely general and confused, but distinct and particular, at least gradually becoming such; extending to sins of heart and life, original and actual, and against both tables of the law; much sorrow of soul both for the alienation of the unrenewed heart from the living God, and for corrupt passions contrary to the love men owed to one another: as to which last I observed evidences, not

easily to be forgotten, of the severest remorse for malice formerly indulged, plainly implying no small admiration that the gospel offers of remission should extend to so hateful an evil.

I had occasion to observe and compare the new convictions of persons who perhaps were never known to have any considerable concern about religion before; and the peculiar bitterness attending remorse for backsliding into bad courses, after some profession of religion and concern about it in former times; producing shame and confusion of face, and indeed no wonder, to which might be well applied the words in Psalm xi. 12. Nor could it but be very affecting to hear the accounts which a certain backslider, but I hope a returning one, gave of the distress his conscience laboured under when awakened to a sense of his aggravated apostacy; as particularly how, when intending to sing in family worship the first eight lines of a certain psalm, (it was the hundred and second,) he found his heart too much overwhelmed to make it out; being so overpowered with a sense of his unworthiness, as I heard himself tell, that he could not take the words of that psalm into his mouth.

The convictions I observed among these people behaved to appear the more promising on account of their being directed by apprehensions of the spirituality of the divine law, as extending to the rooted dispositions of the heart: and it was very satisfying to observe careful improvement made of directions to particular self-searching, by going through the several commandments of the law, in order, by Divine assistance, to discover and recollect the evils of heart or life, or both, against them all, by which the depravity of the unregenerate heart exerts and manifests itself, with diversity of circumstances, in different persons.

Both here and in other corners where the like good work has appeared, it has given particular satisfaction to observe people's sorrow for sin so strongly influenced by other motives than mere dread of punishment, not excluding the regard due to that likewise: even by an ingenuous sense of the evil of sin, as an offence against so just, so holy, so gracious a God; and so compassionate a Redeemer; so that their convictions appeared to be happy accomplishments of the promise in Zech. xii. 10. It was indeed their looking to Him who was pierced for their sins that seemed chiefly to make them mourn for them.

If there were some whose sorrow for sin seemed to want, at least for some time at first, this last and perhaps some of the other above-mentioned characteristics, it was encouraging to observe at least a

laudable ingenuity in acknowledging such defects, joined with a hopeful docility in hearkening to proper instructions in order to proficiency, by God's blessing, as to more just impressions of the evil of sin, and of the excellency of the appointed remedy.

In perusing the Narrative, you will easily observe that it is far from speaking of those who have on this occasion been brought under some convictions of sin and concern about salvation, as if all of them ought to be considered as real converts or had already given such evidences of that happy change as the nature of the thing admits: but only speaks thus of a goodly number of them. And as the author, who is a stranger to you, is one whom I have had the advantage of being acquainted with for a long time, this seems to demand it of me, as a piece of justice due to him and his public labours, on this occasion, to give you what assurance my testimony, on so long acquaintance, is capable of giving, not only of his probity in narrating facts, but also of his caution in making deductions from them—he being far from precipitancy in building such favourable conclusions as some parts of his Narrative contains on too slender grounds: of which particular and I think satisfying proofs might be mentioned.

As I spent some time in that corner, not only in May last, when this work was but beginning to appear, but also in the months of July and October following, assisting at the administration of the Lord's Supper at Kilsyth, as I have been in use to do yearly of a long time, this could not but give opportunity to observe the great alteration to the better in the state of religion in that corner, the gradual progress of this good work in general, and the proficiency of particular persons in the way of God; and how convictions which had been attended at first with considerable distresses issued in a desirable serenity of mind: attended with good evidences of well-founded peace: showing that the sorrows which had met with too little compassionate regard from some fellow-creatures had met with compassion from Him “whose mercies are over all his other works,” and who has promised to “revive the hearts of the humble and contrite ones,” else “the spirits which he has made would fail before him.”

I persuade myself, that the Journals published in the Narrative and in the weekly papers, some numbers of which were formerly sent to you, containing accounts of the rise and progress of the religious exercises of some particular persons, who seemed to have attained to joy and peace in believing, must give no small satisfac-

tion to you and other persons of candour about these people's regards to the mercy of God in the mediation of his Son, as attended with the characters which distinguish faith unfeigned from its counterfeits: and as founding a reasonable judgment of charity that they receive Christ in all his mediatory offices, and for all the salvation that he has purchased.

As I have had opportunities of conversing with some of these persons, and with others whose attainments resembled theirs. I think it very natural for those who have had such opportunities to reflect on the great difference betwixt conversing with such people themselves, and receiving accounts of them from others: and on the difficulty of conveying to others, by description, adequate notions of all things which must justly make a favourable impression on the minds of those who are present. It must be owned, indeed, that it is but reasonable caution not to lay too great stress on people's serious manner of expressing their religious concern till that favourable presumption is confirmed by more decisive evidences: yet as the appearances of seriousness on such occasions admit of very different degrees, one of your experience must have observed degrees of it which have something in them so convincing, however hard to be described, as scarcely to leave room for hesitation, about the sincerity of the speakers, in the minds even of the more cautious hearers. A good deal of this appeared to me very observable among the people I speak of when expressing their sense of the most important things, and giving vent to their chief sorrows or joys; like persons having very near views of their appearance before the supreme tribunal, and wisely overlooking the inconsiderable interval, so justly called in Scripture a moment, that separates betwixt the present instant of time and endless eternity.

The attestations of the Session or consistory, and of the present Magistrate of Kilsyth, will give you a pleasant view of the good fruits of this work on the lives and practices of that people. Some instances of restitution among them, which happened after this good work began, I had occasion to be well informed of soon after they happened; and, as to one of them, had the pleasure to be employed by Mr Robe in conveying the sum given him, by one unknown to me, to the person for whom intended. The thing is well known to several of good character here; though the restorer is concealed, as no doubt he ought. Some eminence in the amiable graces of charity, meekness, and humility, appears plainly observable in the subjects of this good work here, as well as of others like it in

other places of late ; I mean in those where proficiency affords the evidences which form a judgment of charity as to a real change on people's hearts.

It rendered the work in these parts to the north and east of this city the more remarkable, that it extended to so many contiguous congregations, and made so much progress in so short a time. As it was on the 18th of May that, upon a friendly invitation, I went first to Kilsyth after this work appeared, among other marks of an uncommon concern about religion in that countryside, I observed evidences of it in people's eagerness to embrace opportunities of conversing with those whom they judged capable of giving them useful instructions, even in travelling on the highway. And in my return home, at the end of that week, I had the pleasure to find that in the road between Kilsyth and Kirkintilloch, and in the bounds of the latter, in three small villages within the space of two miles, there were about fourteen persons, some of them very young, lately awakened; all of whom, excepting two or three, who were out of the way, I saw and conversed with, and observed a seriousness about them that could not but give particular satisfaction.

If it is a hopeful sign of sincerity when people have deep concern about perseverance, and take the alarm when they apprehend such things in themselves as look like the beginnings of backsliding, the self-diffidence and jealousy of that kind which I observed among these people behoved to be very encouraging. When I stayed some days at Kilsyth, in October last, I observed that the minister had found it proper to warn some publicly, without naming any, who as he heard were like to lose their good impressions, to come and converse with him at his house ; and, being there when they came, had the pleasure to observe a happy disappointment of his fears about them ; it appearing plainly that they were so far from being turned careless and unconcerned about religion, that they were under no small concern that their religious affections were not quite so lively as some time formerly ; and it was from their own complaints on this head that the reports of their being like to lose their good impressions had proceeded.

When this good work began, I could with the more freedom urge Mr Robe, however hurriedly, to favour me with accounts from time to time of its progress ; because such intelligence would be very acceptable and edifying to many others, particularly in this city. And though it could not be expected that letters written by one having so much desirable work on his hands should be very full and

particular; or that one writing to a friend, and in such haste, should have such regard to style as in things intended for public view; yet as these Letters give a pleasant view of the gradual progress of that work, together with several remarkable particulars; and also of the warm impressions which a train of so extraordinary and desirable events behoved to make on the mind of one, by duty and inclination, so deeply interested, at or near the very time that they happened, or while they were yet fresh in his memory, expressed in the natural manner usual between intimate correspondents; for these reasons I reckoned it no small favour that I have succeeded in obtaining his consent that extracts of these letters should be published.

JOHN MACLAURIN.

GLASGOW, *May 8th*, 1751.

REV. DEAR BROTHER.—When you are publishing attestations of the perseverance of goodly numbers of the subjects of the revivals in 1742, and about that time,—however much we here came short, at that period, of other places near us; yet as that period did, and still does appear to me the most extraordinary I ever saw, as to the evidences of the success of the gospel: and as I am almost the only minister of this town that was in that station here during the whole of that period; and have had all along the evidence which things of this kind admit of, and which is sustained in other cases, of the perseverance of goodly numbers of these people, I judge it incumbent on me, on these accounts, to join with others in attesting what is so fit to be remembered and recorded.

If facts that have the important character of public notoriety, are on that account attended with distinguished moral evidence, that character appears plainly applicable to the fact relating to the increase of persevering communicants, so well attested by twenty-five members of Sessions of this city, in a letter signed by them, and directed to you. It is proper to observe, that though it were only supposed that one fourth part of the increase mentioned in that estimate were inhabitants, it must far surpass any thing of that kind known here these twenty-eight years that I have been a minister in this place, or, so far as I can learn, in the memory of any now living in it; though it is still to be much regretted that there are not many more communicants, I mean worthy ones, in so

populous a place; that after so uncommon an increase of communicants as in the estimate referred to, had there been so numerous backslidings as some aspersions must imply, a proportional number of suspensions from the sacrament must be presumed to have ensued, which is not the case; that continued admissions are really continued attestations of the perseverance now inquired into; that the attestations implied in such admissions, and those contained in the above-mentioned paper, have the concurring characters, which in other cases render testimony valid, namely, that the witnesses are sufficient as to their character, their number, and their means of knowing what they testify; that among real backsliders there are, through Divine mercy, instances of returning backsliders; that some who at first were much suspected to be deceivers, have for a tract of time, given to them who know them best, strong proofs of their uprightness; that persons whose conduct has occasioned reproach to the revivals are not always found upon inquiry to be persons whose profession of religion began at that period; that the unfavourable things above-mentioned are far from being said in the way of mere charitable conjecture; that, instead of that, they are the consequences of such evidence as arises partly from extensive personal acquaintance with these persons, partly from occasional inquiries about them from time to time, partly from more laborious scrutinies set on foot privately, both formerly and of late, among persons attentive to such things; and lastly, that if any who possibly know only backsliders can be supposed to claim a right of judging harshly of those whom they own they do not know by those whom they know, merely because the religious profession of both began about the same time or place; it must be easy for the unprejudiced to observe what principles such reasoning must be built on, what consequences it must infer, and what affinity it has to some people's way of judging of all professors of religion in general, at whatever time their profession began.

I am yours, &c.,

JOHN MACLAURIN.

time now propos'd for the vessel to sail the 20th of next moneth. I have written to Mr. Erskine for his opinion, and want to have yours some of your friends, about a Design of small expence, in equity to be defray'd by Glasgow friends produce through time compliments that may be acceptable to the kind Edr. Contributors. Gratitude to increases my concern about the matter. What I have in view is, especially if Mr. Edwards is not , that Mr. Bromley, who seems his chief correspondent at Boston, be applied to, to prevail with him, on right Painter and Engraver, to let his picture be drawn, that copperplate copies may be transmitted expect from a letter I had some time ago to have here soon such a Picture of the Rev. Mr. Prince. As care has been taken to preserve to us the faces of so many other eminent Authors and other persons, it seems a pity if no such respect is put on an Author whose past and possibly some future composures may come to be more regarded when the world's taste mends. If I wrote thus to some good people it might need an Apology at a time when more substantial marks of regard to that Author are necessarily called for, and through Divine mercy the call in some measure complied with. In writing to you, all the apology I shall add is that it may facilitate the thing if I may add that some Edr. friends desire it, that I may be sure of hands here at Glasgow to defray the charge, that possibly the property of the print, if besides the compliments to Contributors, many copies were sold, might be beneficial to the family, and that it may have contributed to my motive to this that I put no small value on a thin folio Book bought for me at an Auction on the 12th instant, printed 1602, containing Abbreviates of the Lives, Catalogues of the Books, and the Effigies of 50 Reformers, and others thought fit to be joined; only one of the 50, Wickliff's Effigie, torn out ere I got it. Since I am on this subject, you will, I know, take it kindly that I have some thoughts of taking some pains that friends of that family may not want another Effigie valuable on two different but indeed very unequal accounts: I mean the Effigie of the person whose best picture takes up above 9 pages in that excellent Book of thoughts on the Revival, Edr. Edition from page 35th: and concerning whom Dr. Colman once wrote, in a Letter which I saw, two things: that that person's face was reckon'd the best in British America, or words to that effect; and that it was the Author's own wife (however so curiously conceal'd as not to tell whether it is man or woman), which account of the face may naturally put one in mind of the inspir'd wise man's

remark, that wisdom makes the face shine. When the famous good old Mr. Moody, who accompanied the Army that took Cape Breton (I think I heard that General Pepperell was fond to have him for one of his Chaplains, and he as fond to go), was preaching in a pulpit where, without his knowing it, Mr. Edwards was sitting behind him with some others, he happen'd to commend Mr. Edwards in the sermon (possibly speaking of Revivals those parts had been favour'd with), and when after sermon he was introduc'd to Mr. Edwards, he brought himself off by words to this purpose: "Mr. Edwards, I hear you are an honest man, but I hear also that your wife is a better woman." I had it from a good hand, and make no further apology for dwelling so much on a family for whom in so extraordinary need you are honour'd to exert yourself in so distinguishing a manner and, though Divine Goodness, with such success.

DR SIR,

Your very humble servant,

JOHN MACLAURIN.

Glasgow, Jan. 21, 1751.

P.S.—Mr. Whitefield having written to Mr. Gillies, that of the pictures sent to Mr. William Ramsay some number were to be sent to Mr. Gillies and me, if it is not troublesome, please ask Mr. Ramsay when you meet with him if Mr. W——d has yet written so to him. Excuse this.

To Mr. William Hogg,
Merchant in the Castlehill, Edr.

II.

DR SIR,

I hope you got mine of the 21st, acknowledging the last 5*l* for Mr. Edwards, which, added to the 25 for him which you sent formerly, made 30*l* in all. On Tuesday evening the contribution here, including all got in town or elsewhere, besides Edr., amounted to 20*l* and some odd shillings: in all, including Edr., about 50*l*. In a company of about eleven friends that evening, Mr. Robert Lang, a friend to the Design, and father to Captain Lang, Shipmaster of the Boston Pacquet, that is the vessel's name, in the intended voyage, united the whole company in their opinion as to the goods to be sent, such as Bibles, Glasgow Checks, but

chiefly Fife checks and some napkins: he satisfying the company that the latest Informations shewed these to be at present the fittest Goods to be sent. This day our Glasgow Contribution, including as above what is sent from the country, amounts to 27*l* sterl., and I think about ten odd shill. Of this addition a 5*l* note has been sent in by one unknown to me, through the hauds of the Rev. Mr. M'Culloch, who desires the receipt to be express'd accordingly, of money from one unknown to me, through his hands. He had sent in his own contribution before. Mr. Lang expressed hopes that the profit of the goods might come to 25 per cent., but if it come to 20 per cent., it will make the value near 70*l*. There seems much ground to fear that it may be quite impracticable to get Mr. Edwards here so soon as the Genl. Assembly, considering the time it must take to get letters sent first to N. Jersey, then from thence to Mr. Edwards; then the time for him to prepare and come over. It may be considered whether he may not be useful in soliciting tho' not at the Assembly; If Advice occurs to friends at Edr. about this matter, it will be kind to communicate it.

Your most humble Servant,
JOHN MACLAURIN.

Glasgow, Janr. 26, 1751.
To Mr. William Hogg,
Merchant in Castlehill.

III.

DR SIR,

I had the favour of yours of the 2d instant, and then your letter by Mr. Dunsmuir, with two enclos'd to Mr. Edwards, which will be taken care of. Last week Mr. Dugald paid the five pounds sterl. more for the use of Mr. Edwards, which you had written about. The 12 pictures came safe to hand, for which I and others owe you thanks. The Amount of the Contribution is now about L.63 10s, of which 35*l* is from Edr., by your hands. At a meeting of friends last week, when the Assortment of our Cargo was under consideration, I hope it happen'd providentially for the good of Mr. Edwards' family, that we had with us a gentleman lately come from New England, one Mr. Mitchell, who about the 20th year of his age, about 22 years ago, had gone from New Kilpatrick in our neighbourhood, where I hear his father was an

heritor, had the King's Commission as a Lieutenant in the New England Army against some Indian and French enemies, has succeeded in agenting for himself and others at London, intends to go thither in March, in order to return for New England, where he has a son born to him by his last wife, who liv'd about 7 years with him (and is now dead) and was a cousin-german of Mr. Edwards, her mother as well as his being daughters of the eminent Mr. Stoddard, who it seems has numerous posterity in these parts, by 5 or 6 daughters, all but one married to ministers, two of them to two ministers of the name of Williams, the father and the son; so that besides other remarkable persons the famous Mr. Solomon Williams, minister at Lebanon, the instrument honour'd to bring Mr. Davenport to make his Retractions, is a cousin of Mr. Edwards. Mr. Mitchell, so far as can be judged by conversation with him, appears judicious, well-dispos'd and friendly to the late Revivals. It seems he had left New England before his friend was brought to the situation he is now in. He confirmed much our former persuasion of the distinguished esteem the best people in these parts have for him, and of the probability that that country will be loath to loose the benefit of his ministrations. But I believe you will agree with me that this is far from making the kindness shewn him here superfluous, and that it may, by the Divine Blessing, render people there attentive to what is due to him and his from them, and careful not to be behind us as need may require. At the meeting above mention'd, I asked if it was understood where he liv'd, which is but about 40 miles from Mr. Edwards, who is the particular instance mention'd in the Book on the Revival, he told it was understood to be Mrs. Edwards, which I judg'd a considerable Confirmation of Dr. Coleman's Account long ago asserting the same thing; and Mr. Mitchell gave such accounts from personal knowledge as much confirm'd the Description mentioned. as to eminence both as to piety towards God and most conscientious activity as to Second Table Duties, particularly what relates to her duty to so numerous a family.

This leads me to mention two things I had particularly in view as to providential Advantages by meeting with one thus allied to Mr. Edwards: one is, that instead of directing the Cargo to be sold by any of Mr. Edwards' friends to merchants at Boston, he shewed that if all were sent up the river of Connecticut, on which it seems Northampton stands, to Mrs. Edwards, she, by her fitness to dispose of such things in places near her, might make possibly

about 15 per cent. more than would be got by selling to Merchants at Boston: Another advantage was, that however much profit we might expect by our Cargo according to the well advised plan I wrote of to you before, he made material amendments which our company agreed to about sending a good deal of white linen, and also some tartan: Nor is this alteration agreed to only as to what money was not dispos'd of, but as to some already laid out on checks. But as I am writing the striking of the post hour forces me to break off in haste, the marks of which you will kindly excuse.

My very Dr Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

(Signed) JOHN MACLAURIN.

Glasgow, Feb. 11, 1751.

Finding I was mistaken as to the hour, I add that I have notified your kind proposal of ensuring £10; that I expect Mr. Erskine in town to-morrow, and propose to concert with him as to laying before Mr. Edwards different overtures that have been thought of, as this, by the Divine Blessing, may help to make a right choice and determination: also that since Wednesday last I begin to have more hopes that a successful application may be brought about at next Assembly in favours of N. Jersey College (though I dare not say my hopes are without a mixture of fear), provided the friends of that college at Edr. join with you, Mr. Wallace, Mr. Nimmo, Mr. Tait, &c., to get the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge to apply to the Assembly, after once consenting to publish the accounts transmitted to them from abroad, which these good men take for granted is done already, as you will see when the letters for Edr. come there, one of which is for Mr. Webster, but it seems proper to wait a little, to get all the letters sent at once, and free of charges, at least to Edr. On Wednesday last my Colleague, Mr. John Hamilton, and I visited Mr. Craigie, the Regent, who is his elder; and Professor Leechman coming in, who had got and shewn to Mr. Craigie his letter from N. Jersey, the Company seem'd agreed on the propriety of the thing that the 4 Scots Colleges, to all of whom this Sister College, who may be called an Infanta, has applied for help by letters,* and which

* Some words appear to be omitted—"should be asked for contributions."

greatly claimed attention, Mr. Craigie told he might send to Mr. Weld, a minister in Ireland, to be shewn to Mr. Demar, who is said to have 20,000*l* per annum, a paper of arguments which we left with these gentlemen to be amended.

To Mr. William Hogg,
Merchant in the Castlehill, Edr.

IV.

DEAR SIR,

It justly gave me uneasiness, that when I had resolv'd to answer without delay yours of the 16th, unforeseen hinderances last Monday evening prevented me. I have taken care to write this betimes. The advice about New Jersey is the more to be regarded as coming from such hearty friends to that College. If you or Mr. Wallace find that such other friends as Mr. Nimmo and Mr. Tait are of the same sentiments for delay, it may be of use to have it to write to N. Jersey that pains have been taken to get the opinion of severals. The argument for delay mentioned in yours seems to me of real weight. Perhaps the chief fear may be lest some other application intervene again. On Tuesday last came to hand from Paisley ten pounds sterl. for Mr. Edwards, and if the goods to be bought with it, concerted yesternight, but which might have been bought sooner, but that those desir'd to do so chus'd to wait till the weekly meeting of some friends here on Tuesday,—if these goods are not sent off with Captain Lang, whom the winds have hinder'd, Captain M'Cunn will take them to Boston in April.

It is a pity if the New England letters sent to Mr. Erskine, and then to Mr. Robe, are not sent in to you before this time. None of them are return'd hither as yet. Sending all to the two places I mention'd is the usual way. I wrote to our good friend Mr. Erskine last week about writing what news we had last to friends at Edr., or that he should send me word to do it. But it is no wonder he has as yet omitted to send me word.

In case the letters have not been sent you as yet, though I cannot, through the want of them, tell things so distinctly, I shall mention the chief things. It is a great pity if word has not been sent, in that Mr. Edwards, through the kindness of Providence, has been invited to succeed Mr. Serjeant in preaching to the

Indians, and Mr. Prince expressly tells he was gone to preach to them. The name of the place, which is not very material, I cannot distinctly recollect. When Mr. Edwards' own last letters were written, it seems this had not happen'd. In some or other of the letters, mention was made of a settlement propos'd for him, or about to be propos'd in some other congregation not of Indians, but of English; and of some thoughts of a settlement among part of his old people, or very near them. Some letter says he has been generally employed at Northampton since his relation was loosed: himself writes as if that had been oft the case; but he seems to say that it was because the Committee authorised to get supply could get no other; and he writes that all their endeavours yet to get a successor to him have hitherto been unsuccessful. Please tell Mrs. Hogg that one letter tells that Mr. Edwards had more friends among the females than the males, but these last have the power and authority in their hands. The provision made or to be made for him in those parts will not make the worthy persons who have join'd in the friendly contribution think it misappli'd, considering the numerousness and eminent character of the family, and manifold good tendency of the Contributors. It seems exceeding remarkable that Mr. Jonathan Parsons writes to Mr. Erskine that Mr. Edwards' sermons among his old flock, since the dismission, have been bless'd for awakening not only some but many young people among them.

I intend to send along with this Mr. Parson's letter to me, that came along with his letter to Mr. Erskine. The reason Mr. Erskine has not yet seen it was that Mr. Gillies would needs for a certain use keep it a little, together with the account of the young child which it refers to. I think I avoided let Mr. Erskine know about the account of the child till he should see it. As I send you both the letter from Mr Parson's to me and his account of the child, when you have done with them both please to send them west to Mr. Robe and Mr. Erskine. The one will send them to the other. Please to accept of the present I make you of a copy of Mr Bellamy's Book. The Index at the end will shew what a variety of useful subjects he handles. Though I have not yet got one half of it perused, what I have read could not fail to give me a high esteem of the Author's piety and gifts; of his clear and deep thought and comprehensive elaborate way of composing. I heard Mr. Mitchell, whom I wrote of formerly, commend him much as a pious youth, who was eminently active and usefull at the time of the Revival there. I could wish more copies had come over. I have but one

after having the pleasure of sending you this. I cannot easily express how much I am obliged to you for kind endeavours and purposes as to that girl about which Mr Prain and I wrote.

I am, Dr Sir, yours &c.,
(Signed) JOHN MACLAURIN.

To Mr William Hogg.
Glasgow, March 20th, 1751.

SUMMARY OF THE FEW ACCOUNTS IN BOSTON LETTERS OF LAST SEPTEMBER, WHICH CAME TO GLASGOW ON NOVEMBER 7, 1751.

1 As to Mr. Edwards that after his Dismission from Northampton he had three Invitations to other Settlements: two to large Churches of New England people much pleasanter as to worldly accommodations than the Settlement at Stockbridge, of which the Rev. Mr Prince says that it is an Indian town above 160 miles right out in the Wilderness West of Boston; that the Church there consists both of English and Indians, but chiefly of Indians, there being but about 12 or 14 English families yet in the place, but Mr. Prince says he expects that Mr Edwards will soon draw many more to it. These who invited him to this Settlement are called the Commissioners for propagating Christian Knowledge among the Indians. He was installed there by a Number of Ministers. The present maintenance is £70 per annum. He had not much more at Northampton. But that which seems to show a distinguished regard to him on the part of the Managers is that one of the letters says there is a promise of more if the present Salary shall be found not to be enough.

2. As to Mr. Pemberton, President of the Correspondents to the Hon. Scots Society for propagating Christian Knowledge, Minister at New York and a chief promoter of the interest of the New Jersey College, Mr. Prince writes that he was under promise to him to employ that day (September 6th) "and to-morrow in writing Letters in favours of his Design for New Jersey College to his Correspondents at London," and adds, as to Mr. Pemberton (who was in Boston at the time,) "That worthy Gentleman having lately lost his consort and having a Colleague settled with him; the Hon. and Rev. Trustees of the said College have earnestly entreated him to take a voyage both to South and North Britain to solicit help for

that important Interest: and he has kindly complied and intends, with submission to Providence, to sail this fall for London; and he is now come hither partly to see and take leave of his friends and relations here, where he was born and educated, and partly to request our Recommendation of his great Design. The Boston Association had appointed me to draw up a brief recommendation of the same, at his desire: and the Association were at my house in consideration of my draught yesterday afternoon, and the Rev. Mr. Pemberton is to set sail on Monday morning for New York; in order to meet the New Jersey Synod some time this month before he sails for England."

3. Mr. Cooper writes to Mr. Erskine that he heard lately from one who had been at Nova Scotia, that there were about 12 or 13 hundred dwelling houses in Halifax, where a year or two ago there was almost nothing but an uncultivated wilderness, that besides the Episcopal Church there was a Church for Dissenters; the minister of which, Mr. Cleveland from New England, is of very good character.

Glasgow, November 8th 1751.

DR SIR,

While the other leaf of this letter is perhaps fitter to be shewn to other good Acquaintances who may be willing to hear such Accounts, I have reserved this leaf for things proper, more peculiarly to be told to yourself and our most intimate friends. By Mr Prince's letter I find there is a packet at this time sent by Mr. Edwards, though not yet come up from the sea port. But in a letter from Mr. Abiel Walley, Merchant, who was a Justice of Peace in Governor Belchor's time, there is the following passage, "I received the Goods, both parcell's of them, and have sent them to Mr. Edwards; seen both him and spouse, who received the account thereof with most wonderful thankfulness, looking to God and blessing His name for so remarkable appearance in his Providence, in moving the hearts of Gentlemen, strangers, and at such a distance; and desire me to return all possible thanks and gratitude to their Benefactors. According to your desire, I have prevailed with Mr Edwards and his wife to have their pictures drawn; letting them know that some friends with you ordered me to get them done at their Charge,—and they are done to the life, have a

very exact resemblance; they are pack't in a Box on board Capt McCunn—mark'd EN. 4. The cost is five pounds sterling, which the gentleman may remit to me in a parcell of a fine Tartan Stuff. In the Box, I have put up a paquet from Mr. Williams of Lebanon, another from Mr. Edwards with some of his farewell Sermons (which I intend to send soon to Edinburgh for your perusal.)

Whereas you had propos'd in one of your Letters that the Drawing might be sent here to be engraven here, it seems to me this is what they have complied with. I take it for granted you have by much the better Engravers in your Town. If some hundred prints were cast off, some of which perhaps might be sold elsewhere, chiefly at London, while it might be fit to compliment several of the Contributors at Edinburgh and here gratis, probably several of others with whom more freedom may be used, will cheerfully give so much for their copies of the prints, as may in some measure lessen the charges of the drawing and engraving. It seems to me you have the best right to the property of the pictures, as some prints will serve me, by which I would by no means be understood to lessen my share of the charges of the drawing as well as engraving, perhaps severals will join us in both. I have upon the matter sent two messages to good Capt. McCunn about sending up the Box, and intend to tell you when it comes. I had written to Mr.

Mr. Edwards; and your liking to see his picture. I am not sure if I wrote to him about to send you my copy. I think I wrote to him another thing, viz. that I who was to send for other things from Boston, to send for another copy of some other pictures. Mr Prince writes to me, he has now sent a copy of his picture carefully transmitted you,

Yours

JOHN MACLAURIN.

To Mr William Hogg,
Merchant in the Castlehill, Edinburgh.

DR SIR,

Please receive a letter and book from Mr. Edwards. His letter to me I have sent by Mr. Moor of Old Cumlock, along with other things directed to Messrs Gillespie and Erskine. There was very little of intelligence that I can remember in his letter to me; for that he referred me to his letters to others. This is one

excuse for my opening and reading yours, which saves the trouble of sending it hither afterwards. If you have, or know where it is, I would like to have again, when it may be quite convenient for you to send it, Mr. Edward's letter to me which I sent east a good while ago, perhaps about January. But possibly, Dr Sir, I need an apology for troubling you with this. I remember I sent it east to be shown both to Mr. Adams and to you, and to such as you might incline to shew it, but am not quite positive to whom I directed the cover. I apprehend the vessel that was to sail for Boston this week may be gone. But the account I gave of the hurry in which I wrote a long letter to Mr. Edwards, left open for the use of Mr Prince and others will I suppose make a virtual Apology for other friends not writing.

The continuation of the excellent Pamphlet on Terms of Communion is intended to be short and cheap. In a letter of April 6th, from Mr Irwin at Elgin, there is some account of an application from Elgin Presbytery for reponing Mr. Gillespie without any acknowledgements. This excells and affronts the application from our Synod on that head; though indeed no mention is made of acknowledgements in it; and Mr. Adams justly allows that it is very honourable to restore what was not honourably taken away; but the adjected Clauses in our Synod's 3d overture is not the only thing wherein, in my humble opinion, good moderate men with us were misled into an extreme of culpable complaisance. It is some satisfaction to me that friends acquit me of that extreme, while some charge me with the opposite one; as to which I not only lie open to conviction, but have used the means of it, for instance by desiring such a good hand as the Author of the excellent Pamphlet to find out what were the particular expressions used by 'me that were blam'd as too severe. He said that so far as he saw it was not particular expressions but the manner of pleading. I discover'd at our Synod that some were offended at such plain ways of speaking, as deposing measures, schemes, plots or the likes, without which, or equivalent words, I did not see that one could faithfully give warning of our present dangers, while I expressly distinguish'd betwixt ringleaders in such measures and those misled by them.

Mr Wesley I hear leaves this to-morrow. I have good evidence that Mr Gillies did not invite him to come here (though probably the contrary will be said,) and then he declared after hearing he was to come, at least before friends, he wish'd he would not. Mr Gillies preach'd without employing him to preach, on Wednesday evening.

parish of the Established Church in Glasgow, has kindly supplied u with the partial authentication of an incident which is said to have occurred in the course of Maclaurin's ministry in Glasgow. An old lady, born and brought up in the congregation, who in early life must have had frequent intercourse with many who had been in habits of intimacy with him, was accustomed to relate to Dr Lorimer how, on one occasion, Maclaurin was caught in some crowd in the streets of Glasgow, and subjected to considerable pressure and jostling. Some profane person, at no great distance from him, annoyed at the pressure, exclaimed, "God damn my soul, for Christ's sake." Maclaurin turned to him and remarked with impressive solemnity, "Sir, God has done many things for Christ's sake, and perhaps he will do that too." The remark sunk into the conscience of the man. A blessed change of character ensued, which he ascribed to the simple but emphatic rebuke that his profanity had received from Mr Maclaurin. The circumstance shows that though his general style of preaching was not impetuous or impassioned, on the contrary marked by great coolness and self-command, in spite of the warmth and elevation of the sentiments expressed,—the flow of the stream rather than the gush and plunge of the cataract—still there might be about him a weight and dignity of utterance that constrained respectful attention, if it did not kindle enthusiasm.

NOTE L.—DESCENDANTS OF MACLAURIN.

Mr. Finlay, who married the eldest daughter, was the progenitor it is believed of Alexander S. Finlay, M.P., Esq. of Castle Toward. Mr. Craig, who married the second daughter, became the father by her of a lady, whose life was an unhappy romance, who had herself some gift of poetry, and whose name will possess a lasting celebrity as "the Clarinda" of the greatest of our Scottish poets, Burns. Her beauty and vivacity won the affections of a James M'Lehose, who, to secure his first interview with her, on learning that she was starting from Glasgow on a journey to Edinburgh, engaged all the seats in the stage coach, with the exception of what had been taken for her. She was married when seventeen. The husband sunk into dissipated habits, and treated her cruelly:—a separation was the result. She was left with the burden of three infants to support. Retiring, in 1782, to Edinburgh, where she was less known, she occupied herself

with the education of her family, till in an evil hour, she was persuaded to undertake a voyage to Kingston, where her husband was said to have achieved a competency. The reception she experienced from her husband was so different from what she anticipated, that the shock threw her into an illness, and even reason was affected. She returned to Edinburgh in the same year, 1792, where she continued till her death in 1841. It was towards the end of 1787, that she first met with Burns, and her last interview with him was in 1791. Whatever tinge of romance is visible in the famous correspondence between "Sylvander" and "Clarinda," and though a style of thought and expression, clever and vivacious enough, but scarcely worthy of the granddaughter of Maclaurin, appears in the letters of Clarinda, no stigma on her reputation can be justly founded on the impassioned language of her correspondent, which she herself had the good sense to rebuke and check. She died much respected. Over her mantle-piece, along with a portrait of her cousin, Lord Craig, we are credibly informed, there hung a picture of her grandfather, the celebrated divine. Her son and grandson are both dead, and every effort to recover the picture has proved abortive.

Sermons.

SERMON I.

THE SINS OF MEN NOT CHARGEABLE ON GOD.

PREFATORY NOTE.

Lord Macaulay, in his vivid sketch of the condition of the Highlands at the close of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries (*History of England*, Vol. III. c. xiii.), affirms that the Highland gentry, notwithstanding the noble qualities which he ascribes to them,—chivalrous honour and perfect courtesy worthy of Versailles,—“had as little book-learning as the most stupid ploughboys of England.” It is all the more remarkable that at such a period the following sermon, touching so skilfully and acutely some of the deepest questions which affect human nature, and rivalling Butler in its searching thoughtfulness, should have been preached in a district within the line where such darkness reigned, and which, up to a recent period, was intensely Gaelic. Dr. Gillies, the son-in-law of the author, informs us that it was preached in the parish church of Luss about the year 1720.

Ever since the fall, the tendency of our corrupt nature has been to roll the blame of its corruption upon God. The impious sophism takes a double shape; at times insisting that our nature is so absolutely his creation that its corruption must be directly fathered upon the Creator, at times restricting its conclusion to some particular sins as the result of circumstances in which Providence may have placed us, and for which accordingly we are scarcely accountable. It might be shewn, from the literature of the time when this sermon was preached, that the error prevailed in the looser circles of society under a peculiarly offensive form,—the notion that the mere existence of appetite was a sufficient warrant for indulging it to vicious excess. The sermon, accordingly, discusses one of the most difficult and delicate questions in Christian ethics—the morality of appetite. It is a specimen of refined and dexterous argumentation, rebuking in a spirit of stern censure every plea in favour of sinful indulgence on the one hand, and yet on the other so carefully guarding the honour of lawful instinct as to stamp folly on the rigours of any self-righteous asceticism.

A manuscript copy of this sermon will be found in a volume of the Wodrow MSS. (vol. 31, No. 12, octavo). It has been of service in enabling us to restore the proper divisions of the discourse, which in previous editions have been erroneous and confused.

ANALYSIS.

The text is unfolded as containing—1. A rebuke to the arrogance that ascribes the sins of man to God; and 2. a strong assertion of the divine purity, under which assertion it is shewn, First, that God cannot be tempted; and Secondly, that He never tempts any man, p. 6-8.

- I. Observations from Scripture and experience are urged in proof that the sin is common—that men frequently lay the blame of their sins on God.
 1. Scripture never cautions against imaginary sins.
 2. The sin appears in the reflections men cast on God for what they suffer.
 3. It appears in their ingratitude for His mercy as revealed by the gospel.—they do not love Him for their deliverance, because they blame Him for their danger, p. 11-17.

- II. Arguments follow in refutation of these injurious thoughts of God. 1. From the motives, not to sin, but to holiness, implanted in man by God's promises of reward and threatenings of punishment, p. 19-21. 2. From the tendency of the dispensations of providence,—as there is no pleasure peculiar to sin,—as all the pleasure to be derived from the creature is really to be found in the course of obedience to the Creator,—and as there are many sins from which no pleasure at all can be derived, p. 21-27. 3. From the fact that there is no trouble peculiar to duty, to which the duties of repentance and of suffering for righteousness' sake are no exceptions, p. 27-31. 4. From the pure and elevated joys which God has connected with holiness, p. 31-34; and Lastly, from a more particular consideration of the misery necessarily resulting from moral evil, p. 34-41.
- III. The objections to the doctrine.—1. from the decrees of God; and 2. from providence, are specified and refuted, p. 41-55.
- (1.) God created the objects that tempt us. *Answer*, Sin lies not in valuing, but over-valuing the creatures,—their excellence is an aggravation of man's sin in abusing them,—and the distinction must be drawn between the direct and indirect consequences of an action; neither God nor good men being liable to blame if what they do is perverted into the occasion of sin.
- (2.) Desires after these objects are implanted in our nature. *Answer*.—The use of these objects is lawful, and therefore the desire so far is innocent—the abuse of them is not a habit which God implants, but which the sinner acquires—it is no more reasonable to ask why these desires are essential to us, than why the world was made,—and the necessities of nature illustrate the divine goodness, inasmuch as in their real design and tendency they supply incentives to duty, and lay restraint on sin.
- (3.) These natural objects continue pleasing, even under the abuse of them. *Answer*—This result cannot be prevented unless by a continued miracle, and were it otherwise, we would be deprived of all the benefit accruing from the exercise of our graces, as there would be no such virtue in justice, if there were no advantage by injustice.
- (4.) We are surrounded by tempting objects, making constant impression on our senses. *Answer*—The objects in themselves are good; it is we who abuse them to evil purposes. There is as much ground to complain that we are created to enjoy them; as that they are so created as to be sources of enjoyment to us.

Practical inferences from the doctrine are—1. The evil of sin, as implying the preference of the creature to the Creator. 2. The true nature of mortification, not in abstinence from things that are good in themselves, but in the legitimate use of them. 3. The obligation to adore both the goodness and justice of God. 4. The right acknowledgment of the Divine mercy in the work of redemption by taking the entire guilt of sin to ourselves. 5. The unreasonableness of making the difficulties of natural religion the grounds of prejudice against revealed religion.

SERMON I.

THE SINS OF MEN NOT CHARGEABLE ON GOD.

“Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.”—
JAMES i. 13.

THE word of God frequently teaches us, that a principal hinderance of our embracing Christ's righteousness, is want of a due sense of our own unrighteousness. There is a stupidity in this, as unaccountable in its nature, as it is dangerous in its effects. All men are persuaded that they have broken the precepts of God's law; it might be expected, of course, they should be persuaded also, that they have deserved to suffer the penalty of it; but experience makes it evident that it is otherwise. All men are convinced that they are sinners, but very few are convinced that they deserve to be miserable. The Word of God, which searches the heart, unfolds the secret cause of this. In like manner, men are insensible of their ill-deserving; not that they absolutely deny their sins, but that they excuse them. Nor is this a new artifice; it is as ancient in the world as sin itself. It is natural for our affections to bias our judgment; and therefore, when sin has polluted the one, no wonder it should pervert the other. The first man on earth was no sooner accused, than, since he could not deny it, he strove to defend it, and heightened his guilt by

a presumptuous attempt to extenuate it. We his offspring, to this day, do not more resemble him in committing sin, than in excusing it, when we have done. Generally, either men do not regret their sins at all, or else regret them as misfortunes rather than faults, and as deserving pity rather than punishment. Prosperous sinners scarce see the harm of sin at all; others, while they feel the harm of it redounding to themselves, lay the blame of it on something else. It were less accountable if men only justified or excused themselves to their fellow-creatures, their partakers in guilt. One sinner may easily find a thousand plausible answers to the upbraiding language of another sinner: for how can a man be at a loss for a defence against those who cannot accuse him without condemning themselves? He may answer them in the apostle's words—"Thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest another: for wherein thou judgest another thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things," Rom. ii. 1. But the misery of men's self-love is, that it makes them pretend to vindicate themselves, not only against the oftentimes too partial contempt of their guilty fellow-creatures, but also against the most impartial challenges of their offended Creator. When men vindicate themselves only against their associates in guilt, it may be constructed as a pretence only to equality with others; but for men to defend themselves before God, is in effect a pretence to innocency. By this means, the chief vexation many have about their most unrighteous practices, is murmuring against God's most righteous precepts, according to the old complaint, "Who can bear these hard sayings?" Many are not so sorry for their sins against God's law, as for the severity of God's law against their sins; and one great cause of it

is, their imagining those temptations that allure them to sin, sufficient excuses for the committing of it; which is surely a disposition of mind that undermines repentance, and saps the very foundation of true religion.

Yet this is not the highest pitch the arrogance of sinners arrives at, in defending their sins. It is indeed high enough. presumption in one, who has times without number offended God without cause, to justify himself when God accuses him; but it is still a far higher pitch of presumption, when a sinner not only defends himself before God, but also defends himself by accusing God, discharging himself of the blame of his sin, and laying it over upon God. In this, likewise, men seem to copy after their first parent Adam. The Scripture tells that God gave him a help meet for him, which was no doubt an act of goodness on God's part; yet when he sinned against God without cause, rather than want a defence altogether, he made the gift he received from God an excuse for his disobedience to Him: that is, he made God's goodness to him an excuse for his ingratitude to God.

It is easy to observe how truly this conduct of his is imitated by his posterity. God has placed us in a beautiful world, where we are surrounded with a variety of useful and delightful objects, His good creatures: all of them display His glory, many of them are for supplying our necessities, others of them for our innocent gratification and comfort; all of them therefore are favours from God, and consequently should be effectual motives to love Him. Instead of this, they are first made occasions of departing from Him, and afterwards excuses for so doing. As there is something of this perverse disposition in the corrupt nature of all men, so it has appeared in all ages: and that it discovered

itself in the days of the apostles, is evident from this text, which was designed to check it—"Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man."

In which words, it is useful to observe these two things;—1. a rebuke to the arrogance of men that would lay the blame of their sins on God: 2. a strong assertion of God's untainted holiness and purity, as a God who is infinitely free from tempting others, and from being tempted by others to any thing that is evil.

1. The words contain a check to the impious arrogance of men that would lay the blame of their sins on God. "Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God;" that is, let no man say it with his mouth, or imagine it in his heart; let no man dare to commit such an outrage against the holiness of God, as to charge Him with the blame of his sin, in whole or in part. The apostle here assures us, that if we entertain such thoughts in our hearts, God will justly look upon it as a heinous violation of that homage and respect we owe Him. It is one of the chief things that distinguishes the laws of God from those of men; that whereas the latter reach only our outward actions, the former reach our thoughts. One principal part of that holiness which the law of God requires of us, is to entertain just thoughts of Him, that is, high and exalted thoughts, such as shall represent Him what He truly is, perfectly pure and infinitely lovely. Nothing can be more contrary to this, than to blame Him for our sin; and when God's law forbids such thoughts, it is a certain evidence that they are false, and that we are under the strongest obligations to reject them. God's truth is infallible, and therefore whatever natural corruption suggests, it can suggest nothing that should come in competition with that evidence.

2. To strengthen our impression of this, the apostle adds a strong assertion of God's spotless and incorruptible purity. His assertion consists of two parts.

(1.) He teaches us that "God cannot be tempted with evil;" that is, that there is nothing in His own nature that can incline Him to anything but what is perfectly good and just; and that there is no outward object that can make any impression, or have any influence on Him, to bias Him from those eternal laws of justice and righteousness by which He always did, and ever will govern the world. The word *tempting* is sometimes taken in another sense, when it signifies not perverting God to do any evil action himself, but provoking Him to punish the evil actions of others. Thus the Israelites are said to have tempted Him in the wilderness. In such cases, though that by which men tempt or provoke God be evil, that which He is provoked to do is always just and good. Men are said to tempt God when they carry themselves towards Him, as if they desired and expected He should transgress those laws which himself has established, whether in the works of nature or of grace. The God of order works by means of both, and when men expect or pray for the end without using the appointed means, they are said to tempt Him, because indeed they behave as if they thought they could tempt Him,—that is, prevail with Him to violate the perfect order that himself hath established. But since all their thoughts and desires can have no influence upon Him that way, the apostle affirms justly that God cannot be tempted with evil, because He cannot be perverted or corrupted with it.

(2.) As God cannot be perverted to transgress His own laws himself, neither does He pervert any other to do so. As He cannot be tempted with evil, "neither

tempteth He any man;" that is, He neither deceives any man's judgment, nor perverts his will, nor corrupts his affections, nor does anything else whatsoever that can charge Him with the blame of men's sins. But for understanding this and the like expressions, we should consider that tempting sometimes signifies, not seducing men from good to evil, but discovering what is in men, whether it be evil or good. In Abraham's case, the temptation was not an allurement to sin, but a trial of grace. It is true God needs no means to discover to himself what is in men, but He uses means for discovering men to themselves, and to others, for ends worthy of infinite wisdom, and in a manner agreeable to spotless holiness. Even men oftentimes find it their duty to discover the good or evil that is in others; and though in some of these cases the disposition of mind which is discovered be evil, the action by which it is discovered may be good. In the trials men make of one another it is oftentimes so; in the trials God makes of men it is always so. The actions by which God proves the good that is in men do not tend to lessen it, but to increase it, and to perfect it; the actions by which He discovers the evil that is in men do not tend to increase, but to lessen it, and oftentimes effectually cure it.

From all which it is evident, that those scriptures, where God is said to tempt or try men, contain nothing inconsistent with the apostle's doctrine in the text; that is, that however their corrupt hearts may be too much inclined to blame God for their sins, yet that imputation is really as contrary to truth and justice, as it is to the honour of God, who is as free from tempting or corrupting others with evil, as He is incapable of being corrupted with it himself. That branch of the doctrine, which affirms that God cannot be tempted with evil himself, is

what there is least need to insist upon, after what has been considered already; because it is what men are least troubled with prejudices against. The design of this discourse is to consider that important truth, which is evidently the apostle's principal scope,—That whatsoever dishonourable thoughts sinful men may have of God to the contrary, yet it is a certain evident truth, that God is infinitely free from the blame of their sins.

It is useful here to observe the great importance of this doctrine, which, beside other reasons, is evident from the great pains the Scriptures take to inculcate it upon us. It is plain, this doctrine is in effect maintained in every scripture that maintains God's perfect holiness: and it is no less obvious to those who read the Scriptures, that of all God's attributes, His holiness is that which is most frequently asserted, and the belief of which is most earnestly inculcated upon us. That blessed name of purity is represented as thrice repeated in the hallelujahs of the heavenly host—"Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty."

The same doctrine is presented to our minds in a beautiful variety of expressions, near the beginning of the heavenly song of Moses, "He is the rock, His work is perfect, His ways are judgment, a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is He." But there is one remarkable scripture, that deserves our special consideration on this subject, because it makes the right knowledge of this doctrine (together with the knowledge of God's goodness) the only thing in the world we are allowed to glory in. "Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: but let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment and righteous-

ness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord." This should excite in us a holy curiosity, to be well versed in the knowledge of a doctrine which we are commanded to glory in, almost to the exclusion of every thing else. It should excite us to join prayers and endeavours in order to have a firm persuasion of it rooted in our minds, and an habitual lively impression of it fixed upon our hearts.

To set this matter in its true light, let it be observed that as it is one main end of divine revelation in Scripture, to give us the true knowledge of God, and of ourselves; so the impression it endeavours all along to give us of Him, and of ourselves, is, that His holiness is unblameable, and our sin inexcusable; that so we may ascribe the glory of perfect righteousness to Him, and take shame and confusion of face to ourselves; that is, to use the words of the Psalmist (li. 4) and of the apostle (Rom iii. 19): "That He may be just when he judgeth, and righteous when he speaketh;" and on the other hand, "Every mouth may be stopped, and we and the world be guilty before Him." It is an indispensable duty on all rational creatures to love God; but sin has brought an additional obligation on us who are guilty creatures, not only to love God, but also to loathe ourselves. Without this we can neither know His righteousness, nor His loving-kindness, which He bids us glory in: His righteousness in all we suffer, His loving kindness in all we enjoy; how unworthy we are of the one, how richly we have deserved the other; that is, without a right sense of the doctrine in the text, we can neither practise due submission in our afflictions, nor due gratitude for our comforts, and consequently run the greatest risk of losing the one, and having the other multiplied upon us.

In discoursing on this doctrine in such a manner as may be a mean, through divine grace, to give us a right

impression of the importance and certainty of it, it will be proper to treat of these following things.

I. To consider some observations from Scripture and experience, to show, that the unworthy thoughts of God, which the text rebukes, however unreasonable, are, notwithstanding, very ordinary, and do a great deal of harm to men's souls, as well as dishonour to God.

II. We shall collect the evidences we have for the doctrine in the text, from God's works and ways; and shall consider the arguments that are most proper for resisting these injurious thoughts of God which the apostle warns us against. These will afford us sufficient answers to all the objections and prejudices that natural corruption suggests against the doctrine. After considering which, it will be easy to reflect, what improvement we should make of a truth of so great moment, and in which the honour of God is so much concerned.

I. There are several obvious things that may easily convince us that these impious thoughts, which the apostle rebukes, are too common and ordinary.

1. It is not the way of the Scriptures, to caution men against imaginary sins; that is, sins that men are seldom or never guilty of, but sins which natural corruption really inclines them to: especially we cannot suppose that the Scriptures would caution men against sins of the heart and thought, which the heart is not really liable to. It can never be the intention of the Holy Ghost to raise evil thoughts in men's hearts that were not there before; but to discover those that are there,—to discover them, in order to cure them. An ingenuous Christian will not stand to acknowledge that this text represents to him what has been sometimes the suggestion of his own heart, and has much troubled his repose; (and it is great matter of comfort to him, that he has been troubled.

for such thoughts, and struggled against them;) he will not stand to acknowledge that this text is a confirmation of that character, which the apostle to the Hebrews gives of the word of God, that it "is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." He was a person of eminent goodness otherwise, as well as ingenuity, who was wont to confess: "That whatever curiosity others had in perusing the writings of libertines and heretics against divine truths, for his own part, he could find nothing in them that was new to him; nothing but what he had read before in the imaginations of his own corrupt heart; and that the chief prejudices against God's perfections and precepts were enforced there, with as much eloquence and efficacy perhaps, and set in as strong a light, as in any heretical book in the world." It is certain, while a man is under the slavery of sin, he carries in his breast a capacious source of heretical thoughts against God's attributes, as well as of libertine thoughts against His laws; the former of which, have as great influence in hindering due love and esteem of God in his heart, as the latter have in hindering obedience to Him in his life: and it is certain, that of all the ungodly thoughts that arise from unrestrained corruption, none flow more naturally from it than those by which men justify or excuse themselves, which they cannot do without blaming God.

2. Men's inclination to blame God for their sins, discovers itself by their forwardness in blaming Him for their sufferings. Sin is the cause of their trouble; and therefore were men perfectly and sincerely convinced that God is infinitely free from the blame of the cause; they could not be so prone to blame Him for the effect. It requires no great insight into human nature, to observe an unaccountable inconsistency that appears in the way of thinking many men have about God's providence.

They ascribe the good that befalls them to chance or to themselves, and the evil that befalls them to God. They are very ready to acknowledge His providence in their affliction, in order to repine and fret against Him; while perhaps they seldom or never seriously acknowledge it in their prosperity, to thank Him for it: while they overlook His undeserved goodness in what they enjoy, they pretend it is undeserved displeasure that makes them suffer.

It is remarkable, the day in which men are to be called to an account for such thoughts, with all their other thoughts and actions, is called "the day of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God." Men must then answer, not only for their disobedience in committing of sin, but also for their arrogancy in blaming Him for it. And as real aggravations of sin are now covered with pretended excuses, so when the books of that awful court shall be opened, it is certain pretended excuses will appear in their true colours, and, rising to view in their blackest forms, will be found to be real aggravations. Men must then give an account how they came to blame God for what they suffered, without thanking Him for what they enjoyed. Happy were it for us, if we had the same view of sin now, that we shall certainly have then. And surely nothing can be more rational; for what will appear true then, must really be so now; and therefore it is certainly an useful preparation for that day, to be active now in acquiring, through God's grace, that view and sense of sin, which will otherwise be forced upon us by His righteous vengeance.

3. But not to insist further on this. The principal evidence of this branch of the doctrine, that deserves to be carefully considered, is, the ingratitude of men to God for His infinite mercy, in sending His Son to save them from their sins; and the more we may be convinced

that their cold thoughts about divine mercy in the work of redemption, flow, in a great measure, from their false thoughts of His righteousness in the works of providence; that is, plainly, their hearts do not love Him ardently for their deliverance, because they blame Him secretly for their danger. This point deserves our particular attention, because gratitude for redeeming mercy being the soul and centre of Christianity, to which all religious meditations should be referred, the chief importance of the doctrine in the text, consists in its subserviency to that end. It is plain, to any who considers the doctrine of redemption, that it represents to us such infinite love, such incomparable tenderness and condescension, that as God's conduct towards us is an incomprehensible mystery of kindness, so our conduct towards Him, is, if we may so speak, an incomprehensible mystery of ingratitude. There are indeed many mysteries in human nature, but they come all far short of this; for if we consider that human nature, corrupt and perverse as it is, is not yet wholly lost to all sense of gratitude in other cases, but that frequently the hearts even of the worst of men are softened with a kindly sense of singular favours; especially that the coldest and hardest hearts are sometimes melted with undeserved favours; if we consider that, in other cases, our acknowledgments rise naturally in proportion to our obligations, and that, after all, the greatest temporal favours, when compared with eternal ones, are but trifles; and yet as insignificant as they are, they beget sometimes a very high degree of gratitude, and swell men's hearts with such generous sentiments towards their benefactors, that they take pleasure in nothing in the world more than in serving them. If we consider all this, and compare it with the returns we make to our greatest (yea, in effect, our only) Benefactor,

for the greatest benefits He could give, or we receive, or imagine; if we compare these things together, it may be a question, Whether we have more reason to be astonished at God's love, or at our own unthankfulness; or, which of them is the greatest wonder. To think that we should be so strongly affected with earthly favours; favours from worms like ourselves; favours of so little importance, of so short continuance: favours proceeding from such imperfect love, and oftentimes mixed with many injuries—that we should be so strongly affected with such favours as these, and so little with the love of God in Christ, *that* love which is so perfectly pure and disinterested in the grounds of it, so free as to its motives, that it is exercised towards objects who had neither merit to deserve it, nor power to requite it, nor used importunity in seeking after it; a love that is so infinitely tender in its nature, so inestimably precious in its effects, so rich and abundant in its fruits, so constant, so lasting, yea everlasting, so glorious in all its manifestations; that this should be the only friendship to which most men make no returns, the only kindness of which they have no grateful resentment, is such a miracle, or rather monster of stupidity, that it might seem incredible, if there were any arguing against experience.

The cause of it can never perhaps be perfectly known. while we are not perfectly free from that deceitfulness of the heart, which the prophet Jeremiah affirms to be so mysterious, that God only knows it. Yet some of the causes of it are unfolded to us in Scripture; and the more we consider the text, the more we may be convinced, that it makes a very remarkable discovery this way; for it is plain, men are incapable of due gratitude to God, for sending Christ to redeem them from sin, while they barefacedly blame Him for their temptations to sin. Men

will not be thankful to a deliverer for rescuing them from danger, if they blame him for their falling into it. All which being duly considered, comparing men's unjust thoughts of providence, and their ingratitude for redemption, the former will be found to be a principal source of the latter; and the latter discovers the former, as the effect shows the cause.

By this means it is, that men forego that inestimable blessing of love and joy in believing, that joy which is unspeakable, and full of glory. No doubt, indeed, with many the cause of ingratitude for redemption, is their disbelief of it; but it is hard to charge all that are guilty of ingratitude, with downright infidelity: rather as the tares, in the parable, mixed with the wheat, so the belief of the doctrine of redemption is sadly clouded, and its influence marred, by a wretched mixture of mean and unworthy thoughts of God, at least suspicions and suggestions, which indeed men are liable to in different degrees, but which all men, less or more, have need to guard and wrestle against. If it were not for these inward prejudices, the doctrine of redemption, if it appeared in its native beauty, has such light and brightness, such glory in it, that it is hard to conceive how it should not have an irresistible influence, in ravishing every heart, that sincerely believes, with a love stronger than death, and with such transports of joy and admiration, as would make up the happiest state of mind in the world. But while such dismal prejudices are entertained, no wonder though the minds of men are so darkened, and their hearts so disordered and confused, that that amiable doctrine of the crucified Jesus appears mean and low in their eyes; so that many have no relish of it, nothing is almost so distasteful to them. They look on it as a doctrine that importunes them for more gratitude, than

they think they see cause for. To them, Jesus Christ has no form, nor comeliness, nor beauty, why they should thank Him.

II. These considerations make it too evident, that the unworthy thoughts of God, which the text rebukes, are both very ordinary, and very hurtful. It should not therefore be looked upon merely as an amusement, or matter of curious speculation, but as a meditation of the greatest importance, to take a view of the clearest evidences, that serve to refute these thoughts, and to show, that they are as false and unreasonable in themselves, as they are disparaging to God. But before we proceed to this, it will not be improper to observe, that, when men, instead of rejecting such thoughts, cherish and entertain them, they deal far more unjustly with God, than they do with some men in the like cases. For example, when a good man has once attained an established character of holiness and virtue, if it happens that a known impostor brings a great many plausible accusations against him; they that know that good man, though they should not be able perfectly to answer all the accusations laid against him, yet they will not believe them; especially if the affair be dark and intricate, and if they are certain that the virtuous person could not propose to himself any profit or pleasure by the unbecoming action laid to his charge. To set this matter in a clearer light, we may observe, that appearances and probabilities may be sometimes on the side of error and falsehood, otherwise there would be no difference between probability and certainty; and in some singular cases it has happened, that there has been such a strange complication of presumptions and probabilities of guilt laid against an innocent person, that strangers to his character have indeed believed him guilty, while they that were acquainted with it

found it impossible to doubt of his innocency. Now, to apply all this to the present case with regard to God, (and it is a sad thing if God alone should have no friends to vindicate Him,) had men either due respect to Him, or were they heartily inclined to do Him justice, all the reasons that restrain them from rash censures of the most virtuous creatures in the world, would have unspeakably more force against rash censures, and mean thoughts of the Creator. Thus we should reflect, in the first place, that the devil, and our own corrupt hearts, are such notorious impostors, that the experiences we have of their deceitfulness are innumerable; and so also are the evidences we have in God's holiness and goodness. If there are some intricacies and difficulties about the divine actions, that have a relation to our actions, (from which our hearts would take occasion to blame the former for the latter,) yet all the rest of God's innumerable actions, (if we distinguish, as certainly we should, His actions from those of His creatures,) the whole history of His providence, the whole tenor of His works and ways, do so plainly and evidently represent to us an uniform character (so to speak) of the most spotless holiness, the most amiable goodness, the most untainted righteousness, that the imputation which the corrupt hearts of men asperse him with, is as absolutely inconsistent with the rest of His character (which is unquestionable) as night is with day, and darkness with light. To this we should add, that God's providence, especially concerning the actions of His rational creatures, is very dark and intricate; nor is this just matter of wonder, if we consider, that all His works and ways are united and linked together by such numberless, reciprocal relations and dependencies, that none can perfectly know one part of them, unless he knows the whole. We are but lately sprung

from nothing, lately entered into God's world, we see but a very small part of His works, and that part itself very darkly. That we therefore should not know the reasons of all His actions, is so far from being just matter of wonder, that indeed it would be an incomprehensible wonder, if it were otherwise. Lastly, to complete the parallel, we should reflect, that infinite happiness being incapable of addition, it is impossible God could propose any advantage to himself by these unbecoming things, which the corrupt hearts of men lay to His charge; and therefore on all these accounts we should conclude, that whatever difficulties corruption may suggest against God's holiness, they should by no means be put in the balance with that infallible evidence we have for it, and that both from God's word, which cannot deceive us, and from His works, which are so perfectly agreeable to it. Corruption has nothing on its side, but such colours and appearances as may be on the side of error; whereas the apostle's doctrine is in effect supported by demonstration.

We may have a more lively impression of this (through divine grace) by taking a particular view of the principal evidences we have for the apostle's doctrine from God's word and works. To tempt a man to sin, in its most proper sense, is to propose some motive to him, to compel, or allure him to it; to entice him to it, by promises and rewards, or constrain him to it by threatenings and punishments. God is infinitely free from this; because instead of proposing any motives to sin, He proposes the greatest motives possible against it. This is evident from His promises and threatenings of eternal rewards and punishments: these are plainly the greatest motives possible. And, as it is the distinguishing privilege of human nature above all earthly creatures, to be capable of extending its view to eternity, (since the longest time

imaginable, though made up of ever so many myriads of ages, much more this uncertain fleeting moment of life, when compared to eternity, is nothing;) it is plain, that eternal motives are properly the only motives that should govern immortal souls. To let temporal motives counterbalance them, is the most outrageous violence to reason that can be imagined. In effect, when temporal motives interfere with eternal ones, they are no motives at all.

Besides the duration of these motives, it is proper to consider here their extensive influence: none can reasonably pretend to be exempted from it, not even those who have only the light of nature. The apostle Paul, who was inspired by that Spirit, who searches the hearts of men, assures, that even the consciences of heathens accused them. It is very reasonable to suppose that the accusations of that witness had some relation to a judge, and might be attended with secret misgivings and rational forebodings of an after-reckoning, (since innumerable sins pass unpunished here)—at least, it ought to have been so. Reason might have satisfied them, that the less sin they committed in this world, it would be the better with them in the next.

Nor can these pretend to be exempted from the influence of eternal motives, who should imagine, that, having incurred the divine threatenings already, they can be no worse than they are. In perfect justice, the punishment deserved bears an exact proportion to the wickedness committed; and surely an eternal addition to misery, is an evil which no temporal motive can weigh with, much less counterbalance.

It deserves our serious attention, how plainly God's threatenings are revealed to us who have the Scriptures. His threatenings are as plainly revealed as His promises. And we have many things from reason and experience,

that should confirm our belief of them ; particularly God's attributes, His truth, holiness, and justice ; the nature of sin, which separates from God our only happiness ; that part of the divine threatenings, which we see fulfilled already ; these samples of misery that are to be seen in the afflictions of life and pains and terrors of death. If any person inclines to doubt of the eternity of future punishment, unless he saw it, that person seeks such a way of being satisfied about it, as the nature of the thing does not admit : for, though a man saw the place of punishment with his eyes, he could not see that it is eternal, unless he saw the end of eternity, which is impossible ; so that a man can never have evidence for this by sight, if he refuse to give faith to God's word, which is surely the best evidence in the world.

As to the eternal reward ; though our actions cannot merit it, yet since it is offered to us on the most reasonable terms, through the merits of another ; whosoever is not at more pains about these terms, than about any earthly thing, must blame himself as the author of his own misery, and acknowledge that God is infinitely free from the blame of it.

These eternal motives would make a strong argument for the apostle's doctrine, though God had proposed no other motives against sin, but them only ; though He had permitted the course of things to fall out so, that there should be vastly more pleasure in sin, and trouble in duty. than there really is, all this could have no proportion to these rewards and punishments that are eternal. But it is still a further confirmation of the doctrine, that, as God has proposed everlasting motives against sin as to the next world, so He is so far from proposing any motives to it in this world, that His various dispensations in the works of providence as well as of grace, are manifestly

calculated for restraining it, and have numberless happy effects that way. It is true, other sinful men lay many motives before us to sin; but we ought no more to blame God for the evil actions of others, than for our own; God is the author of neither, but, in numberless instances, hinders and restrains both. As to His permission, He has as holy reasons for permitting what He permits, as for hindering what He hinders. To deny this, is in effect pretending to know all the reasons that a God of infinite knowledge can have for His actions, which is the most extravagant presumption imaginable. We are obliged in justice, as was hinted before, to distinguish God's own actions, and the actions of His creatures: it is the former we are to vindicate, and not the latter; and for this end, the more we consider God's actions in the works of nature and providence, the more we may be satisfied that He is not the author even of any temporal motives to sin because He has annexed no pleasure to it. He has indeed annexed pleasure to the enjoyment of His own good creatures; but that enjoyment is not sinful, it is on the contrary our duty. These good objects indeed may be obtained by evil means, and enjoyed in an evil manner; but that is no just reflection on God's providence, as shall be made appear more clearly afterwards. To set this matter in a true light, we may reflect on the two different sorts of pleasure we are capable of, that is, the pleasures that are to be had in God himself more immediately, and these that are to be had in His creatures. As to the former, it is plain, we can neither exceed in the desire, nor in the enjoyment of them; as to the latter, God himself is the author, and has appointed them all for good ends. This is one of the chief things that shew the folly of sin, That the pleasures which men seek after in the ways of sin, are such as may really be had in the way of

duty; for it is certain, there is no pleasure in the world peculiar to sin. If it were otherwise, the apostle would not have affirmed so generally, that every creature of God is good, and to be received (that is enjoyed) with thanksgiving. The apostle affirms this, when he is speaking of things sacrificed to idols, which he shows, however they were abused to bad purposes, yet were in themselves good and harmless, being the creatures of a good God, which ought to be enjoyed in a way of obedience and thanksgiving to Him. The same may be said of all God's creatures, which, however too oft sacrificed to men's lusts and idols, yet are not thereby deprived of that natural goodness and usefulness which God has endowed them with, nor rendered incapable of being enjoyed in a lawful way.

We should consider here the proper tendency and natural use of all the pleasures that are in the creatures: some of them give us pleasure only by the view and contemplation of them. It is plain the direct tendency of that is to excite love and esteem of the divine perfections manifested in them; this is one of the chief duties we owe more immediately to God. Others of the creatures give pleasure not merely by the view of them, but by applying them to the subsistence of our bodily life: the direct tendency of that pleasure is to excite mankind to self-preservation; this is a duty we owe more immediately to ourselves, and it is justly enjoined by God. It would be a duty, though there were no pleasure in the means of it; but it is a double act of goodness in God, and consequently a double obligation on us, that He has both furnished us with these means, and made them delightful as well as useful. There is no useless superfluous pleasure in nature: all tends either to promote life and health, or, which is no despicable means of health,

innocent and comfortable refreshment. It is evident, therefore, that when God makes these objects that are useful to men to be at the same time pleasant, it is a hiring them to what is their duty, and a giving them a present reward in doing what He requires of them for their own good. The direct tendency, therefore, and proper use of all the pleasure that is in God's creatures, whether in the contemplation of them, or of the enjoyment of them any other way, is to excite us to adore all God's perfections in general, and particularly His abundant goodness to ourselves; to love Him as a kind and bountiful Father, who provides for the several living inhabitants of the world, as for one large family; on whom the eyes of all things wait, and who opens His hands liberally, satisfying the desire of every living thing. Nothing can be imagined more just on this head, than the apostle's reasoning with the heathens of Lystra, who were about to worship him, That all the good and pleasure in the creatures were witnesses for God, testifying men's obligations to love and praise Him, who filled their hearts with food and gladness.

What we commonly call unlawful pleasures, are nothing else but pleasures in themselves lawful and useful, but procured by wrong means, or enjoyed in a wrong way, either obtained by injustice, or abused by intemperance. But neither injustice nor intemperance have any real pleasure annexed to them; on the contrary, unless a man have a very unnatural temper of mind and body, injustice must be painful to the former, as well as intemperance to the latter.

If this were duly considered, it might convince us, not only that the pleasures in the creatures may be had in a course of obedience to the Creator, but also, that that is incomparably the best way of enjoying them, even as to

this life itself; that to live righteously, soberly and godly (abstracting from some singular cases, as persecution, or the like) is the way to live joyfully even in this present world; that it is one and the same disposition of mind (that is, holiness and righteousness) that is best adjusted for the true enjoyment both of God and His creatures. Injustice and intemperance argue an immoderate love of temporal pleasure; and that is really the chief source of temporal perplexity and uneasiness. It causes painful impatience, in desiring these objects, and painful labour in pursuing them; anxiety in possessing them, because they are always liable to danger; nauseousness and loathing in using them, because their pleasure is less in enjoyment than in expectation; and, little as it is, it is always decaying; and lastly, manifest vexation in losing them: and as such losses in the present state of things are unavoidable, so the uneasiness is always proportionable to the love men bear to uncertain vanities; for so they may be called, though good things in themselves, when an immortal soul places its happiness in them. On the other hand, temperance enables a man to possess earthly objects without anxiety, by being prepared to lose them; to enjoy them without loathing, by using them with moderation; to seek them without impatience and to lose them without despair.

This the ancient Epicureans were so sensible of, that though they were reckoned patrons of vice, because they placed happiness in pleasure, yet they made temperance an ingredient of happiness, because it gives pleasure a relish. These, and many other things, serve to show that the pleasures men seek by a course of sin, may be had, and may be had with advantage, in a course of duty.

To this we may add, that there are many sins, in which

there is no real pleasure at all. This is evident of those sins which do not consist in an unlawful enjoyment of the creatures, but in a direct affronting of the Creator. Thus it cannot be alleged, without the greatest absurdity as well as impiety, that there is any pleasure annexed to the sins of profaneness, blaspheming, mocking religion, censuring God's laws, word or works, or the like; no person ever pretended, that that common sin of cursing and swearing, had any tendency to promote his health, or increase his estate. The Author of nature is infinitely free from annexing any pleasure to these unnatural practices. If men have made them in any sort pleasant to themselves by custom, all that this argues is their outrageous contempt of God, (for which He never gave them any cause) which is so great, that they take pleasure in expressing it. The same consideration might be applied, not only to the sins that are most immediately against the love of God, but also to these that are most immediately against the love of our neighbours, as hatred, wrath, malice, &c. Those words or actions by which a man wrongs his neighbour's reputation, by backbiting, or disturbs his peace, by contention, have no proper tendency to promote a man's own peace or reputation, but the contrary. It is indeed otherwise as to those sins by which a man wrongs his neighbour's interest by injustice; but it is as true, that as the pleasures of intemperance may be had in a greater abundance in a life of sobriety; so the profits of injustice may be had much more safely in a life of industry. Nor can any pretend to be under any necessity to injustice; for if a man be in such a condition (which however is very rare) that he can neither get the necessary means of sustenance by his own industry, nor by the charity of others, the indulgent laws of God make some things to be,

in that case, just and lawful, that would not be so otherwise.

These things serve to prove, that there is no pleasure in nature peculiar to sin: it is no less certain that there is no trouble peculiar to duty. Any man may fully satisfy himself of this, by taking a particular view of the several parts of true holiness. The love of God, and of our neighbour, which is the fulfilling of the law, is so far from having any trouble annexed to it, that it is the pleasantest disposition the mind of man is capable of; and is a demonstration of what the apostle John teaches us, That God's commandments are not grievous. Many indeed have a strange aversion from these duties; particularly from the serious exercises of the love of God, which they avoid, as if it were a disease: but these are the exercises of heaven, where no trouble can enter, and are real foretastes of it, as well as preparations for it. The antipathy men have to these duties, the more it is considered, the more it will appear unaccountable. No man can pretend, that the love of God tends to impair his health, or waste his fortune, as the love of lusts and idols oftentimes does.

If a man's charity to his neighbour sometimes impairs his interest, yet it does not ruin but rather tends to secure it; and it is certain, there never were so many impoverished by charity, as have been by debauchery and extravagancies, or even by covetousness, which so frequently loses what it has, by grasping at more. Faith, and reliance on Christ Jesus, do not cause such shameful disappointments, as commonly flow from reliance on the world and the flesh. To be heavenly minded does not eat away a man's flesh as worldly anxiety does. Temperance does not lead to diseases, nor industry to poverty, nor humility to contention, nor honesty to shame. Meek-

ness and kindness do not make a man pine away, as envy does; nor will a man blush for being found true to his word, and just in his dealings. It were easy, by taking a view of the other duties of a holy life, to show, that not only there is no peculiar trouble in them, but that really in their own nature they have no tendency to trouble at all, but rather the contrary, as will be considered more directly afterwards.

There are perhaps only two particular duties, that may be objected against this assertion; namely, *repentance for sin*, and *suffering persecution for righteousness' sake*, when called to it. As to *repentance*, it cannot be denied, but that both sorrow for sin and mortifying corruption have some trouble and uneasiness in them; but that trouble is neither the native fruit of duty and obedience, but of sin, nor is it peculiar to duty—and the pleasure of it surpasses its trouble. The uneasiness that is in repentance, is not the fruit of obedience, but disobedience; because had mankind continued in their duty, there would have been no occasion for repentance: nor is the trouble, that is in this duty, peculiar to it; for impenitent sinners have consciences, which, like serpents in their breasts, can sting them, and cause more uneasiness oftentimes, than the deepest humiliation can give a believing penitent. Faithless remorse was far more painful to Judas, than godly sorrow was to Peter. There are some kinds of melancholy, which human nature takes pleasure in; and surely the noblest, and most rational melancholy in the world is, melancholy for these unworthy actions, by which we have lost the chief perfection of our nature, *the image of God*; by which we have made such unbecoming returns to His infinite kindness, and forfeited His inestimable favour, presence and friendship: no wonder such a melancholy as this, should have something of a sublime

pleasure in it, since it is plainly an exercise of the love of God. Besides, we should consider that that gospel repentance, which we are obliged to, ought to be joined with hope in God's mercy through the merits of His Son; and hence it is, that by the exercise of the love of God, and hope in His mercy, (which are the sources of this sorrow, and the concomitants of it) those that have most experience of it, when they attain to the greatest melting of heart that way, find such satisfaction that they desire more of it: their sin is the cause of their sorrowing, which is their duty, and that duty gives them pleasure and comfort,—not that it can merit it, but that it is a mean of it.

As to that part of repentance, which consists in the mortifying of corruption, neither is the trouble of this duty peculiar to it. A wicked man oftentimes cannot gratify one corruption without mortifying another. The graces of God's Spirit are linked together by a golden chain that cannot be dissolved; but the corruptions of nature are full of contradictions and inconsistencies, and make the soul that is enslaved by them a Babel of confusion. The love of riches, the love of honour, and pleasures, pride, covetousness, vanity, and luxury, jostle and interfere in a thousand various rencounters. They are justly compared by Solomon to the daughter of the horse-leech, ever crying, "Give, give," and to the grave, that never says, "It is enough." So that if mortifying our corruptions be uneasy, the satisfying them is absolutely impossible.

As to the other duty, namely, suffering for righteousness' sake, when called to do it; this is neither a just objection against the doctrine, nor against the particular arguments adduced to confirm it. This will appear by reflecting on what was hinted before, namely, that we

are obliged in justice to distinguish carefully between God's actions, and those of His creatures; and that the same reasons which prove we cannot blame God for our own sins, prove also that we cannot blame Him for the sins of others. The reasons already adduced, shew that God is infinitely free from the blame of those evil inclinations in wicked men, that make them persecute others who are more righteous than themselves; and therefore it is the height of injustice in men to blame Him for the persecutions they suffer; though, after all, the best men know, that they suffer infinitely less than they deserve: God is so far from being the author of persecutions, that in numberless instances He entirely prevents and hinders them in a very remarkable manner, and always restrains them, overruling them at the same time for the good of them that love Him. We are not competent judges of the reasons why God does not hinder all as well as some of these, or the like fruits of sin: yet this much we may know of many persecutions by their visible effects that, of all the events in the world, there are few, perhaps, by which religion, that is the true interest of mankind, has reaped more benefit, considering how they have been overruled by Providence, for promoting those very ends, against which evil men designed them, that is, the propagating and confirming of the truth, promoting the power of godliness, the trial, exercise, triumph and splendour of grace in the saints of God, which are among the brightest events that have adorned the theatre of the world, and history of mankind. Besides all this, it is plain, whatever troubles good men may suffer for the testimony of a good conscience, they are but troubles that others suffer oftentimes without that testimony; and therefore these troubles are no just objection against holiness, unless we were certain to be secured from trouble by wickedness:

but this is so false, that it is evident God keeps up such order in the world, that men suffer much oftener by sin, than by duty; and what with the justice of magistrates, the special judgments of Providence, and the native effect of sin, it is certain, that all that some men have ever suffered for righteousness is incomparably less than what others have suffered for wickedness. It may perhaps be objected, that besides the case of persecution, even in the ordinary course of things, several duties of a holy life expose men to various injuries and affronts, as meekness, humility, forgiveness, and the like. In answer to this, we should reflect, That these duties are misunderstood, if they be imagined to hinder self-defence; when duty is practised, instead of being hinderances, they are helps to it; if sometimes they expose men to injuries, the contrary vices are no security against such injuries; the vain-glorious are oftentimes affronted as well as the humble; and proud oppressors have generally far more enemies than the meek and just. The like may be said of many other sins and duties, when compared together: and nothing is more certain, than, that as there is no pleasure peculiar to sin, so there is no trouble peculiar to duty: and that as the pleasures that may be sometimes had in sin, are pleasures which have not a necessary or direct tendency to excite to it, so the troubles that sometimes attend holiness, are troubles which holiness itself has no natural tendency to produce. From all which it appears, that as God is the Author of eternal motives against sin so he is the Author of no temporal motives to it.

It is still a further confirmation of the doctrine, that God has proposed very rational temporal motives against sin. This will appear by reflecting, that there are even in this life innumerable pleasures peculiar to holiness,

and innumerable troubles peculiar to wickedness—both these have been hinted at already. But it is proper here to consider them a little further, though it is scarce possible to enumerate and describe them fully, the subject being in effect inexhaustible; it is sufficient to our purpose to take a general view of it. The word of God tells us, “That the ways of wisdom are the ways of pleasantness and peace: that Christ’s yoke is easy, and His burden light: that gladness is sown for the upright in heart: that the fruits of the Spirit are love, joy and peace: that it is the privilege, and should be the practice, of believers to rejoice even evermore: that the joy unto which they have access, is a joy unspeakable and full of glory: that their peace is perfect peace, and a peace that passeth all understanding.” Both the prophets and apostles employ the most beautiful images in nature to paint to us the greatness of these joys; as when they speak of the oil of joy, garments of praise, everlasting joy on their heads; the budding and blossoming of the rose; the time of the singing of birds; the joy of banquets and marriage-feasts: and they represent the lifeless part of the creation as joining in the triumph of God’s people, the mountains and hills breaking forth before them into singing, and all the trees of the field clapping their hands; besides many other bright images, whose scope is to show, that a life of faith and holiness is the way to the greatest solid joy here, as well as hereafter.

If many sincere believers do not attain to all these joys, yet that cannot weaken the force of the argument in view; they must impute the imperfections of these joys to the weakness of their faith and love. It is sufficient to our purpose, that God proposes such motives to holiness, as should excite men to higher and higher advancements in it. It is certain, all these joys have been

attained by some good men, and are offered to all; and even those who never felt any of them, may yet reasonably be persuaded of the reality of them, by considering the nature of faith, and all the duties of the covenant of grace on the one hand, and the promises of it on the other.

If we consider the nature and design of holiness, it is not merely a preparation for happiness, but also an ingredient of it. And it is a very just as well as common observation, that grace is glory in the end; it is an imitation of the disposition and employment of those who are already happy, and consequently has the nearest resemblance to their state. Nothing can be more evident in the nature of the thing, than that the true happiness of the soul must increase in proportion to its union to the infinite source of all happiness and joy.

Faith in Christ has for its object the gladdest tidings we can conceive, and the greatest gift we can desire. The love of God contemplates infinitely amiable excellency and beauty, and lays hold on all-sufficiency. The sincere and gracious love of our neighbour is so delightful a duty, that all the pleasures of society, which even wicked men enjoy, are founded on some resemblances of it. Meekness, humility, and disengagement of mind from the world, give such serenity and tranquillity of spirit, as is inestimable. Contemplation is one of the most valuable enjoyments in the world. A great part of holiness consists in the noblest kind of it: all we can know, is either something concerning God or His creatures; and surely the noblest view of the latter is in the contemplation of their relation to the former. All of them manifest His glory; and therefore, if we were accustomed to consider them in that light, whatever way we turned our view, every sensible object might be matter of spiritual joy.

To all which we may add, that the well grounded hope of eternal happiness, if duly improved, is a greater present pleasure than any earthly enjoyment whatsoever.

If we consider, on the other hand, the promises of the covenant of grace, it is plain that God promises to His people not only future happiness, but also present peace, pardon of sin, strength to perform duty, acceptance of it, communion with himself, comfort under affliction, returns of prayer, and, which comprehends numberless blessings, that He will make all things work together for their good, and let nothing separate them from His love. These are the present encouragements God proposeth to duty; and surely, they are incomparably more important than any other motives which the devil or wicked men can offer against it.

Let us take a short view, in the next place, of the present troubles that natively flow from wickedness, many of which are peculiar to it. This will serve to vindicate God's holiness, and to show His goodness in the frame of our nature, in contriving it so, that those things that are contrary to our greatest interest should be at the same time inconsistent with our present ease; which is surely a very rational motive to avoid them. Perhaps, indeed, many of those uneasinesses that attend sin may be the absolutely necessary consequences of it. Thus it is necessary, in the nature of the thing, that desires and passions, that cannot be fully satisfied, should be exceedingly tormenting; but it is no less certain, that many of the troubles that are inseparable from sin, are not so properly owing to the necessity of the thing, as to a good and wise contrivance for making it more hateful to us.

The two great sources of our sinful actions, are *unruly*

desires and bitter passions; and they are the great sources of our troubles as well as our sins. As to the former, it was observed already, how they entangle men's minds almost in a constant train of perplexities and disquiet, painful impatience, superfluous toil, anxiety, loathing, grief and vexation. Bitter and malicious passions are no better, but rather worse; they tend to make us enemies to our fellow-creatures, and make them so to us; and are the greatest enemies of all themselves. When they exert themselves with vigour, they are like furious storms and tempests, filling the soul with disorder and confusion, and making it like troubled waters, when they cannot rest. When they cannot be satisfied, they frequently rack and harass men's breasts with pains that cannot be described, and that sometimes with such violence, as unhinges the frame of their nature, and ruins soul and body at once. When they are gratified, and obtain their end, if it gives any joy, it is but the joy of devils, and such pleasure as is in hell, that is to say, pleasure in the misery of others. Instead of that, oftentimes they have been observed to turn to a thousand melancholy wishes, that they had been restrained; sometimes one passionate word or action proves the beginning of a long chain of confusion, strife, contention, and all the other wornwood that imbitters human life; which would be vastly more tolerable and pleasant than it is, notwithstanding all its other disasters, were it not for those furies in men's breasts, which not only lead them to misery, but anticipate it, and torment them before the time.

It would be too long to enumerate even all the remarkable present disadvantages that attend wickedness; such as comfortless affliction, and unsatisfying prosperity, dismal fears of death, and confounding fore-thoughts of

judgment and eternity, (which will be sometimes so importunate as to force their way through all the amusements and diversions that are made use of to keep them out,) remorse of conscience, which is a refined sort of pain, when the blood of sprinkling is not applied for curing it. Every vice seems to have some way of punishing itself. Pride makes every affront almost a torment; envy hinders a man from relishing his own enjoyment, till he sees his neighbour's misery; impiety makes those thoughts and discourses of God, which otherwise would be ravishing, to be uneasy and perplexing. While men entertain such plagues in their souls, it is of little importance to their peace and happiness, that all is right without, when all is wrong within. In the midst of magnificent buildings, sumptuous feasts, gay clothing, and all the other fantastic pageantry he can desire, the slave of sin is still but a painted sepulchre, outwardly bright and beautiful, inwardly full of filth and rottenness. From all which it is evident, that God is so far from being the author even of any temporal motives to sin, that He has ordered matters so, that the rational motives against it, even in this life, are incomparably superior to any that can be adduced for it.

Beside the troubles annexed to sin, whose proper tendency is certainly to restrain it, we may observe likewise several principles God has implanted inwardly in the frame of our nature, and several things He has established in the order of providence, that have a very native tendency to the same good end, and in numberless instances are effectual that way. Thus it is God that has given us the faculty of reason, by which, no doubt, men avoid many sinful actions; and if they improved it right, would hate every sin. We are obliged in justice to thank God for giving us that faculty, and to blame our sins, and not Him, for our voluntary abuse, or neglect of it. If a

poor man receive a thousand talents in a gift, every body will own that he is obliged to acknowledge his benefactor for all the good things he purchases by that money, and to blame himself only, if he misimproves and squanders away any part of it. And indeed, if we inquire narrowly into the nature of sin, we shall find, that every sin is an abuse of some good gift that God has given us, which is in itself good, and might have been improved to excellent purposes.

It is God that has implanted in men that natural conscience, which is, as it were, God's lieutenant or deputy in the soul, and which gives such an indelible sense of the difference between moral good and evil, that they who cherish sin most in themselves, cannot oftentimes but hate it in others, so that a man abhors his own corruptions when he sees them in his nearest friends, or in the child of his bosom. Thus they who are most addicted to pride, oppression, treachery, or ingratitude, do frequently condemn these when practised by others; and though this natural conscience is far from hindering every sin, yet certainly it hinders and restrains a great many. It is a principal means of hindering the world from running into a chaos, and all its good influence that way is owing to God.

Further; God has implanted in us that thirst after complete happiness, which is the spring of men's actions; and since the above-mentioned faculty of reason shows where that thirst may be satisfied, the direct tendency of both, if duly approved, would be to lead the soul to the eternal Fountain of all good. God has also planted in us several principles which should tend to promote our love to Him and His creatures; as for instance, that delight in the contemplation of things that are most perfect and excellent in their kind, which, if duly improved, would excite us to the contemplation of God's perfections

that are unchangeable and infinite. As to the love of our neighbours, there is that sympathy in human nature which makes a man, in some degree, feel the miseries of others, when he sees them, unless he has acquired such an unnatural temper of mind, as is no small degree of misery itself; beside this, God has laid a very rational foundation for universal friendship, by making all mankind spring from one family, so that they are all united by the ties of blood-relation: He has taken care also to cement them by their very necessities; for it is plain, that of all earthly creatures men have most need of mutual help, and of society, in order to their subsistence and comfort.

In the order of providence, God has so contrived things that most kinds of wickedness are generally attended with present outward shame and punishment. Of all those that practise the greatest wickedness, few dare openly defend it; they rather take all precautions to hide it: hence the apostle judged it proper to recommend to Christians living among heathens, "whatsoever things were lovely, whatsoever things were of good report;" and hence also it is, that when men are persecuted really for righteousness' sake, they must first be branded with wickedness, and generally calumny must pave the way for persecution. To all this we may add, that the divine ordinance of magistracy is plainly owing to the special wisdom and goodness of providence, and it is certainly every where, in numberless instances, an effectual terror to evil-doers.

Beside all these restraints that God has laid upon sin by the present shame and punishment that so frequently attend it, He has laid other very powerful restraints upon it by the shortness and insignificance of all the pleasures that can be had by it. This appears from the shortness

and uncertainty of human life; but it is not the uncertainty of life only that makes the pleasures of it uncertain; for, though we were never so sure of life, that cannot secure us of the enjoyments of it; they are liable to a thousand dangers, which all the precautions human prudence can suggest are not capable always to prevent. If we consider, that all the pleasures in sin, are pleasures which we are sure to part with at death, and are not sure to retain till then: that, let men idolize them never so much, the pleasure of them at its height is very inconsiderable, and, little as it is, naturally decaying; that the pursuit of them is attended with much toil, and the enjoyment of them with much trouble; it is plain, that when, for the sake of such decaying, uncertain, toilsome, troublesome vanities, men offend God, they may be said in a very proper sense, to offend Him without cause. But what deserves our particular consideration on this subject, is the shortness of life: men are oftentimes very inconsistent with themselves in their peevish complaints about it; sometimes they seem to grudge that it is too short for the great business of it, and yet live as if they thought it too long for that business, since they delay it to the end of it. It is plain, if our present life were much longer, future rewards and punishments, by being more distant, would have probably weaker influence. So it was before the flood, and the event was answerable. But, as matters are ordered at present, the pleasures of sin, and troubles of duty, are so uncertain and short-lived that it is unaccountable how rational creatures are seduced to wickedness for obtaining the one, or avoiding the other.

To all this we may add, that mankind have naturally some sense of justice and gratitude, as well as of interest; and besides the motives in point of interest, God

has given the greatest motives in point of justice and gratitude, to excite us to duty, and restrain us from sin. Reason teaches us that, as we should do justice to all, by giving them their own, it is to God we owe ourselves, and all we have. He has manifested to us in His works and words such glorious perfections, as in justice deserve the highest esteem, and particularly such goodness as deserves the profoundest gratitude: His long-suffering and abundant goodness in providence, constantly returning good for evil, has the most rational tendency imaginable to melt our hearts with sorrow for sin, and to kindle in us the greatest indignation against it. But nothing can have a more powerful tendency this way than His mysterious mercy in the work of redemption, the love of God in Christ who died for us; and, after that blessed redemption is wrought for us, the tenderness and earnestness with which God, in a manner, presses it upon us in His word, makes it unaccountable in those who have that word to give way to these unworthy thoughts of God which the text rebukes. He not only freely offers us that redemption, but earnestly importunes us to embrace it; bewails our unwillingness, stretches out His hands to us all day; stands knocking at the door of our hearts; condescends to reason with us, that though our sins be as crimson and scarlet, yet He can make them to be as wool and as snow; expostulates with us as an affectionate father with undutiful children, why we spend our money for that which is not bread; draws us with cords of men, and bands of love; swears to us He does not delight in the death of a sinner; argues the case with us, wherein we can bear witness against Him, why we should perish, and why we will not come to Him that we may have life; beseeches us to be reconciled to Him; and promises, if we consent, that He will keep us

as in a seal on His hand, count us as His own jewels, and keep us as the apple of His eye. Surely these and the like expressions of infinite condescension, have the most native tendency possible to dissuade men from offending God, and ruining themselves. This is plainly the design of them, and, on many accounts, is the happiest effect of them; and whatever use men make of them, these manifestations God gives of himself in His word, with the other manifestations of himself in His works, make conjointly a complete proof of the apostle's doctrine, and show that God can take heaven and earth to witness that He is infinitely free from the blame of men's sin and misery; that, if they perish, the blood of their souls must be upon themselves, and that their ruin is the fruit of their own doings, and not of His.

III. After insisting so much in proposing the evidences of the doctrine, it will be the easier to apply them for answering the objections against it, which are drawn either from God's *decrees* or His *providence*. The reasons that vindicate the latter do at the same time vindicate the former, and therefore the former needs not much be insisted on. It is plain, that if God does not actually tempt men by His providence in time, He never decreed to do it from eternity: the Scriptures make, and all sound Christians believe, a difference betwixt what God decreed to do himself, and what He decreed to permit in others; and though reasons of both may be unknown, yet we are obliged in reason to believe they are not unjust: not only the reasons of God's decrees, but His decrees themselves, are unknown till the events discover them; and surely it is the wildest absurdity for men to allege that they are tempted by things they know nothing about. God in His decrees laid down measures for hindering innumerable sins, which would otherwise have happened were it

not for the restraints of His providence and His grace: so that if His decrees should be considered on this subject at all, we should consider that His decrees, as executed by His providence, are not the cause of sin, but the cause why there is not vastly more wickedness in the world than there is, and why the wickedness that is in the world is so much restrained, and kept within such bounds, and overruled for such good ends.

As to objections drawn from providence, the most remarkable of them that are found either in the writings of libertines, or that great source of libertinism, the suggestions of natural corruption, are perhaps these:—First, That it is God himself who has endowed the creatures with that goodness and pleasure that incline us to idolize them; that He has implanted in us desires after them, and yet has made laws contrary to those desires, as if we had laws given us one way, and desires another way; that these tempting objects continue pleasant and delightful, even when abused by wicked men in the pursuit or enjoyment of them; and, lastly, that we are placed in such circumstances that they surround us on all hands, and make continual impression on our senses.

As to the first suggestion, that it is God that has made these objects (and made them so pleasant) which tempt us to sin, or, to express the thing truly, which we pervert into an occasion of sin; this is so far from being a just reflection on God, or an excuse for us, that it is the very reverse. This is the thing that testifies God's goodness to us, that He has given us so many good creatures to enjoy, which are both useful and delightful to us, and therefore should excite us, not to sin against Him, but to love and obey Him; and this is the very thing that shows our inexcusable folly and ingratitude, that the objects we prefer to God are His own creatures, and

the things for the sake of which we offend Him, His own gift.

It is not the true worth and real goodness that God has put in the creatures that is to be blamed for our preferring them to the Creator, but a false and imaginary worth we feign in them ourselves. It is lawful, yea, it is our duty, to have a true esteem and value for God's creatures, as they are manifestations of His glory, or fruits of His bounty: sin does not consist in valuing the creatures, but in overvaluing them. The former shows a man's esteem of the Author of them; it is the latter that makes us neglect Him. If we loved the creatures only in proportion to their real worth, there would be no irregularity or disorder, consequently no sin in it. It would be the perfection of our nature if all our desires bore a true proportion to their objects: sin breaks that proportion; it imagines a kind of all-sufficiency or independency in the creatures: this the most chimerical imagination in the world, and it is the great cause of all our folly. It is plain it is a creature of our own; God's works cannot be blamed for it; their true worth is not the cause of our false esteem, nor can it be made an excuse for it. All the creatures declare their own insufficiency with the clearest evidence; they direct us to their Author, and acknowledge their absolute dependence upon Him.

If men therefore are deceived in this matter, it is because they impose upon themselves; their error is wholly inexcusable. Every practical error indeed is so, because it is voluntary. A man may be passive in believing the truth; irresistible evidence may force his assent to it. Falsehood is incapable of such evidence; it is impossible that the devil, or any external cause whatsoever, can force an error on a creature endowed

with reason: but there is a peculiarity in this error we are speaking of; though a man should pretend some small shadow of reason for other mistakes, he can pretend none for this, that God's works should be preferred to himself, the stream to the fountain, the shadow to the substance. Though there might be some colour of excuse for falsely preferring one creature to another, surely there can be none for preferring any creature to God.

If anything be self-evident, that some call in question, or seem by their actions to do so, surely this is self-evident, that God is our chief, yea, indeed, our only true happiness. Want of consideration cannot be alleged to excuse or extenuate a man's mistake about this. Indeed men cannot consider all things, and therefore may be ignorant or mistaken about some things without danger; but there is one inquiry which no man can excuse himself for neglecting, though he should neglect everything else, and that is,—to inquire wherein his chief happiness lies, and which is the true way to it. And such a neglect is the more inexcusable, because that inquiry scarce requires any pains, nor is there the least occasion for demur about it, the thing being so plain, that He only who gave us being can give us happiness.

If the objection proposed, be enforced by asking the reasons of that goodness and pleasure that is in the creatures, which though it should not excuse our sin, yet is abused at least into an occasion of sin; though we are not fit judges of the reasons of God's actions, yet we may know enough about this, not only for vindicating His holiness, but also for extolling His goodness: for what can be more agreeable to that divine perfection, than that He who is perfectly good Himself, should have made His works all very good likewise? that the workmanship might be worthy of the workman, and that

the effects might not disparage the cause. Nothing can be more absurd, than to pretend, that it would have been agreeable to God's goodness to have made evil works Himself, to prevent the evil works of His creatures. The brightest manifestations of God's glory have been made occasions of dishonouring Him; but surely none will say that it had been better these manifestations had not been made, lest they should be abused; that God's glory had not been so displayed, lest some should have made it an occasion of offending Him: that is, that we had wanted those things that are really means and motives of adoring God, lest some should abuse them (contrary to their natural tendency) into occasions of despising Him. The old heathens took occasions from the visible glory, beauty and usefulness of the sun, moon, and stars, to worship them; how absurd would it be to censure the Author of nature, for endowing these creatures with such beauty and usefulness, because it was abused! Many curious persons have taken occasion from the regularity, order, and deep contrivance that is in God's works, to employ their minds wholly in amusing speculations and inquiries into nature, without regarding its Author; but surely that cannot reflect upon Him for forming His works with such regularity and harmony, that the very contemplation of them gives delight. Let us consider the native consequences of it, if matters had been ordered otherwise; if instead of all that beauty and delight that is in the creatures, they had been made unpleasant, deformed, and useless: let us reflect, that the love and esteem of God is a principal part of holiness, and then consider whether it would have been a greater mean or motive to love and esteem the Author of these works, that they themselves were unworthy of love or esteem; or whether there would have been any incitements and materials for praising the cause, in the effects not deserving praise.

In considering the actions either of God or good men, we should distinguish between two very different sorts of consequences that may follow upon them:— 1. Their true and proper effects, for which they are designed, and which they have a native tendency to produce; and, 2. Those indirect consequences that may follow on them, not through any tendency in the good actions themselves to these evil consequences, but through the perverse dispositions of others. In this last sense, very bad consequences may follow upon the very best actions; but the latter can nowise be blamed as the cause of the former. When a good man is about to do an excellent and useful action, he may foresee that some envious person will take occasion from that, to be guilty of slander, backbiting, and perhaps worse; and that others will be very ungrateful for the good he does; but he can neither be blamed for that, nor ought he to forbear his duty to prevent their sins. No man is obliged to do evil, or to forbear what is absolutely good, in order to prevent the evil of others; that would indeed be doing evil, that good might come of it. A man of a wicked disposition may take occasion from the best action to do things directly contrary to the nature of that action, and to its native tendency, and proper effects.

To apply these things to the present case; the direct tendency of all the goodness and pleasure with which God has endowed the creatures, is to manifest His being and glorious perfections, particularly His goodness and all-sufficiency, and our absolute dependence on Him, and to make us long for the enjoyment of Himself, the fountain, when there is so much goodness even in the streams that flow from Him. Accordingly, God's actions produce these their true and proper good effects in numberless multitudes of holy creatures, angels, and saints. These

same works of God, from which wicked men take occasion to neglect Him, are to all holy creatures means and motives of love, esteem, adoration, praise and thanksgiving, reliance on Him, and desire of union to Him. Light is not more opposite to darkness, than these native effects of God's works are to the unnatural evil uses that wicked men make of them: they make the effects of His power occasions of despising Him; the evidences of His all-sufficiency occasions of alienating their desires from Him. And, which is the most monstrous abuse imaginable, as was before observed, they make His benefits occasions of ingratitude.

It was proved already, that the pleasures of sense are evidences of God's goodness, because they are means of preserving mankind; but there is a wise temperament in this, which serves both to illustrate the doctrine, and to refute the objections in view. It is God's goodness, that these objects being so useful, are so pleasant as they are; it is God's goodness likewise, that they are not more pleasant: it is dangerous to exceed in them; such excess tends not only to divert the thoughts, but to alienate the mind from the higher objects, to which these inferior things should lead us: for preventing that excess, it is wisely ordered that these pleasures are neither too numerous, nor too violent, nor durable. It is otherwise with spiritual and intellectual enjoyments; these tend directly to the perfection of our souls, whereas the former are but for the subsistence of our bodies. Intellectual enjoyments have something in their nature that is immortal like the soul; but sensible pleasures are made fleeting and short-lived; because, however innocent in themselves they are dangerous when exceeded in. It is but a small part of life they can fill up, and, when idolized, they decay by use, and cloy by repetition. Things are so well

adjusted, that there is just so much pleasure in these objects, as may effectually excite men to use them, and so little, as should in all reason hinder them from abusing them.

The same considerations serve also to refute the second objection that was mentioned, namely, that these objects, which are the occasions of sin, are not only made pleasant but necessary to us, and that there are desires after them implanted in our nature. This objection carries its answer in its bosom, though through men's stupidity it does harm. If these objects are necessary to us, that itself shows that the use of them is lawful, and the just and natural desire of them innocent. God has only implanted in men desires towards what is their duty, that is, self-preservation; but if men's wickedness abuseth the means of their preservation into occasions of their ruin, even the heathens could observe that this is living contrary to nature; besides, it is obvious, that God has so ordered matters, that it is a very little that satisfies nature, and when that good end is obtained, desire ceases. Thus it is with hunger and thirst, for instance, when one has taken what is sufficient for health and nourishment. It is otherwise indeed with men who have contracted evil habits, by being accustomed to excess; but these habits are not natural, but acquired; and we should distinguish between those inclinations implanted in us by God, and those that are contracted by ourselves.

If it be asked, why these objects are made necessary to us?—this question is as much out of the way, as to ask why the world was made, or men made to inhabit it. The prophet Isaiah seems to intimate, that to have made the earth uninhabited, would have been a making of it in vain: "Thus saith the LORD—God Himself that formed the earth, and made it—He created it not in vain, He

formed it to be inhabited," Isa. xlv. 18. It is hard to conceive, how it could properly be reckoned inhabited, if no creatures resided in it but pure spirits. Surely it is no reflection on the Creator, that He has made such a world as this lower world is, or that having made it so beautiful and glorious as it is, that He has not left it to be a desolate wilderness: and then it is easy to conceive, that according to the best order of nature, and the best contrived laws to govern it, such inhabitants, consisting of body as well as spirit, could not subsist, without being constantly recruited with the means of life and nourishment. If it were not for that, the visible world would be comparatively useless; if it were no way subservient to the preservation and subsistence of its inhabitants, there would not be that beautiful connection that is now between the visible and invisible world, making things void of life and reason useful to creatures endowed with both.

To this we may add, that our natural necessities, when duly considered, are arguments of God's goodness, because in their proper tendency, they are antidotes against sin and helps to duty. Their proper tendency is to give us an impression of our own natural emptiness, God's all-sufficiency, and our dependency upon Him, from whom we need so many things, with which He furnisheth us so bountifully; by this means not leaving himself without witness, as Paul reasoned with the people of Lystra in the forecited place, Acts xiv. 17. Besides, it is useful to reflect here on what was hinted before, that human necessities are an excellent cement of human societies, and the many useful and beautiful relations comprehended in them: they lay also a foundation for the exercise of innumerable virtues and graces, which otherwise could not be exercised in so remarkable a manner for making men's graces and good works shine before

the world, to the glory of God, Mat. v. 16. And since the image of God drawn on the soul of a creature, is the noblest workmanship in the creation, it should not be thought improper that it have occasions of shining in all its splendour, for the honour of its Author. Were it not for men's natural necessities, they would not have these excellent opportunities that now they enjoy of showing either their love to God, by sacrificing interest to duty, when they happen to interfere: or their love to their neighbours, by acts of charity, pity, and compassion, bounty, generosity, and the like; or temperance, sobriety, and other duties that relate more immediately to the management of themselves. These necessities are also the foundation of all that beautiful variety of stations and employments, which, together with other excellent uses, serve to keep men from idleness and inactivity, than which, experience shows nothing is more hurtful. Men pretend, indeed, oftentimes, that their labours are hindrances of their duties; but experience shows that generally those who have most time, are not the persons who make the best use of it. So that man's eating his bread with the sweat of his brow, is such a punishment of sin, as is at the same time an excellent restraint upon it.

From all which it appears, that by the desires God hath implanted in us, and the objects He has made necessary to us, He does not tempt us to sin, but excite us to duty; and that these things which are made occasions of evil, are really necessary means of good; and that though they are unnaturally perverted by bad men, yet their natural tendency is the exercise and triumph of many graces and virtues. God's goodness in this matter is the more evident, the more it is inquired into; He has implanted in us desires after things useful

and necessary, but none after those things that are useless or hurtful, as was hinted before. No superfluous desires are natural; these are acquired by men themselves, and oftentimes improven to the prejudice of those desires that are just and natural. And, upon the whole, the use we should make of these reflections is certainly an humble acknowledgment of our own emptiness and of God's all-sufficient goodness.

After what is said about our natural desires, it is easy to answer the objections about God's making laws against them: it is only against excess in them, and that excess is graciously forbidden by God, since it is so hurtful to us. It would be so, whether He had forbid it or not. Excessive love of earthly objects was shown before to be the chief source of earthly trouble: it is in its nature hurtful to our souls and bodies, and makes us hurtful to others: to our souls, by alienating them from our chief good and only happiness; to our bodies, by the natural fruit of intemperance, anxiety and excessive toil; and to our neighbours, by tempting us to injustice, oppression and strife, and by hindering from charity and beneficence.

It is the very nature of wisdom not to love any object above its real worth. This is what God's law requires of us; and surely nothing can be more necessary or more reasonable: it is the way to that true enjoyment of the creatures which is both most for the honour of God, and our good. And the allowances which it was shown His law makes for cases of absolute necessity, prove that there is a perfect harmony betwixt His precepts, as He is the Lawgiver of the world; and His works, as He is the Author of nature.

As to the next objection, namely, that earthly objects continue pleasant, even when abused by sin; it is plain it could not be otherwise, unless God would destroy the

nature of His own creatures at every time when men abuse them. It is easy to conceive that God may have infinitely wise reasons for not taking such measures; for not overturning these laws of His which govern nature at every time when men violate these laws which should govern their actions; for not breaking the perfect order of His own works whenever men are guilty of any disorder in theirs. No doubt, if we consider God's absolute power, He could, for example, turn the most wholesome food into poison when it is sinfully procured or enjoyed. But besides the reasons God has for not changing the established order of nature, it is evident that such outward miracles would not prevent inward disorderly inclination, in which sin and corruption chiefly consist; they would not hinder that immoderate love of the creatures which is not restrained by other motives, but they would hinder indeed the trial and exercise of graces and virtues by which the moderate love of these objects promotes the glory of God, and the good of men. It is plain there would not be so much virtue in justice if there be no advantage by injustice—that is to say, present advantage: for the rest, taking in all considerations, it was shown already that God has ordered matters so, that the motives of true profit and pleasure are on the side of holiness and righteousness, both as to this life and the next. And, in a word, not to insist longer on this objection, it is plain it cannot be urged without blaming providence for not working miracles constantly to prevent sin; whereas the design of this discourse is not to show the reasons why God does not infallibly hinder men from all sin, but to show that He does not tempt them to any.

As to the last objection, namely, That we are placed in such circumstances that we are surrounded with these

tempting objects on all hands, and that they make continual impression on our senses. It is true, God has placed us in such circumstances; He has surrounded us with these objects, but He has made these objects all very good: it is we ourselves that make them temptations to evil. Any truth that is in the objection amounts only to this, and it is thus it should be expressed: God has surrounded us with necessary and useful objects, displaying His glory, and contributing to our subsistence. He has surrounded us on all hands with the fruits of His bounty, and effects of His power; He has endowed us with senses suitable to these objects, to see His glory in them all, and to apply several of them to various good uses, which are motives to love Him, and materials for contemplating and adoring Him. There is nothing in all this but what is really ground of praise, and not of censure: it would be the wildest extravagance for men to complain, either that these useful objects are not wholly removed, or that they themselves are not deprived of the senses by which they perceive them, and make use of them. If this objection had any force, it would be against peopling of this world at all; which was considered already. No doubt, indeed, heaven is an incomparably better place; but that cannot reflect on God for not making all the rest of the creation a wilderness: if we embraced the terms on which heaven is offered, surely our absence from it is not so long that we have very much reason to repine at it. The time of our life of faith, and state of trial, is not so very tedious. On other occasions men are more ready to complain their time among the sensible objects of this lower world is rather too short. They who are of a different disposition, and, with submission to God, long to be among higher objects, and are weary of earthly things, are the

persons who are in least danger of neglecting the former, or abusing the latter; as all are obliged to consider that the true use and tendency of the one is to lead us up to the other. And since the invisible things of God may be clearly seen in all the visible creatures, these things sink the deeper into our hearts for this very reason, because the manifestation of them makes continual impression on our senses.

Thus we have considered several arguments which serve both to confirm the doctrine, and to answer objections against it; and though this doctrine be plainly revealed in Scripture, especially in the text, and divine revelation obliges us to believe it, yet these considerations are useful, because, as was shown before, many who profess to believe the Scriptures in general, are troubled with hurtful suggestions against this doctrine in particular; and it is good for them if they be troubled for them, and struggle against them. Those who have most of the love of God may sometimes be perplexed with unsuitable thoughts concerning Him, but they will use prayers and endeavours for avoiding them. If there are other objections against this doctrine, which the evidences adduced cannot be applied to, we should consider, that there may be perplexing objections raised oftentimes even against demonstrable truths; that the difficulties of this subject are owing to the darkness of our views of God's works, and that intricacy of providence which is perfectly consistent with the righteousness of it. God's own testimony of His own holiness is an infallible evidence for it, which no difficulties should hinder our assent to; and the considerations adduced show that His works and actions agree with the testimony of His word, that as He cannot be "tempted to evil, so neither tempteth He any man." This has been shown at large

from the nature of God's works. I shall only add here a few things taken from the nature of sin.

Sin is a forsaking of God. It is plain, He cannot tempt us to forsake Himself, unless He gave us ground to expect more happiness by forsaking Him than by being united to Him; this is impossible: reason and experience, as well as Scripture, show that it is an exceeding evil and bitter thing to depart from the living God. Sin is the transgression of His law: how can He be thought to propose motives to us to disobey Himself? Sin is a preferring His creatures to Himself: how can He be thought to put anything in the creatures that should make us hope for more good in the effect than in the cause?

The use that we should make of this doctrine was hinted already, in showing the importance of it; and the evidences which prove that these thoughts of God which the text rebukes, though both unreasonable and dangerous, are very common and ordinary. The Spirit of God inculcates this doctrine upon us, to the end we may adore God's spotless purity, and loathe ourselves for our inexcusable wickedness. The truths that have been insisted on have a very proper tendency this way: it is certain we can scarce consider sin in any light that shows more the madness of it than the affront it does to God, by preferring His creatures to Himself. Our giving them that preference is not an honouring them, but a monstrous and unnatural abuse of them. Their beauty and glory consist in manifesting that of their Author. This is the chief end and true use of them. These visible things, which are void of life and reason themselves, are constantly importuning us who are privileged with both to employ them in praising and serving Him who is their Creator and ours: they offer themselves as steps by which our thoughts may ascend to Him. When, instead

of this, they are made instruments of rebellion against Him, these dumb creatures, to allude to the apostle's expression, groan under the bondage of our corruption, and travail in pain under the oppression of our vanity, to which they are not willingly made subject; they protest and exclaim against the bad use we make of them, contrary to the end of their being, and upbraid and reproach us for our ingratitude to God, our abuse of them, and cruelty to ourselves.

If men could excuse themselves for not placing their chief happiness in God, they might the more easily excuse all their other sins; for, in effect, that is the source of all: since we have an inbred thirst after happiness, it is impossible but we must be seeking after it in something or other, if not in God, then certainly in His creatures; and if so, it is impossible but that fundamental disorder should put all the powers and affections of our souls into confusion. When a man has fixed his chief affections on creatures, and made them his chief end, it is impossible but he should have an inclination to the means of that end, though contrary to his true interest, and an aversion from things that are opposite to these his chief desires, though really never so excellent. Thus the love of sin creates a distaste of God's laws, instructions, and revelations, because they are against sin; and by this wretched chain, corruption proves a disease that both leads to death, and begets an aversion to the means of recovery. Thus God's creatures are made occasions and pretences for offending Him, though there is nothing in Him or them to justify the neglect of the one or abuse of the other; nothing, on the contrary, but what shows that such a practice is equally destructive and inexcusable.

If we keep our love of outward things within such

bounds as to do no prejudice to the love of God and our neighbour, or even to the true love of ourselves; this would be that true mortification which God requires, and for which the grace of Jesus Christ is offered to us: it is only superstition, and particularly that of the Church of Rome, that commands men to abstain from things that God made to be received with thanksgiving. The apostle foretold this as one of the errors of the last days. No doubt, abstinence even from things in themselves lawful has its own use on many occasions, but excessive austerity that way is the extreme most men are least liable to. In the meantime we may observe, that He whose life should be the pattern of ours as to temperance and all other duties, though He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, did not refuse to join with men for their good, in the use of the lawful comforts as well as necessaries of life. This, indeed, exposed His spotless character to the censure of morose hypocrites, because He did not affect that useless austerity on which they valued themselves so much: but it shows that spiritual comforts and temporal comforts are far from being inconsistent. But wretched is their case who abuse that liberty they have from God into an occasion of bringing themselves under bondage to His creatures. They can give no pleasure or trouble independently of Him: whatever pleasure they give, it is Him they should make us love; whatever trouble they give, it is Him they should make us fear; and our love and fear should not hinder, but help each other; because, as we cannot abuse His goodness without rendering ourselves obnoxious to His justice, we should consider that perfect goodness and perfect justice are so far from being inconsistent, that they are inseparable.

The truths that have been insisted on, afford various

motives for adoring both these glorious attributes. As to God's justice, some of the observations that have been proposed might be usefully applied by many, for convincing their hearts, through God's grace, both of the righteousness of future punishments, and the certainty of them. *Wickedness* affronts God, and abuses His creatures; it makes men incapable of the enjoyment of the former at all, or of the latter with true satisfaction; and therefore, since it both wrongs God and His creatures, and makes a man incapable of happiness in Him, or real contentment in them, it deserves the loss of both, and naturally tends to it. They who entirely neglect God here, surely have no ground to expect to enjoy Him hereafter. And as to His creatures, they may find it hard to persuade themselves, if they consider that God will be eternally multiplying on them those benefits in the next world which they so heinously abused in this. Now it is evident, that even supposing God should put no positive punishment on wicked men, but only deprive them for ever of all His favours which they have abused, *that* itself would be enough to cause such everlasting anguish and melancholy as cannot well be described or conceived. To be left to our own natural emptiness, to violent desires, without any objects to satisfy them, to suffer the total loss of God, and all His good creatures, is both a loss very terrible in itself, and is so evidently the just demerit and native fruit of final impenitence, that it is a wonder how wicked men can overcome the apprehensions of it.

This may contribute to illustrate the principal use of this doctrine, which, as was hinted formerly, is to help us to a right sense of God's infinite mercy in the work of redemption: this we can never have without a persuasion of His righteousness in the works of provi-

dence. While men's hearts blame Him for their sins, they can never love Him aright for His mercies, particularly for His greatest mercy, which is deliverance from sin, and its fruits: whereas, on the other hand, to entertain just thoughts of God, and of ourselves, (that is, to take all the blame of our sin and misery to ourselves,) and to acknowledge sincerely that He is perfectly free from it, is the way, through God's grace, to such gratitude to Him for His unspeakable gift, as makes the most rational and happiest disposition of mind that redeemed sinners are capable of.

It is worth the observing here, that many who are prejudiced against revealed religion, acknowledge that natural religion is very plain and rational. It is evident the difficulties against the apostle's doctrine are difficulties of natural religion. It is not the Scripture only that tells us we are sinful, guilty, corrupt creatures: experience tells it, and reason teaches us that an infinitely perfect God must be perfectly free, both from the blame of our sin, and the misery which it tends to: experience and reason teach us, that we are sinners and deserve punishment; it is the gospel that teaches us the remedy. It is unreasonable to make the difficulties of natural religion prejudices against revealed religion: the subject insisted on serves to give a right impression of both, by giving a just view of God's actions and of those of His creatures; if that view of them were familiar to us, through God's grace, the love of His creatures, instead of hindering our love to Him, would be a help to it. This would be a happy stratagem for turning these earthly things, which corruption makes our enemies, to be really our friends: all the pleasures in these streams would make us love the Fountain; and all the trouble in them would make us long for Him,—

long for that unmixed, unqualified bliss, where there is no more need of temperance, because there is no possibility of excess: where desire will not be checked, nor enjoyment restrained; where our joys will have none of that alloy that always cleaves to our joys here: where our honour will be without envy, our friendship without strife, our riches without care, our pleasures without mixture, without interruption, and, which crowns all, without end.

SERMON II.

GLORYING IN THE CROSS OF CHRIST.

PREFATORY NOTE.

No sermon in the English language has been more admired and praised by the best judges than the following. It is marked from the beginning to the close by eloquence of the highest order, consecrated to the illustration of the noblest truths. The production, however, in its own transcendent excellence, may be safely left to speak for itself. There are some peculiar features of it that deserve attention.

There is reason to believe that the earliest form in which the gospel was preached in the primitive age of the church, was by a simple narration of the leading facts in the life of Christ. Perhaps the Apostle's Creed is best understood as an illustrative specimen of what this kind of preaching must have been. When these facts became perfectly known, it would be more difficult to invest the details of them with interest. Yet surely the life of Christ—as one prolonged miracle in itself,—if effectively stated, is most fitted to impress the mind, and produce the results which attended the earliest announcement of the evangelic message. The merit of the following sermon, and the singular genius of its author, appear in the skill with which he so copiously weaves into his appeals the various facts in the history of the Saviour. In no sermon has higher skill to this effect been shewn. Events, with which we are familiar from childhood, acquire a strange and singular freshness under the treatment of our author.

The discourse, moreover, is without formal divisions, though the thoughts are given in distinct and regular succession, as will be seen from the subjoined analysis. It would seem as if the fervency of the preacher were too great to brook delay in order to indicate his method. For a like reason, there is no practical application at the end. If after all that has been told of Christ, hearer or reader is not impressed, what more need be added? The effect of the whole is enhanced by the abruptness of the conclusion. The preacher has risen to a height from which he cannot or will not descend.

ANALYSIS.

The language of the text is explained, p. 64-68. Two questions are subsequently proposed,—What is it to glory in any object?—and secondly. What ground of glorying is to be found in the cross of Christ? After a brief statement in reply to the former question, the strength of the discourse is expended on the latter.

- I. The glory of the object is seen in the degree to which it illustrates the perfections of God, p. 76-84. 1. The justice of God. 2. His infinite mercy. 3. His incomprehensible wisdom. 4. His power.
- II. It appears in the greatness of the design, p. 85-95. And this is proved—1. From its importance to the whole universe. 2. The solemn preparations made to accomplish it. 3. The circumstance that it is a subject of study and contemplation to all orders of heavenly beings.
- III. It appears in the effects resulting from it, p. 95-102. And this is illustrated—1. From the glorious deliverance it achieves for us. 2. From the opposition it surmounts. 3. From the objection that the work accomplished on the cross met with little honour on earth, which it is shewn, instead of being an objection to it, is a commendation of it. 4. From its inward effects upon the souls of men. 5. From its influence on all parts of the universe, and through all the ages of eternity. And lastly, From the extent to which it assimilates to its own glory every object that sustains a relation to it.

SERMON II.

GLORYING IN THE CROSS OF CHRIST.

“But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.”—GAL. vi. 14.

IT is an old and useful observation, that many of the most excellent objects in the world, are objects whose excellency does not appear at first view; as on the other hand, many things of little value appear more excellent at first than a narrower view discovers them to be. There are some things we admire because we do not know them, and the more we know them, the less we admire them; there are other things we despise through ignorance, because it requires pains and application to discover their beauty and excellency.

This holds true in nothing more than in that glorious despised object mentioned in the text. There is nothing the world is more divided about in its opinion than this. To the one part it is altogether contemptible, to the other it is altogether glorious. The one part of the world wonders what attractives others find in it, and the other part wonders how the rest of the world are so stupid as not to see them; and are amazed at the blindness of others, and their own former blindness.

It is said of the famous reformer Melancthon, when he first saw the glory of this object at his conversion, he imagined he could easily, by plain persuasion, convince others of it; that the matter being so plain, and the

evidence so strong, he did not see how, on a fair representation, any could stand out against it. But upon trial he was forced to express himself with regret, that old Adam was too strong for young Melancthon, and that human corruption was too strong for human persuasion, without divine grace.

The true use we should make of this is certainly to apply for that enlightening grace to ourselves, which the apostle Paul prays for in the behalf of the Ephesians, Eph. i. 17, "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ may give us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him." But as here and in other cases, prayers and means should be joined together; so one of the principal means of right knowledge of the principal object of our faith, and ground of our hope, is to meditate on the glory of that object, asserted so strongly in this text, and that by one, who formerly had as diminishing thoughts of it, as any of its enemies can have.

In the verses preceding the text, the apostle tells the Galatians, what some false teachers among them gloried in; here he tells what he gloried in himself. They gloried in the old ceremonies of the Jewish law, which were but shadows; he gloried in the cross of Christ, the substance. He knew it was an affront to the substance, to continue these shadows in their former force, after the substance itself appeared, therefore he regrets that practice with zeal, and at the same time confines his own glorying to that blessed object which the shadows were designed to signify. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world."

Here the apostle showeth us, both his high esteem of the cross of Christ, and the powerful influence of it upon his mind. The cross of Christ signifies in Scripture

sometimes our sufferings for Christ, sometimes His suffering for us. As the latter is the chief, and most natural sense of the words, so there is reason to think that it is the sense of the apostle here. This is the sense of the same expression in the 12th verse of this chapter, which speaks of persecution (that is, our suffering) for the cross of Christ, (that is, the doctrine of Christ's cross.) Besides, it is certain that it is not our sufferings, but Christ's sufferings, which we are chiefly to glory in, to the exclusion of other things, and it is not the former chiefly, but the latter, that mortifies our corruptions, and crucifies the world to us.

The cross of Christ may signify here, not only His death, but the whole of His humiliation, or all the sufferings of His life and death; of which sufferings, the cross was the consummation. The apostle, both here and elsewhere, mentions the cross, to remind us of the manner of His death, and to strengthen in our minds those impressions which the condescension of that death had made, or ought to have made in them. That the Author of liberty should suffer the death of a slave; the fountain of honour, the height of disgrace; that the punishments which were wont to be inflicted upon the meanest persons for the highest offences, should be inflicted on the greatest person that could suffer: this is the object that the apostle gloried in.

There are not two things more opposite than glory and shame; here the apostle joins them together. The cross in itself is an object full of shame; in this case it appeareth to the apostle full of glory. It had been less remarkable, had he only said, he gloried in his Redeemer's exaltation after he had left the world, or in the glory He had with the Father, before He came to it, yea, before the world was. But the object of the apostle's glorying

is the Redeemer, not only considered in the highest state of honour and dignity, but even viewed in the lowest circumstances of disgrace and ignominy; not only as a powerful and exalted, but as a condemned and crucified Saviour.

Glorying signifies the highest degree of esteem. The cross of Christ was an object of which the apostle had the most exalted sentiments, and the most profound veneration. This veneration he took pleasure to avow before the world, and was ready to publish on all occasions. This object so occupied his heart and engrossed his affections, that it left no room for any thing else; he gloried in nothing else: and, as he telleth us in other places, he counted every thing else but loss and dung, and would know nothing else, and was determined about it.

The manner of expressing his esteem of this object has a remarkable force and vehemence in it. *God forbid*, or let it by no means happen; as if he had said, ‘God forbid, whatever others do, that ever it should be said, that Paul, the old persecutor, should glory in any thing else, but in the crucified Redeemer; who plucked him as a brand out of the fire, when he was running further and further into it; and who pursued him with mercy and kindness, when he was pursuing Him in His members with fierceness and cruelty. I did it through ignorance (and it is only through ignorance that any despise Him)—He has now revealed Himself to me, and God forbid that the light that met me near Damascus, should ever go out of my mind; it was a light full of glory, the object it discovered was all glorious, my all in all, and God forbid that I should glory in any thing else.’

His esteem of that blessed object was great, and its influence on him proportionable. By it the world was

crucified to him, and he was crucified to the world; here is a mutual crucifixion. His esteem of Christ was the cause why the world despised him, and was despised by him; not that the cross made him hate the men of the world, or refuse the lawful enjoyments of it. It allowed him the use of the latter, and obliged him to love the former; but it crucified those corruptions, which are contrary both to the love of our neighbour, and the true enjoyment of the creatures. This is called fighting, warring, wrestling, and killing. The reason is, because we should look upon sin as our greatest enemy, the greatest enemy of our souls, and of the Saviour of our souls. This was the view the apostle had of sin, and of "the corruption that is in the world through lust," 2 Pet. i. 4; he looked upon it as the murderer of his Redeemer, and this inspired him with a just resentment against it; it filled him with those blessed passions against it mentioned by himself, 2 Cor. vii. 11, as the native fruits of faith, and repentance, zeal, indignation, revenge; that is, such a detestation of sin, as was joined with the most careful watchfulness against it.

This is that crucifying of the world meant by the apostle. The reason of the expression is, because the inordinate love of worldly things is one of the chief sources of sin. The cross of Christ gave such a happy turn to the apostle's affections, that the world was no more the same thing to him that it was to others, and that it had been formerly to himself. His soul was sick of its pomp; and the things he was most fond of before, had now lost their relish with him. Its honours appeared now contemptible, its riches poor, its pleasures nauseous. Its examples and favours did not allure, nor its hatred terrify him. He considered the love or hatred of men, not chiefly as it affected him, but themselves, by

furthering or hindering the success of his doctrine among them. All these things may be included in that "crucifying of the world" mentioned in the last clause of the verse. But the intended ground of the discourse being the first clause, the doctrine to be insisted on is this:

"That the cross of Christ affords sinners matter of glorying above all other things: yea, that it is in a manner the only thing they should glory in. The whole humiliation of Christ, and particularly His death for the sake of sinners, is an object that has such incomparable glory in it, that it becomes us to have the most honourable and exalted thoughts of it." As this is evidently contained in the text, so it is frequently inculcated on us in other Scriptures, (2 Cor. iv. 6; 2 Cor. iii. 18; 1 Cor. i. 19, 24.) It is plain, that when the Scriptures speak of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ, it is meant chiefly of His glory in the face of Christ crucified; that is, in the work of redemption finished on the cross.

In discoursing on this subject, it will be proper, first, to consider briefly, What it is to glory in any object; and then, What ground of glorying we have in this blessed object, proposed in the text.

To glory in any object includes these two things; first a high esteem of it, and then some concern in it. We do not glory in the things we are interested in unless we esteem them; nor in the things we admire and esteem, unless we are some way interested in them. But although all professing Christians are some way concerned to glory in the cross of Christ, because of their outward relation to Him, by their baptismal covenant, and because the blessed fruits of His cross are both plainly revealed and freely offered to them; yet it is those only who have sincerely embraced these offers that can truly glory in that object. Yet what is their privilege is the duty of

all; all should be exhorted to glory in this object, and to have a high esteem of it, because of its excellency in itself; to fix their hearts on it by faith, because it is offered to them; to shew their esteem of it, by seeking an interest in it; and having a due esteem of it, and obtained an interest in it, to study a frame of habitual triumph in it. But the nature of this happy frame of mind is best understood by considering the glory of the object of it.

The ancient prophets, who foretell Christ's coming, appear transported with the view of His glory. Not only the New Testament, but also the Old, represents the Messiah as the most remarkable and most honourable person that ever appeared on the stage of the world. It speaks of Him as a glorious Governor, a Prince, a King, a Conqueror; besides other magnificent titles of the greatest dignity, showing that His government should be extensive and everlasting, and that His glory should fill the whole earth. But, while the prophets foretell His greatness, they foretell also His meanness. They show, indeed, He was to be a glorious king, but a king who would be rejected and despised of men; and that, after all the great expectation the world would have of Him, He was to pass over the stage of the world disregarded and unobserved, excepting as to the malicious treatment He was to meet with on it.

About the time of His coming, the Jews were big with hopes of Him as the great deliverer and chief ornament of their nation. And, if history may be credited, even the heathens had a notion about that time, which possibly was derived from the Jewish prophecies, that there was a Prince of unparalleled glory to rise in the east, and even in Judea in particular, who was to found a kind of universal monarchy. But their vain hearts, like

that of most men in all ages, were so intoxicated with the admiration of worldly pomp, that that was the only greatness they had any notion or relish of. This made them form a picture of Him, who was the desire of all nations, very unlike the original.

A king which the world admires is one of extensive power, with numerous armies, a golden crown and sceptre, a throne of state, magnificent palaces, sumptuous feasts, many attendants of high rank, immense treasures to enrich them with, and various posts of honour to prefer them to.

Here was the reverse of all this:—for a crown of gold, a crown of thorns; for a sceptre, a reed put in His hand in derision; for a throne, a cross; instead of palaces, not a place to lay His head in; instead of sumptuous feasts to others, oftentimes hungry and thirsty Himself; instead of great attendants, a company of poor fishermen: instead of treasures to give them, not money enough to pay tribute, without working a miracle; and the preferment offered them, was to give each of them His cross to bear. In all things the reverse of worldly greatness from first to last; a manger for a cradle at His birth, not a place to lay His head sometimes in His life, nor a grave of His own at His death.

Here unbelief frets and murmurs, and asks, Where is all the glory that is so much extolled? For discovering this, faith needs only look through that thin veil of flesh; and under that low disguise appears the Lord of glory, the King of kings, the Lord of hosts, strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle; the heavens His throne, the earth His footstool, the light His garments, the clouds His chariots, the thunder His voice, His strength omnipotence, His riches all-sufficiency, His glory infinite, His retinue the hosts of heaven, and the excellent ones

of the earth, on whom He bestows riches unsearchable, an inheritance incorruptible, banquets of everlasting joys, and preferments of immortal honour, making them kings and priests unto God, conquerors, yea, and more than conquerors, children of God, and mystically one with Himself.

Here appears something incomparably above all worldly glory, though under a mean disguise. But the objection is still against that disguise; yet even that disguise, upon due consideration, will appear to be so glorious, that its very meanness is honourable. It was a glorious disguise, because the designs and effects of it are so. If He suffered shame, poverty, pain, sorrows, and death, for a time, it was that we might not suffer these things for ever. That meanness therefore was glorious, because it was subservient unto an infinitely glorious design of love and mercy.

It was subservient more ways than one; it satisfied the penalty of the law, it put unspeakable honour on the commandments of it. It was a part of Christ's design to make holiness (that is, obedience to the law) so honourable, that everything else should be contemptible in comparison of it. Love of worldly greatness is one of the principal hindrances of it. We did not need the example of Christ to commend earthly grandeur to us, but very much to reconcile us to the contrary, and to make us esteem holiness, though accompanied with meanness. Christ's low state was an excellent mean for this end. There was, therefore, greatness even in His meanness. Other men are honourable by their station, but Christ's station was made honourable by Him; He has made poverty and meanness, joined with holiness, to be a state of dignity.

Thus Christ's outward meanness, that disguised His

real greatness, was in itself glorious, because of the design of it. Yet that meanness did not wholly becloud it; many beams of glory shone through it.

His birth was mean on earth below; but it was celebrated with hallelujahs by the heavenly host in the air above: he had a poor lodging; but a star lighted visitants to it from distant countries. Never prince had such visitants, so conducted. He had not the magnificent equipage that other kings have, but He was attended with multitudes of patients, seeking, and obtaining healing of soul and body: that was more true greatness than if He had been attended with crowds of princes. He made the dumb that attended Him sing His praises, and the lame to leap for joy, the deaf to hear His wonders, and the blind to see His glory. He had no guard of soldiers, nor magnificent retinue of servants; but, as the centurion that had both acknowledged, health and sickness, life and death, took orders from Him. Even the winds and storms, which no earthly power can control, obeyed Him; and death and the grave durst not refuse to deliver up their prey when He demanded it. He did not walk upon tapestry, but when He walked on the sea, the waters supported Him. All parts of the creation, excepting sinful men, honoured Him as their Creator. He kept no treasure; but when He had occasion for money, the sea sent it to Him in the mouth of a fish. He had no barns, nor corn-fields; but when He inclined to make a feast, a few loaves covered a sufficient table for many thousands. None of all the monarchs of the world ever gave such entertainment. By these and many such things, the Redeemer's glory shone through His meanness, in the several parts of His life. Nor was it wholly clouded at His death. He had not indeed that fantastic equipage of sorrow that other great persons have on such

occasions. But the frame of nature solemnized the death of its Author; heaven and earth were mourners: the sun was clad in black; and if the inhabitants of the earth were unmoved, the earth itself trembled under the awful load. There were few to pay the Jewish compliment of rending their garments; but the rocks were not so insensible; they rent their bowels. He had not a grave of His own, but other men's graves opened to Him. Death and the grave might be proud of such a tenant in their territories; but He came not there as a subject, but as an invader, a conqueror. It was then the king of terrors lost his sting, and on the third day the Prince of life triumphed over him, spoiling death and the grave. But this last particular belongs to Christ's exaltation: the other instances show a part of the glory of His humiliation, but it is a small part of it.

The glory of the cross of Christ, which we are chiefly to esteem, is the glory of God's infinite perfections displayed in the work of redemption, as the apostle expresses it, "the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ," even "of Christ crucified." It is this which makes any other object glorious, according as it manifests more or less of the perfections of God. This is what makes the works of creation so glorious. The heavens declare God's glory, the firmament His handiwork. And we are inexcusable for not taking more pains to contemplate God's perfections in them, His almighty power, and incomprehensible wisdom, and particularly His infinite goodness. But the effects of the Divine goodness in the works of creation are only temporal favours. The favours purchased to us by the cross of Christ are eternal. Besides, although the works of creation plainly show that God is in himself good; yet they also show that God is just, and that He is displeased with us for our sins. Nor do they point

out to us the way how we may be reconciled to Him. They publish the Creator's glory; they publish at the same time His laws and our obligations to obey them. Our consciences tell us that we have neglected these obligations, violated these laws, and consequently incurred the Lawgiver's displeasure: His works declaring His glory, show that in His favour is life, and consequently that in His displeasure is death and ruin; yea, they lay us in some measure under His displeasure already. Why else do natural causes give so much trouble in life and pain in death? From all quarters the works of God revenge the quarrel of His broken law; they give these frail bodies subsistence for a time, but it is a subsistence embittered with many vexations, and at last they crush them, and dissolve them in dust.

The face of nature then is glorious in itself, but it is overcast with a gloom of terror to us; it shows the glory of the Judge to the criminal; the glory of the offended Sovereign to the guilty rebel. This is not the way to give comfort and relief to a criminal; it is not the way to make him glory and triumph. Accordingly, the enemies of the cross of Christ, who refuse to know God, otherwise than by the works of nature, are so far from glorying in the hopes of enjoying God in heaven, that they renounce all those great expectations, and generally deny that there is any such blessedness to be had. Conscience tells us we are rebels against God: and nature does not show how such rebels may recover His favour; how, in such a well ordered government as the divine government must be, the righteous Judge and Lawgiver may be glorified, and the criminal escape; much less how the Judge may be glorified, and the criminal obtain glory likewise.

The language of nature, though it be plain and loud

in proclaiming the glory of the Creator, yet it is dark and intricate as to His inclination towards guilty creatures. It neither assures peremptorily that we are in a state of despair, nor gives sure footing for our hopes. If we are favourites, whence so many troubles? If we are hopeless criminals, whence so many favours? Nature shows God's glory and our shame; His law our duty, and consequently our danger: but about the way of escape it is silent and dumb. It affords many motives for exciting desires after God; but it shows not the way to get these desires satisfied. Here, in the text, is an object which gives us better intelligence. It directs us, not merely to seek by feeling in the dark, "if haply we may find;" but to seek Him so as certainly to find Him. Unlikely doctrine to a carnal mind, that there should be more of God's glory manifested to us in the face of Christ crucified, than in the face of heaven and earth; the face of Christ, in which sense discovers nothing but marks of pain and disgrace; that bloated, mangled visage, red with gore, covered with marks of scorn, swelled with strokes, and pale with death, that would be the last object in which the carnal mind would seek to see the glory of the God of life,—a visage clouded with the horror of death!—It would with more pleasure and admiration view the same face when transfigured, and shining like the sun in its strength. Divine glory shone indeed then in a bright manner in that face on the mount; but not so brightly as on mount Calvary: this was the more glorious transfiguration of the two. Though all the light in the world, in the sun and stars were collected together into one stupendous mass of light, it would be but darkness to the glory of this seemingly dark and melancholy object. For it is here, as the apostle expresses it, "we all, as with open face, may behold the glory of God."

Here shines spotless justice, incomprehensible wisdom, and infinite love all at once. None of them darkens or eclipses the other; every one of them gives a lustre to the rest. They mingle their beams, and shine with united eternal splendour; the just Judge, the merciful Father, and the wise Governor. No other object gives such a display of all these perfections; yea, all the objects we know give not such a display of any one of them. Nowhere does justice appear so awful, mercy so amiable, or wisdom so profound.

By the infinite dignity of Christ's person, His cross gives more honour and glory to *the law and justice of God* than all the other sufferings that ever were or will be endured in the world. When the apostle is speaking to the Romans of the Gospel, he does not tell them only of God's mercy, but also of His justice revealed by it. God's wrath against the unrighteousness of men is chiefly revealed by the righteousness and sufferings of Christ. "The Lord was pleased for His righteousness' sake." Both by requiring and appointing that righteousness, He magnified the law and made it honourable. And though that righteousness consists in obedience and sufferings which continue for a time, yet since the remembrance of them will continue for ever, the cross of Christ may be said to give eternal majesty and honour to that law which it satisfied: that awful law, by which the universe (which is God's kingdom) is governed, to which the principalities and powers of heaven are subject; that law which, in condemning sin, banished the devil and his angels from heaven, our first parents from paradise, and peace from the earth. Considering, therefore, that God is the Judge and Lawgiver of the world, it is plain that His glory shines with unspeakable brightness in the cross of Christ, as the punishment of sin. But this is

the very thing that hinders the lovers of sin from acknowledging the glory of the cross; because it shows so much of God's hatred of what they love. It would be useful for removing such prejudices to consider, that though Christ's sacrifice shows the punishment of sin, yet if we embrace that sacrifice, it only *shows* it to us; it takes it off our hands; it leaves us no more to do with it. And surely the beholding our danger, when we behold it as prevented, serves rather to increase than lessen our joy: by seeing the greatness of our danger, we see the greatness of our deliverance. The cross of Christ displays the glory of infinite justice, but not of justice only.

Here shines chiefly the glory of *infinite mercy*. Nothing in the world more lovely or glorious than love and goodness itself, and this is the greatest instance of it that can be conceived. God's goodness appears in all His works; this is a principal part of the glory of the creation. We are taught to consider this lower world as a convenient habitation, built for man to dwell in; but, to allude to the apostle's expression, this gift we are speaking of should be accounted more worthy of honour than the world, inasmuch as "he who hath built the house hath more honour than the house."

When God gave us His Son, He gave us an infinitely greater gift than the world; the Creator is infinitely more glorious than the creature, and the Son of God is the Creator of all things. God can make innumerable worlds by the word of His mouth. He has but one only Son, and He spared not His only Son, but gave Him to the death of the cross for us all.

God's love to His people is from everlasting to everlasting; but from everlasting to everlasting there is no manifestation of it known, or conceivable by us, that can be compared to this. The light of the sun

is always the same, but it shines brightest to us at noon. The cross of Christ was the noontide of everlasting love; the meridian splendour of eternal mercy. There were many bright manifestations of the same love before; but they were like the light of the morning, that shines more and more unto the perfect day; and that perfect day was when Christ was on the cross, when darkness covered all the land.

Comparisons can give but a very imperfect view of that which passeth knowledge. Though we should suppose all the love of all men that ever were or shall be on the earth, and all the love of the angels in heaven, united in one heart, it would be but a cold heart to that which was pierced with the soldier's spear. The Jews saw but blood and water, but faith can discern a bright ocean of eternal love flowing out of these wounds. We may have some impression of the glory of it, by considering its effects. We should consider all the spiritual and eternal blessings, received by God's people for four thousand years before Christ was crucified, or that have been received since, or that will be received till the consummation of all things; all the deliverances from eternal misery; all the oceans of joy in heaven; the rivers of water of life, to be enjoyed to all eternity, by multitudes as the sand of the sea-shore—we should consider all these blessings as flowing from that love, that was displayed in the cross of Christ.

Here shines also the glory of the *incomprehensible wisdom* of God, which consists in promoting the best ends by the fittest means. The ends of the cross are best in themselves, and the best for us that can be conceived,—the glory of God, and the good of man: and the means by which it advances these ends, are so fit and suitable, that the infinite depth of contrivance in them will be the admiration of the universe to eternity.

It is an easy thing to conceive the glory of the Creator manifested in the good of an innocent creature; but the glory of the righteous Judge manifested in the good of the guilty criminal, is the peculiar mysterious wisdom of the cross. It is easy to conceive God's righteousness declared in the punishment of sins; the Cross alone "declares His righteousness in the remission of sins." It magnifies justice in the way of pardoning sin, and mercy in the way of punishing it. It shows justice more awful than if mercy had been excluded, and mercy more amiable than if justice had been dispensed with. "It magnifies the law, and makes it honourable." It magnifies the criminal who broke the law; and the respect put upon the law makes him honourable likewise. Yea, this is so contrived, that every honour done to the criminal is an honour done to the law, and all the respect put upon the law puts respect also on the criminal; for every blessing the sinner receives, is for the sake of obedience and satisfaction made to the law, not by himself, but by another, who could put infinitely greater dignity on the law; and the satisfaction of that other for the sinner, puts the greatest dignity on him that he is capable of. Both the law and the sinner may glory in the cross of Christ. Both of them receive eternal honour and glory by it.

The glories that are found separately in the other works of God, are found united here. The joys of heaven glorify God's goodness, the pains of hell glorify His justice, the Cross of Christ glorifies both of them in a more remarkable manner than heaven or hell glorifies any of them. There is more remarkable honour done to the justice of God by the sufferings of Christ, than by the torments of devils: and there is a more remarkable display of the goodness of God, in the redemption of sinners, than in the joy of angels; so that we can conceive

no object, in which we can discover such manifold wisdom or so deep contrivance for advancing the glory of God.

The like may be said of its contrivance for the good of man. It "heals all his diseases," it "pardons all his sins." It is the sacrifice that removes the guilt of sin; it is the motive that removes the love of sin; it mortifies sin and expiates it. It atones for disobedience, and excites to obedience; it purchases strength for obedience; it makes obedience practicable, it makes it delightful, it makes it acceptable, it makes it in a manner unavoidable, it constrains to it. It is not only the motive to obedience, but the pattern of it. It satisfies the curse of the law, and fulfils the commands of it. Love is the fulfilling of the law, the sum of which is the love of God and of our neighbour. The cross of Christ is the highest instance of both. Christ's sufferings are to be considered as actions. Never action gave such glory to God, never action did such good to man. And it is the way to show our love to God and man, by promoting the glory of the one, and the good of the other.

Thus, the sufferings of Christ teach us our duty, by that love whence they flowed, and that good for which they were designed. But they teach us, not only by the design of them, but also by the manner of His undergoing them. Submission to God, and forgiveness of our enemies, are two of the most difficult duties. The former is one of the chief expressions of love to God, and the latter of love to man. But the highest submission is, when a person submits to suffering though free of guilt; and the highest forgiveness is, to forgive our murderers; especially if the murderers were persons who were obliged to us; as if a person not only should forgive them who took away his life, even though they owed him their own life, but also desire others to forgive them, pray for them,

and as much as possible excuse them. This was the manner of Christ's bearing His sufferings: "Father, Thy will be done;" and, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

Thus we see how fit a mean the Cross is for promoting the best ends, for justification and sanctification. It would be too long to insist here in showing its manifold fitness for promoting also joy and peace here, and everlasting happiness hereafter; for no doubt, it will be a great part of the future happiness, to remember the way it was purchased, and to see the Lamb that was slain, at the right hand of Him that gave Him for that end. The things already adduced show that the incomprehensible wisdom of God is gloriously displayed in the cross of Christ, because it hath such amazing contrivance in it for advancing the good of man, as well as the glory of God: for that is the design of it, to show the glory of God, and good-will towards men.

But it is not only the glory of Divine wisdom that shines in this blessed object, but also the glory of *Divine power*. This, to them who know not Christ, is no small paradox: but to them who believe, "Christ crucified is the wisdom of God, and the power of God." The Jews thought Christ's crucifixion a demonstration of His want of power; hence they upbraided Him, that He who wrought so many miracles, suffered Himself to hang on the cross. But this itself was the greatest miracle of all. They asked, Why He who saved others, saved not Himself? They named the reason without taking heed to it. That was the very reason why at that time He saved not Himself, because He saved others; because He was willing and able to save others. The motive of His enduring the cross was powerful, divine love, stronger than death; the fruits of it powerful, divine grace, the "power

of God to salvation," making new creatures, raising souls from the dead: these are acts of Omnipotence. We are ready to admire chiefly the power of God in the visible world, but the soul of man is a far nobler creature than it. We justly admire the power of the Creator in the motion of the heavenly bodies, but the motion of souls towards God as their centre is far more glorious; the effects of the same power far more eminent, and far more lasting.

The wounds of Christ seemed effects of weakness; but it is easy to observe incomparable strength appearing in them. We should consider what it was that bruised Him—"He was bruised for our iniquities." The scripture represents them as a great burden; and describes us all lying helpless under it, as a people laden with iniquity. Christ bore our sins in His own body on the tree. He bore our griefs, and carried our sorrows; not those we feel here only, but those we deserved to feel hereafter. We should consider who laid this burden on Him—"the Lord laid on Him the iniquities of us all." We might well say with Cain, our punishment was more than we were able to bear. This might be said to every one of us apart. But it was not the sins of one that He bore; He bore the sins of many, of multitudes as the sand on the sea-shore, and the sins of every one of them as numerous. This was the heaviest, and most terrible weight in the world.

The curse of the law was a weight sufficient to crush a world. They who first brought it on themselves found it so. It sunk legions of angels, who excel in strength, when they had abused that strength against the law, from the heaven of heavens, to the bottomless pit. The same weight that had crushed rebel angels, threatened man for joining with them. Before man could bear it, before any person could have his own proportion of it,

it behoved, as it were, to be divided into numberless parcels. Man, after numberless ages, would have borne but a small part of it. "The wrath to come," would have been always wrath to come, to all eternity; there would have been still infinitely more to bear. Christ only had strength to bear it all; to bear it all, in a manner, at once; to bear it all, alone. None of the people were with Him; our burden and our help was laid on One who was mighty. And His bearing it was a glorious manifestation of His might, of the noblest kind of might, that He was "mighty to save."

It is true, that load bruised Him; but we would not be surprised at that, if we considered the dreadfulfulness of the shock. Could we conceive the weight of eternal justice, ready to fall down, like lightning, with violence upon a world of malefactors, and view that sacred body interposed betwixt the load of wrath from above, and the heirs of wrath below, we would not wonder at these bruises, we would not despise them. We should consider the event, had that wrath fallen lower. Had it met with no obstacle, it would have made havock of another kind: this world would have been worse than a chaos, and been covered with the dismal effects of vindictive justice, and divine righteous vengeance.

Although His sacred flesh was both mangled and marred with that dismal load, yet we should consider that it sustained it. Here was incomparable strength, that it sustained that shock which would have grinded mankind into powder; and He sustained it, as was said before, alone. He let no part of it fall lower. They who take sanctuary under this blessed covert, are so safe, that they have no more to do with that load of wrath but to look to it. To allude to the Psalmist's expressions—"It shall not come nigh them, only with their eyes they shall

behold, and see the reward of their wickedness;" but they shall see it given to that righteous One; and all that in effect is left to them in this matter, is by faith to look and behold what a load of vengeance was hovering over their guilty heads, and how that guiltless and spotless body interposed; they will see it crushed at a sad rate. But it is the end of the conflict, that shows on what side the victory is: in that dreadful struggle, Christ's body was brought as low as the grave. But though the righteous fall, he rises again. Death was undermost in the struggle. It was Christ that conquered in falling, and completed the conquest in rising. The cause, design, and effects of these wounds, show incomparable power and strength appearing in them. The same strength appeared in His behaviour under them; and the manner in which He bore them, we see in the history of His death. He bore them with patience, and with pity and compassion towards others. A small part of His sorrow would have crushed the strongest spirit on earth to death. The constitution of man is not able to bear too great violence of joy or grief: either the one or the other is sufficient to unhinge our frame. Christ's griefs were absolutely incomparable, but His strength was a match for them.

These considerations serve to show that it is the greatest stupidity to have diminishing thoughts of the wounds of the Redeemer; yet, because this has been the stumbling-block to the Jews, and foolishness to the Gentiles, and many professing Christians have not suitable impressions of it, it is proper to consider this subject a little more particularly. It is useful to observe how the Scripture represents the whole of Christ's humiliation as one great action, by which He defeated the enemies of God and man, and founded a glorious everlasting mon-

archy. The prophets, and particularly the Psalmist, speak so much of Christ as a powerful conqueror, whose enemies were to be made His footstool, that the Jews do still contend that their Messiah is to be a powerful temporal prince, and a great fighter of battles—one who is to subdue their enemies by fire and sword, and by whom they themselves are to be raised above all the nations of the world. If pride and the love of earthly things did not blind them, it were easy to see that the descriptions of the prophets are vastly too high to be capable of so low a meaning. This will be evident by taking a short view of them; which at the same time will show the glory of that great action just now spoken of, by showing the greatness of the design, and the effects of it.

The prophets oftentimes speak more expressly of the Messiah as a great King, which is a name of the greatest earthly dignity. The hand of Pilate was overruled to cause write that title of honour even on His cross. The glory of the kingdom that He was to found, is represented in very magnificent expressions by the prophet Daniel: “Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer thrashing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth,” ii. 35.—“Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands—and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure,” ii. 45.—“I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and

the hair of his head like the pure wool: His throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him; thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him; the judgment was set, and the books were opened," vii. 9, 10.—"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed," vii. 13, 14. Here are lively representations of unparalleled greatness; an everlasting kingdom to be founded, strong obstacles to be removed, powerful enemies to be defeated.

It is useful to observe the *universal importance of this design*; no part of the universe was unconcerned in it.

The glory of the Creator was eminently to be displayed, all the divine Persons were to be gloriously manifested; the divine attributes to be magnified; the divine works and ways to be honoured; the earth was to be redeemed, hell conquered, heaven purchased, the law to be magnified and established; its commandments to be fulfilled, its curse to be suffered, the law was to be satisfied, and the criminal that broke it to be saved, and his tempter and accuser to be defeated; the head of the old serpent was to be bruised, his works to be destroyed, and the principalities and powers of darkness to be spoiled, and triumphed over openly. The principalities and powers of heaven were to receive new matter of everlasting hallelujahs, and new companions to join in them; the fallen angels were to lose their old subjects, and the

blessed angels to receive new fellow-citizens. No wonder this is called the making a new heaven and a new earth; and even the face of hell was to be altered. Surely a more glorious design cannot be contrived; and the more we consider it, the more we may see the greatness of the action that accomplished it.

As the design was great, the *preparations were solemn*. The stage of it was to be this earth; it was chiefly concerned in it; it was solemnly prepared for it. This is the view given us of the providences that preceded it; they fitted the stage of the world for the great event, in the fulness of time. If we saw clearly the whole chain of them, we would see how they pointed towards this as their centre, and how they contributed to honour it, or rather it reflected the greatest honour upon them. The forecited prophecies in Daniel, besides several others, are instances of this. They show how the great revolutions in the heathen world were subservient to this design, particularly the succession of the four monarchies represented in Nebuchadnezzar's dream. Their rise and overthrow were subservient to the rise of this monarchy, never to be overthrown.

We see but a small part of the chain of providence, and even that very darkly: but this perhaps is worth the observing briefly, that universal empire came gradually from the eastern to the western parts of the world, from the Assyrians and Persians to the Greeks and Romans. By this means greater communication and correspondence than formerly was opened up between distant nations of the earth, from the rising to the setting of the sun. The kingdom, represented by the stone cut out of the mountain, was to extend to both. However we think of this, it is certain, that if we saw the plot of providence unfolded, we would see these, and other

revolutions, contributing to the fulness of times, and adjusting the world to that state and form of things that was fittest for the Redeemer's appearance.

These were a part of the preparations for the work in view; but they were but a part of them; for all the sacrifices offered every morning and evening for so many ages, were preparations for it, and shadows of it. The same may be said of other figures and types. The church of God, for four thousand years waited with longing looks for this salvation of the Lord: they were refreshed with the sacrifices that prefigured it. The heathens themselves had their sacrifices. They had sinfully lost the tradition of the true religion and the Messiah, handed down from Noah; yet Providence ordered it so, that they did not wholly lose the rite of sacrificing. There is reason to acknowledge a particular providence preserving tradition in this point; for how otherwise could it enter into men's heads, to serve their gods by sacrificing their beasts? It was useful that the world should not be entirely unacquainted with the notion of a sacrifice. The substitution of the innocent in the room of the guilty, all pointed towards this great oblation which was to make all others to cease. The predictions of the prophets in different ages, from Moses to Malachi, were also preparations for this great event. John the Baptist appeared as the morning-star, the harbinger of the Day-spring from on high. It was his particular office to prepare the way of the Lord before Him. The evidence of the prophecies was bright; the Jews saw the time approaching; their expectations were big. Counterfeit Messiahs took advantage of it; and not only the Jews, but even the heathens, probably by report from them, had a notion of an incomparably great person who was to appear about that time. These, besides many other great things, serve to show

what glorious preparations and pomp went before the great work we are speaking of.

Here it may perhaps occur to some, that it is strange, an action that had such great preparations before it happened, was so little observed when it did happen. Strictly speaking, this was not true. It was not much noticed among blind and ignorant men; this was foretold: but it had a noble theatre, *the whole universe were in effect spectators of it*. The Scripture teacheth us to reflect on this; particularly, to consider the principalities and powers in heavenly places as attentive onlookers on this glorious performance. We may infer this, besides other scriptures, from the apostle's words, Eph. iii. 10: "To the intent that now, unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God."

These morning-stars shouted for joy, and sang together at the old creation, Job xxxviii. 7. This was a new creation to sing at; a more amazing spectacle than the old. In that, the Son of God acted in the form of God; now, He was to act in the low form of a servant. Nor was that the lowest part of it; He was to suffer in the form of a criminal; the Judge in the form of a malefactor; the Lawgiver in the room of the rebel. The creation was a mean theatre for so great an event, and the noblest creatures unworthy judges of such an incomprehensible performance: its true glory was the approbation of its infinite contriver, and that He at whose command it was done, was fully well pleased with it.

Yet to us, on whose natures example has so much influence, it may be useful to consider that honourable crowd of admirers and spectators that this performance had, and to reflect how Heaven beheld with veneration what was treated on earth with contempt. It was a large

theatre, multitudes, as sand on the sea-shore, a glorious company. In Scripture, angels, in comparison of men, are called gods. We are not sensible of their glory, which struck prophets almost dead with fear, and tempted an apostle to idolatry; but, when the first-begotten is brought into the world, all these gods are commanded to worship Him. "And let all the angels of God worship Him." "Worship Him, all ye gods," (Heb. i. 6, compared with Psalm xcvii. 7.) The place of Scripture where angels are called gods, is the place where they are commanded to worship Christ: and according to the same apostle, (Heb. i. 6.) it was a special time of His receiving this glory from the hosts of heaven, when His glory was to be veiled among the inhabitants of the earth. It is evident, that they were spectators of all that He did in that state, and no doubt they were attentive spectators; they desired to look, as it were, with outstretched necks, into these things. Nor could they be unconcerned spectators; they were on divers accounts interested in it. They did not need a redemption themselves; but they delighted in ours. They loved Christ and they loved His people. Their love interested them in the glory of the one and the other. All we know of their work and office, as Luther expresses it, is to sing in heaven, and minister on earth. Our *redemption* gave occasion for both. They sang for joy, when it began at Christ's birth; they went with gladness on messages of it beforehand, to the prophets, and to the Virgin Mary; they fed Christ in the desert, they attended Him in His agony and at His resurrection, and accompanied Him at His ascension; they were concerned to look into these things in time, that were to be remembered to all eternity; and into that performance on earth, that was to be the matter of the eternal hallelujahs in heaven.

It should not therefore hinder our esteem of this great work, that the great men on earth took no notice of it. They were but mean, blind, ignorant, vulgar, compared to these powers and thrones just now mentioned, who beheld it with veneration. It is no disparagement to an excellent performance, that it is not admired by ignorant persons who do not understand it.

The principalities in heaven understood, and therefore admired; nor were the principalities and powers of darkness wholly ignorant of it. Their example should be a pattern to us; but, what they beheld with anguish, we should behold with transport. Their plot was to make the earth, if possible, a province of hell. They had heard of that glorious counterplot; they were alarmed at the harbingers of it; they looked on, and saw their plot step by step defeated, and the projects of eternal mercy going on. All the universe therefore were interested onlookers at this blessed undertaking. Heaven looked on with joy, and hell with terror, to observe the event of an enterprise that was contrived from everlasting, expected since the fall of man, and that was to be celebrated to all eternity.

Thus we have before us several things that show the glory of the performance in view; the *design*, of universal importance; the *preparation*, incomparably solemn; a company of the most honourable attentive *spectators*. As to the performance itself, it is plain it is not a subject for the tongues of men. The tongues of men are not for a subject above the thoughts of angels; they are but desiring to look into it, they have not seen fully through it; that is the work of *eternity*. Men may speak and write of it: but it is not so proper to describe it, as to tell that it cannot be described. We may write about it; but if all its glory were described, the world would not con-

tain its books, John xxi. 25. We may speak of it; but the most we can say about it, is to say that it is unspeakable; and the most that we know is that it passes knowledge. It is He that performed this work, that can truly declare it. It is He who contrived, that can describe it. It is He who knows it. None knows the Father but the Son, or He to whom He shall reveal Him. It is from Him we should seek this knowledge: what of it is to be had here, is but in part, but it leads us to the place where it will be perfect. Here we think as children, we speak as children. Yet we are not therefore to neglect thinking or speaking of it. Our thoughts are useless without contemplating it, our speech useless without praising it. The rest of the history of the world, except as it relates to this, is but a history of trifles or confusions, dreams and vapours of sick-brained men. What we can know of it here, is but little: but that little incomparably transcends all other knowledge; and all other earthly things are but loss and dung to it. The least we can do, is, with the angels, to desire to look into these things; and we should put up these desires to Him, who can satisfy them, that He may shine in our hearts, by the light of the knowledge of the glory of God. The true object of this knowledge, is the glory of God; the means of obtaining it, is *light shining* from God; and as to the place into which it shines, it is into our hearts. We are therefore to desire that light from Him who is light itself. But our prayers should be joined with other means; particularly that meditation which Paul recommends to Timothy iv. 15: "Meditate on these things; give thyself wholly to them." We ought to meditate on these things, so as to give ourselves wholly to them. Our meditation should be as lively, and as like to seeing the object before us, as possible. But it is not by strength of imagination that the

soul is profited in this case, but by having the eyes of the understanding enlightened, Eph. i. 18.

The makers and worshippers of images pretend to help us in this matter, by pictures presented to the eye of the body. But it is not the eye of sense or force of imagination, but the eye of faith, that can give us true notions and right conceptions of this object. Men may paint Christ's outward sufferings, but not that inward excellency from whence their virtue flowed, namely, His glory in Himself, and His goodness to us. Men may paint one crucified, but how can that distinguish the Saviour from the criminals? On each side of Him we may paint His hands and His feet fixed to the cross; but who can paint how these hands used always to be stretched forth for relieving the afflicted, and curing the diseased? or how these feet went always about doing good? and how they cure more diseases, and do more good now than ever? We may paint the outward appearance of His sufferings, but not the inward bitterness or invisible causes of them. Man can paint the cursed tree, but not the curse of the law that made it so. Men can paint Christ bearing the cross to Calvary, but not Christ bearing the sins of many. We may describe the nails piercing His sacred flesh, but who can describe eternal justice piercing both flesh and spirit? We may describe the soldier's spear, but not the arrows of the Almighty; the cup of vinegar which He but tasted, but not the cup of wrath which He drank out to the lowest dregs; the derision of the Jews, but not the desertion of the Almighty, forsaking His Son, that He might never forsake us who were His enemies.

Those sorrows He suffered, and the benefits He purchased, are equally beyond description. Though we describe His hands and His feet mangled and pierced, who can describe, how in one hand, as it were, He grasp-

ed multitudes of souls ready to sink into ruin, and in the other hand an everlasting inheritance to give them; how these bruised feet crushed the old Serpent's head, and trampled on *death* and *hell*, and *sin*, the author of both. We may describe the blood issuing from His body, but not the waters of life streaming from the same source, oceans of spiritual and eternal [blessings. We may paint how that blood covered His own body, but not how it sprinkles the souls of others, yea, sprinkles many nations. We may paint the crown of thorns He wore, but not the crown of glory He purchased. Happy were it for us if our faith had as lively views of this object, as our imaginations oftentimes have of incomparably less important objects: then would the pale face of our Saviour show more powerful attractives than all the brightest objects in nature besides. Notwithstanding of the gloomy aspect of death, it would discover such transcendent majesty as would make all the glory in the world lose its relish with us. We would see then indeed the awful frowns of justice, but these frowns are not at us, but at our enemies, our murderers, that is, our sins. The cross shows Christ pitying His own *murderers*, but shows no pity to our murderers. Therefore we may see the majesty of eternal justice tempered with the mildness of infinite compassion. Infinite pity as an object worth looking to, especially by creatures in distress and danger. There death doth appear in state, as the executioner of the law; but there he appears also deprived of his sting with regard to us. There we may hear also the sweetest melody in the world to the awakened sinner; that peace-speaking blood, that speaks better things than that of Abel; the sweetest and loudest voice in the world, louder than the thunder on Sinai: its voice reacheth heaven and earth, pleading with God, in behalf of men, and

beseeking men to be reconciled to God; speaking the most comfortable and most seasonable things in the world, to objects in distress and danger, that is, *salvation* and *deliverance*.

Of the various views we can take of this blessed work this is the most suitable, to consider it as *the most glorious deliverance* that ever was or will be. Other remarkable deliverances of God's people are considered as shadows and figures of this. Moses, Joshua, David and Zerubbabel, were types of this great Joshua. According to His name, so is He JESUS, a Deliverer. The number of the persons delivered, shows the glory of this deliverance to be unparalleled; it was but one single nation that Moses delivered, though indeed it was a glorious deliverance, relieving sixty thousand at once, and a great deal more; but this was incomparably more extensive. The apostle John calls the multitude of the redeemed, "a multitude that no man could number," of all nations, kindreds, people, and tongues. The unparalleled glory of this deliverance appears not only in the *number* of the delivered, but also in the *nature* of the deliverance. It was not men's bodies only that it delivered, but immortal souls, more valuable than the world, Matt. xvi. 26. It was not from such a bondage as that of Egypt, but one as far beyond it as eternal misery is worse than temporal bodily toil; so that nothing can equal the wretchedness of the state from which they are delivered, but the blessedness of that to which they are brought.

But here we should not forget the *opposition* made against this deliverance. It was the greatest that can withstand any good design. The apostle teaches us to consider the opposition of flesh and blood as far inferior to that of "principalities and powers, and spiritual wickedness in high places," Eph. vi. 12. The devil is called

“the god of this world,” 2 Cor. iv. 4, and himself and his angels, “the rulers of the darkness of this world,” Eph. vi. 12. They had obtained a dominion over the world, (excepting that small corner, Judea,) for many ages, by the consent of the inhabitants. They found them not only pliable, but fond of their chains, and in love with their bondage. But they had heard of this intended enterprise of supreme power and mercy, this invasion and descent upon their dominions. They had heard of the design of bruising their head, overturning their government, making their slaves to revolt. Long experience had made them expert in the black art of perdition; long success made them confident, and their malice still pushed them on to opposition, whatever be the success. As they were no doubt apprised of this designed deliverance, and alarmed at the signs of its approach, they made all preparations to oppose it, mustered all their forces, employed all their skill, and, as all was at stake, made their last efforts for a kind of decisive engagement; they armed every proper instrument, and set every engine of spiritual destruction aworking—temptations, persecutions, violence, slander, treachery, counterfeit Messiahs, and the like.

Their adversary appeared in a form that did not seem terrible; not only as a man, but as one despised of the people, accounted “as a worm and no man,” Ps. xxii. 6. But this made the event more glorious. It was a spectacle worth the admiration of the universe, to see the despised Galilean turn all the artillery of hell back upon itself; to see one in the likeness of the Son of man, wresting the keys of hell and death out of the hands of the devil; to see Him entangling the rulers of darkness in their own nets, and making them ruin their designs with their own stratagems. They made one disciple betray Him, and

another deny Him; they made the Jews accuse Him, and the Romans crucify Him; but the wonderful Counsellor was more than match for the old serpent; and the Lion of the tribe of Judah too hard for the roaring lion. The devices of these powers of darkness were in the event made means of spoiling and triumphing over themselves. The greatest cruelty of devils, and their instruments, was made subservient to the designs of the infinite mercy of God; and that hideous sin of the sons of men overruled in a perfectly holy manner for "making an end of sin and bringing in everlasting righteousness." The opposition made to this deliverance did but advance its glory, particularly the opposition it met with from those for whose good it was intended, that is, sinners themselves. This served to enhance the glory of mysterious long-suffering and mercy.

It would take a long time to insist on all the opposition He met with, both from the enemy of sinners, and from sinners themselves; but at last He weathered the storm, surmounted difficulties, led captivity captive, obtained a perfect conquest, purchased an everlasting inheritance, founded an everlasting kingdom, triumphed on the cross, died with the publishing His victory in His mouth, that "it was finished."

The world is represented as silent before the Lord when He rose up to work this great deliverance. And, as was shown before, no part of the world was unconcerned in it. The expectation was great, but the performance could not but surpass it. Every part of it was perfect, and every circumstance graceful; nothing deficient, nothing superfluous, nothing but what became the dignity of the person, and the eternal wisdom of the contrivance. Every thing was suited to the glorious design, and all the means proportioned to the end. The foundation of

the everlasting kingdom was laid, before it was observed by the men that opposed it, and so laid that it was impossible for the gates of hell to prevail against it; all things adjusted for completing the deliverance, and for securing it against all endeavours and attempts to overturn it. The great Deliverer, in that low disguise, wrought through His design, so as none could oppose it without advancing it, to the full satisfaction of that infinite wisdom that devised it, and the eternal admiration of the creatures that beheld it.

The Father was well pleased; heaven and earth rejoiced, and were astonished; the powers of hell fell down like lightning. In heaven, loud acclamations and applauses, and new songs of praises, began that are not ended yet, and never will; they will still increase; still new redeemed criminals from earth, saved from the gates of hell, and entering the gates of heaven, with a new song of praise in their mouths, add to the ever-growing melody of which they shall never weary; for that is their rest. their labour of love, never to rest, day nor night, giving praise and glory to Him that sits on the throne, and to the Lamb at His right hand, who redeemed them from all nations and tongues, washing them in His own blood, and making them kings and priests unto God.

But still *an objection may be made concerning the little honour and respect this work met with on earth* where it was performed. This, duly considered, instead of being an objection, is a commendation of it. Sin had so corrupted the taste of mankind, that it had been a kind of reflection on this work, if it had suited it. Herein the beauty of it appears, that it was above that depraved wretched taste which it was designed to cure; and that it did actually work that change on innumerable multitudes of nations.

If the cross of Christ met with such contempt on earth it met also with incomparable honour. It made the greatest revolution in the world that ever happened since the creation, or that ever will happen till Shiloh come again: a more glorious, a more lasting change than ever was produced, by all the princes and conquerors in the world. It conquered multitudes of souls, and established a sovereignty over men's thoughts, wills and affections. This was a conquest to which human power hath no proportion. Persecutors turned apostles; and vast numbers of pagans, after knowing the cross of Christ, suffered death and torments cheerfully to honour it. The growing light shone from east to west; and opposition was not only useless, but subservient to it. The changes it produced are sometimes described by the prophets in the most magnificent expressions; thus for instance—it “turned the parched ground into pools of water;” made “the habitations of dragons to become places of grass, and reeds, and rushes;” made “the wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose.” It wrought this change among us in the utmost isles of the Gentiles. We ought to compare our present privileges with the state of our forefathers before they knew this blessed object; and we will find it owing to the glory of the cross of Christ, that we who are met here to-day, to worship the living God in order to the eternal enjoyment of Him, are not worshipping sun, moon, and stars, or sacrificing to idols.

But the chief effects of the cross of Christ, and which show most of its glory, are its *inward effects on the souls of men*. There, as was before hinted, it makes a new creation; Christ is formed in them, the source and the hope of glory. This is a glorious workmanship, the image of God on the soul of man. But since these effects of the cross of Christ are secret, and the shame put upon it

ofttimes too public, and since human nature is so much influenced by example, it will be useful to take such a view of the honour done to this object, as may arm us against the bad example of stupid unbelievers.

The cross of Christ is an object of such incomparable brightness, that *it spreads a glory round it to all the nations of the earth, all the corners of the universe, all the generations of time, and all the ages of eternity.* The greatest actions or events that ever happened on earth, filled with their splendour and influence but a moment of time, and a point of space. The splendour of this great object fills immensity, and eternity. If we take a right view of its glory, we will see it contemplated with attention, spreading influence, and attracting looks, from times past, present, and to come; heaven, earth, and hell; angels, saints, devils. We will see it to be both the object of the deepest admiration of the creatures, and the perfect approbation of the infinite Creator. We will see the best part of mankind, the church of God, for four thousand years looking forward to it before it happened; new generations yet unborn rising up to admire and honour it, in continual successions, till time shall be no more; innumerable multitudes of angels and saints looking back to it with holy transport, to the remotest ages of eternity. Other glories decay by length of time: if the splendour of this object change, it will be only by increasing. The visible sun would spend his beams in process of time, and as it were grow dim with age; this object hath a rich stock of beams, which eternity cannot exhaust. If saints and angels grow in knowledge, the splendour of this object will be still increasing; it is unbelief that intercepts its beams; unbelief takes place only on earth, there is no such thing in heaven or in hell. It will be a great part of future blessedness, to remember

the object that purchased it, and of future punishment, to remember the object that offered deliverance from it. It will add life to the beams of love in heaven, and make the flames of hell burn fiercer. Its beams will not only adorn the regions of light, but pierce the regions of darkness. It will be the desire of the saints in light, and the great eye-sore of the prince of darkness and his subjects.

Its glory produces powerful effects wherever it shines. They who behold this glory are transformed into the same image. An Ethiopian may look long enough to the visible sun before it change his black colour; but this does it. It melts cold and frozen hearts, it breaks stony hearts, it pierces adamants, it penetrates through thick darkness. How justly is it called marvellous light? It gives eyes to the blind to look to itself, and not only to the blind, but to the dead. It is the light of life, a powerful light; its energy is beyond the force of thunder, and it is more mild than the dew on the tender grass.

But it is impossible fully to describe all its effects, unless we could fully reckon up all the spiritual and eternal evils it prevents, all the riches of grace and glory it purchases, and all the divine perfections it displays. It has this peculiar to it, that as it is full of glory itself, it *communicates glory to all that behold it aright*. It gives them a glorious robe of righteousness; their God is their glory; it calls them to glory and virtue; it gives them the Spirit of God and of glory; it gives them joy unspeakable and full of glory here, and an exceeding great and eternal weight of glory hereafter.

It communicates a glory to all other objects, according as they have any relation to it: it adorns the universe: it gives a lustre to nature and to providence. It is the greatest glory of this lower world, that its Creator was for a while its inhabitant. A poor landlord thinks it a

lasting honour to his cottage, that he has once lodged a prince or emperor; with how much more reason may our poor cottage, this earth, be proud of it, that the Lord of glory was its tenant from His birth to His death; yea, that he rejoiced in the habitable parts of it, before it had a beginning, even from everlasting, Prov. viii. 31.

It is the glory of the world, that He who formed it dwelt on it; of the air, that He breathed in it; of the sun, that it shone on Him; of the ground, that it bore Him; of the sea, that He walked on it; of the elements, that they nourished Him; of the waters, that they refreshed Him; of us men, that He lived and died among us, yea, that He lived and died for us; that He assumed our flesh and blood, and carried it to the highest heavens. where it shines as the eternal ornament and wonder of the creation of God. It gives also a lustre to providence. It is the chief event that adorns the records of time, and enlivens the history of the universe. It is the glory of the various great lines of providence, that they point at this as their centre; that they prepared the way for its coming, that after its coming they are subservient to the ends of it; though in a way indeed to us at present mysterious and unsearchable. Thus we know that they either fulfil the promises of the crucified Jesus, or His threatenings; and show either the happiness of receiving Him, or the misery of rejecting Him.

SERMON III.

GOD'S CHIEF MERCY.

PREFATORY NOTE.

An expression at the close of the following sermon shews that it must have been delivered in connection with some sacramental occasion. It is certainly not of the same high and sustained excellence as the previous discourse. There are passages, however, of great beauty in it, and the manner in which the divine dignity of Jesus is elicited from the spirit of the argument implied in the text, is at once acute and just. As a whole, it is a clear and able testimony by our author in favour of the great doctrine of redemption through the merits of Christ.

ANALYSIS.

The substance of the text is given under two divisions—First, An account of God's chief gift,—His own Son;—and secondly, The connection between that gift and all other gifts. Under the latter branch of the textual exposition, we have—1. The vast extent of the privileges of believers—"all things." 2. The manner in which they are received—"freely." And 3. The ground of the connection between the gift of Christ, and all the other blessings of grace received in and through Him, which ground of connection is represented as the argument from the greater to the less,—Christ given, nothing will be withheld, p. 107-109.

Such an argument proceeding on the principle of the transcendent value of Christ, as the chief mercy of God, the discourse is occupied—I. In the illustration of the truths implied in this fact; and II. In shewing wherein this transcendency consists.

- I. Under this head are mentioned—1. The necessity of Christ's sacrifice for our salvation. 2. The object of His coming—"to purge our sins." 3. The manifestation, in the love of Christ, of the Father's love in sending Him. 4. and more especially, the divinity of His person, p. 112-118.
- II. The transcendency of the gift is proved—1. From the dignity of Christ's person; 2. the manner in which He is given to us; 3. the various steps of the divine condescension manifest in His work; and, 4. from the value of the satisfaction which He offered to the justice of God, p. 118-132.

The practical inferences are—1. that to pretend to faith without good works is at once ingratitude and folly. 2. That the good works which any man could substitute for the righteousness of Christ, would need to be good indeed, if they are to be preferred to the chief mercy of God; and, 3. that the consideration of God's chief gift should excite our devotional feelings, especially in the act of sacramental communion, leading us to praise, to supplication, and to repentance for our guilt as transcendent, since it needs, for the pardon and removal of it, mercy so transcendent.

SERMON III.

GOD'S CHIEF MERCY.

“He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all; how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?”—
ROM. viii. 32.

IT is certainly no small defect in our meditations on the work of redemption, and perhaps too common, to think we do justice to it by considering it merely as a very great mercy. Every mercy from the sovereign Lawgiver of the world to such transgressors of His laws, even the least mercy, is a great mercy. To put this in the same rank with others, with any temporal mercy, with any other spiritual or other eternal mercies, to put it on a level with them in our meditations, our prayers, our praises, on pretence of honouring it, is a real indignity to it. It is evident from Scripture we are always in the wrong to it, unless we consider it not only as a very great mercy, but as absolutely the *greatest* of all mercies: not only as a high manifestation of love, but as the *highest*; not only as an excellent gift, but as the *chief gift*. And if this be God's chief gift, it follows plainly, that gratitude for it is our chief duty, ingratitude for it is our chief sin; itself should be our chief joy and delight, the chief object of our thoughts and affections, our esteem and desire;

that in all things it may have the *pre-eminence*, be chief in all, and all in all.

As the due contemplation of it is in a special manner our principal work at this occasion, so its *transcendency* over all other mercies is one of the most suitable views we can have of it, and the text before us one of the fittest scriptures to give us that view of it.

The prospect the apostle takes of it in the context is very large and comprehensive. He looks back as far as the first blessed design and purpose of it before the foundation of the world, even from everlasting, and pursues the bright and joyful prospect of its consequences beyond the end of the world, even to everlasting. No wonder such a view of such an object makes him in a manner pause and stop, as overwhelmed with the greatness of the prospect, and as at a loss for words, ver. 31: "What shall we say to these things?" He speaks inspired by the Spirit of God; but he is speaking of the love of God, and he is speaking in the language of men. The same apostle, when he is praying for the Ephesians, that they might be strengthened by the Spirit to know the love of Christ, after all the Spirit's strengthening of them says, "it passeth knowledge." Not that any thing can surpass the strength of the Spirit, which is infinite, but the capacity of the creature, which is necessarily finite: and what passes knowledge must needs surpass all expression. All great objects naturally cause difficulty of expression, and perplex the speaker. The apostle Peter in the mount of transfiguration, was under such a blessed perplexity of joy and wonder at the view of Christ's glory that he knew not what he said. This other apostle, at the view of Christ's love and its fruits, has at least as much cause to be at a loss what to say to that love and those blessings contained in it: his expression is like

that of the Author of these blessings, at the view of the sufferings that purchased them: "Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say?" No wonder than all the world be troubled what to say, when He who spoke as never man spoke is so; and no wonder the greatest saints so oft express their gratitude for God's goodness by acknowledging they cannot express it. What shall we render to the Lord? and what can David say more? We can render nothing, and we can say or think but very little; yet are we not therefore to say or think nothing; our hearts and tongues would then be useless. We may turn the expression to, What shall we not say? or what shall we not think? There is no want of matter for language, but want of language enough for the matter. It is our duty to say all we can, to say our utmost. This is what the apostle does in our text: "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things." And then, indeed, might the apostle say, as David did, What can Paul say more? He had before broke out in admiration at the number and greatness of God's blessings; but now, as it were, recollecting himself, he shows that though believers receive all things from God, yet in some sense they have but one thing to wonder at, and that after receiving the gift of His Son, they need not doubt nor wonder at any thing else: yea, the wonder would be, if after that, any thing else would be withheld.

In the words we have therefore,—1. An account of God's chief gift. 2. The connection between that gift and all others.

1. An account of God's chief gift: "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"

The word sparing has such a double signification in the original, as well as in our language, that the mean-

ing of the apostle's expression may be either, that God did not withhold so great sufferings from Christ, or so great a benefit from us. But it is not very needful to make a distinction here, since His sufferings were for our benefit, and He was given to us when He was delivered up to justice. As to the meaning of His being delivered up for us all, what we are chiefly concerned to consider here is, that the free offer of that gift extends to all to whom it is revealed, and the saving virtue of it to all by whom that offer is embraced; and there is nothing more just than that they who reject it should get no saving benefit by it.

2. The connection between this gift and all others. Where we may consider separately, (1.) The vast extent of the privileges of believers. (2.) The manner they receive them. (3.) The ground of the connection between the chief gift and all others.

(1.) The vast extent of the privileges of believers, "all things." We have the like expression in several other scriptures—"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son," Rev. xxi. 7. "All are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's," 1 Cor. iii. 22, 23. Everything that contributes to our good, we may in some sense call ours: and this the apostle tells us, a little before the text, is what the believer may say of all things. "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God," Rom. viii. 28. On this account, necessary afflictions and fatherly chastisements are none of the least privileges, and accordingly are contained in the covenant as promises, though we are very ready, absurdly enough, to understand them for threatenings.

Some of those pretended wise men among the heathens, whom the apostle elsewhere speaks of, and who opposed Christianity, taught that it was impossible their

virtuous man should be a poor man, because, placing virtue in renouncing all desires, he who desired nothing, would want nothing. But this was the language of pride, and the most wilful delusion.

(2.) The words of the text teach us the manner how all things are given to believers, namely, "freely." God gives all things with Christ, and therefore gives all things freely. We are told how Christ received gifts, Ps. lxxviii. 18; but it is not said He received them freely. Never gifts were purchased at a dearer rate, or more freely given to others. Believers are bought with a price: but both price and purchase are freely given to them. The meaning is not merely, that they give no equivalent meritorious of the benefits they receive. Adam could not have done that though he had continued in obedience. The obedient angels did it not; but they gave perfect obedience. What they gave, we are taught the believer receives, perfect obedience, the gift of righteousness. He is indispensably obliged to personal sincere obedience; but it is not merely a duty; it is a gift, the gift of the Spirit. No gift can be more freely offered than when it is offered to as many as will receive it. "But as many as receive him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God," John i. 12. Faith is called a receiving Christ; it receives His righteousness and strength or Spirit, Is. xlv. 24; yet this receiving itself, this faith, is expressly called the gift of God. So that these three gifts, the gift of righteousness, of the Spirit, and of faith, prove abundantly that all things are given freely.

(3.) We are to consider, in the next place, the ground of the connection between that great gift of the Son of God, and all others. The connection is supposed to be so evident, that (as is usual in the like cases) the apostle chooses rather to express it by a question, than a positive

assertion. There seems to be a twofold connection in this case taught in the Scripture, the one relating to God's justice and faithfulness, the other to His goodness. Thus, as to the first, we are told that God is just, to justify the sinner who believes in Christ. The promise of all things is made to faith. There is an intrinsic value in the pearl of price, or the object of faith, to purchase all things. But it is plain the apostle is not speaking of the connexion between our believing in Christ, and our receiving all things, but between God's giving so great a gift, and His giving all others. So that the connexion here meant relates to goodness, and is the connexion between a great favour or act of goodness, and a less, which, though it lays no obligation on the giver, gives reasonable ground of hope to the receiver. Thus, if a man expose his life for us, we may be sure of any less favour which we need and which he can spare. There is a great and obvious difference between the bounty of God and that of man. If a man give all things, he will have nothing himself; but God who gives all things can receive nothing, and can lose nothing. So that after He hath given the greatest favour, we may expect any other that we need, or that He can spare; and He can spare all that we need. After giving up His Son to justice, He may justly give us all things. And the apostle's meaning is, that after that gift, the believer who has an interest in it, may freely indulge the greatest and largest hopes, and may expect every other gift from God till he happen to think of a greater gift than His Son.

The connection therefore between this favour and all others, is founded on its transcendency above all others; so that we may observe these two doctrines in the text. First, that the Son of God is His chief gift. Secondly,

That this gift may give a believer assurance of all others. —As to the first, (which is to be the subject of the ensuing discourse, and most suitable to the present occasion,) it is not needful to insist much in shewing how evidently it is contained in the text and other Scriptures, when it is plain, from the whole tenor of the Scriptures, that there is a transcendency and pre-eminence of mercy in this manifestation of God's glory beyond all others. Only we may observe, that this transcendency is necessarily supposed in the connexion between giving Christ and giving all things, whether that connexion be thought to relate to divine justice or goodness. For as to justice, if there be an intrinsic value in Christ's merit, the gift of righteousness must be the greatest of all: and as to goodness, it is plain a less favour does not assure us of a greater; but a greater does of a less. And if there were any mercy, or any gift, greater or equal to Christ, then, instead of the apostle's question, it would be natural and reasonable to form this other question, Though God has given His Son, shall we be sure of such and such other favours? The transcendency therefore of this gift above all others, is as evident as the connexion between it and them: or, if there is any difference, it is the more evident of the two, the latter being an inference from the former. Now the apostle supposes that connexion not only to be certain in itself, but so evident and manifest to any believer who considers it, that as it would be the greatest absurdity to deny or doubt of it, so he mentions it as a truth which in a manner it would be superfluous to affirm.

But the transcendency which founds the connection, however certain and evident in itself, is not so evident, or at least does not make such an impression on the greater part of professing Christians *now*, as to make it

superfluous either to assert or inculcate it with all arguments possible; otherwise there would not be such a bias against it, as may be frequently observed in men's discourse and their writings on religion, where, if any other objects of spiritual meditation, any other motives to obey God, and to hate sin, can be thought of, they are sure to have the pre-eminence; and this great object, this chief motive, is either treated as if not worth mentioning at all, or at least only by the by.

In discoursing on this doctrine, of the transcendency of the work of redemption above all other mercies, it will be proper to consider,—

I. Some of the principal and most edifying truths included in it.

II. To show wherein the transcendency consists.

I. 1. One remarkable truth included in the doctrine, is, the necessity of Christ's sacrifice for our salvation. This is included both in the transcendency of the gift, and the relation of the gift to the Giver.

As to its transcendency, it is plain, it would not be the greatest gift were it an unnecessary one, and might be wanted. And as to the relation between the Giver and the gift, we may be sure a good father always spares his own son (except where there is some necessity for doing otherwise,) and will not deliver him up to death needlessly. We are not so to understand this necessity, as if God had been obliged to deliver up His Son, either as to His justice, or for the glory of His goodness. It would be a strange government where the sovereign would be obliged, either in justice, or even for the honour and reputation of his mercy, to *deliver* every malefactor. If God had been obliged in justice to deliver us from our sin and its punishment, there would have been no necessity of a sacrifice to His justice for our sins. When we

read therefore the Redeemer's expression in His agony, If it was possible the cup should pass from Him, we are not to understand it as if there was any appearance of impossibility in its passing from Him, absolutely considered ; it was very possible, and very easy, that it should wholly pass from Him. The meaning seems to be, if it was possible it might pass from Him without passing to us, which He had a still greater aversion to, than to drinking of it Himself.

The necessity therefore to be understood in this case, is not the necessity of that sacrifice absolutely to the glory of God's justice or goodness, but to our relief, "to declare His righteousness in the remission of sins." So that, as Caiaphas expressed it without understanding it, it was needful one should die that the whole people might not be destroyed, though it was not in itself necessary that one person should show so much mercy to prevent that destruction.

It would be too long to consider here all the objections made against our need of that sacrifice. An impartial consideration of them might easily show, that they flow from ignorance of the nature of God's justice, and our sin. When such an objection occurs to any of us, how can my sin have so much evil in it as to require mine own personal punishment, or so great an atonement for me? we should reflect, that to let disobedience pass unpunished is to dispense with the law that governs God's universal everlasting kingdom ; and that the same reason that would hold for dispensing with it in favour of any one of us, would hold good for dispensing with it as to any other or all God's other subjects ; and consequently (since time and place can make no difference here) for tolerating universal eternal wickedness, confusion and disorder ;

and then, where would be the use or end of the world or the law?

2. But not to insist on this, in the next place, another important truth included in the doctrine is, that the chief mercy in the work of redemption was, not merely Christ's coming to teach us our duty, which He could do by others, "but to purge our sins," which could be done only by Himself, Heb. i. 3.

3. That in considering the love of Christ, we are obliged to consider the love of the Father, the first original of all good. And surely it is one design of our baptism in the name of the Father, Son, and Spirit, to bind and oblige us to a devout acknowledgment of what each of these adorable persons does in our redemption; to bless the Father who spared not the Son, and the Son who spared not Himself, and the Spirit who applies the purchase. So it is no small encouragement, in approaching God by Christ, to reflect, that we approach Him by a Mediator of His own sending and anointing, one chosen of God and precious.

4. But the truth contained in the doctrine, which especially deserves our careful attention is this, that the Redeemer is not a mere creature, but a divine person. For surely the way the Scriptures, and particularly this text, speaks of the Redeemer's peculiar relation to God the Father as being His own Son, and of the transcendency of this gift above all others, is such, as the more it were considered would appear the more unintelligible, if the Redeemer were supposed to be a mere creature. And this is at least a very strong additional evidence to the full and complete proofs of Christ's divinity drawn from the divine names, attributes, works and worship, which the Scriptures so plainly and so frequently ascribe to Him: particularly, the transcendency

of God's mercy in redemption is an argument that has a peculiar suitableness to affect our hearts with a rational and lively impression of that great truth, of which there are abundance of other arguments to convince our judgments.

But before we consider that transcendency, it is useful to observe the name given Christ in the text, "God's own" or proper Son. If that name signified His being produced by God the Father, it would agree to all creatures; if it signified only some imperfect likeness to the nature of the Father, it would agree to all living, and especially all rational creatures; if it signified only the highest resemblance or likeness to God that any creature has, it might agree to many, since no mere creature can have so much of God, but another might be raised to have as much or more; if it signified His being created immediately by the Father, whereas other beings are immediately created by the Son, all other rational creatures might have had the same relation to the Father, and would, however, have the same relation to Christ that He hath to God. The name of God's "own Son," therefore, as it is ascribed to Christ, cannot agree to any mere creature.

But, in the next place, as to the transcendency of the gift, which founds the connection between it and all other gifts; let us consider whether there would be such evidence and force in the apostle's reasoning, supposing the Redeemer a mere creature; as thus: If God delivered up one mere creature to death, how will He not much more deliver numberless multitudes from it? If He delivered up one to temporal sufferings, how will He not deliver so many multitudes from eternal sufferings? If He gave a mere creature, that is, a person infinitely below Himself, to temporal pain for us, how will He not

give the enjoyment of Himself, who is infinitely above all creatures, for our everlasting happiness?

If we observe carefully the way the apostle speaks of "God's own Son," and "us all," we may see he supposes that it is evident there is no proportion between Him and us, even all of us put together. Now, as to the distance of any superior mere creature above us, as reason shows it can be but finite, so the Scriptures do not make it evident that it is very considerable. All the name or notion the Scriptures give us of superior creatures, is, that of angels. Man is indeed said to be lower than the angels, but it is only said a little lower, Psalm viii. 5, (the soul of man being, as some express it, and not altogether without ground, a sort of incarnate angel itself, though, alas! a fallen one.) The Bible, therefore, does not make it evident to us, that there is such a distance and disproportion between any mere creature and man, as either would make the sacrifice of that mere creature a sufficient atonement for us all, or the chief gift that can be bestowed on us, or greater than all things; whereas the apostle supposes such a distance between the Son of God and us all, to be evident and manifest.

When it is not at all called a mystery, that all created spirits should minister to God's people, (Heb. i. 14) how could the incarnation and death of one of them, though the highest, be reckoned such a mystery as all created spirits should desire with outstretched necks to look into—the mystery of godliness, the great mystery of it—such a mystery of love as eclipses all others, the height and depth of it passing knowledge, as if therein divine mercy and condescension went to the uttermost? And such a favour is absolutely incomparable: whereas no mere creature can be absolutely incomparable.

These things may naturally make us call to mind how

evidently the Scriptures distinguish the nature of the Son of God from the nature of angels, which is the only created nature superior to our own that the Scripture gives us any notion of. And if no created spirit can possibly be conceived assuming the nature of another created spirit, (whereas it is supposed Christ could have assumed the nature of angels) this is, by the by, no small confirmation of that great truth we are speaking of. But not to digress farther from the present argument, namely, the transcendency of mercy in redemption; for a clearer view of it, we may distinguish in the whole of that blessed work these two things—the price, and the purchase; that is, on the one hand, Christ's sacrifice and righteousness, and on the other, all the spiritual and eternal blessings which flow from it. Nothing is more evident than that the Scriptures lay the stress of the benefits (so to speak) not on the latter but on the former; whereas, if the Redeemer were a mere creature, it would plainly be otherwise. On that supposition, men could not avoid saying, "herein is love," that for so small a price there is so great a purchase; for so cheap a ransom, such a wonderful deliverance; for such unequal merit, so rich an inheritance, &c. The way to command God's love would not be by considering He gave one mere creature, though the highest, to die for multitudes, but by reflecting that for so small a consideration, so great blessings are bestowed. The style of the Scriptures is the reverse of this. God Himself knows best how to commend His love to us, and according to the apostle, "God commendeth his love to us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us," Rom. v. 8: after which he adds, over and over again, "Much more we shall be saved." The Scripture style is, "God so loved the world;" and, "Herein is love, that He gave us Christ:" and after that,

He "is just and faithful to forgive us our sins," to hear our prayers, to give us all things; as if all the mercy were confined, or rather comprehended in the gift of Christ; and after that, all the rest were in justice due. All the rest is mercy and free gift likewise, being virtually contained in the first mercy, or chief gift, whose transcendency above all things is plainly supposed in this, that it virtually contains all things.

II. This leads to the next and principal thing to be considered, that is, wherein that transcendency consists. But it is not improper to premise, that the belief of it has no tendency to disparage or to lessen our esteem of any other gift of God, but rather to heighten it. It is the greatness of the price that shows the value of the purchase, and in this case not only shows it, but as much as possible increases it. We know little of the Redeemer, if we do not see that every spiritual or eternal, or even temporal blessing, receives an additional value and sweetness by coming through such hands, carrying along with it a tincture of that precious blood, and the relish and savour of that infinite friendship.

In showing wherein the transcendency consists, it is not enough to consider only the dignity of the person given, but also the manner in which he is given, and the value of the gift, that is, of "the gift of righteousness," Rom. v. 17.

1. The *dignity of the person* (which, as was shown before, is supposed in this transcendency) is one of the chief things that shews wherein it consists. Other gifts are creatures, this is the Creator; other gifts are the works of God, this is the Son of God, who is God. He is man likewise, but that does not lessen the gift. The greatness of it consists in His being made man, and in what followed. The Scripture style is not, that God gave the human nature of His Son, but God gave His own

Son, and gave Him to be made man. It is not that God (Christ, who is God) redeemed the church by the blood of His human nature, but "by His own blood," Acts xx. 28. And He who made the worlds "purged our sins by Himself," Heb. i. 3. These and other Scriptures show, that as Christ is but one person, so that one person is the Redeemer, the Saviour, the gift. It is the Lord Jehovah, who is our righteousness. This gift therefore must transcend all others; but how far? As far as the Creator transcends the creature; and that none knows; for none perfectly knows the Father but the Son, or the Son but the Father; and there is not a better answer to that question.

2. But to strengthen this consideration, we must at the same time observe *the manner in which He is given*. For it may be objected, that in the work of grace the Spirit is given who is God, and in the state of glory the Father gives Himself to be His people's portion and happiness; yea, Christ, the Son of God, is given in the work of grace, and in glory, as well as in the work of redemption. But let us observe the difference as to the manner: and to show that the transcendency of one divine work is no disparagement to another, we may consider, that though God's attributes be all infinite and equal, yet the manifestations of them are not so. The perfection of God's works consists partly in a variety, by which some of them far excel others. The least pile of grass is an effect of infinite power, but not the highest effect of it: so the least degree of grace or glory is a manifestation of infinite love, but not the highest manifestation. And that the gift of Christ in the work of redemption transcends any gift of grace or glory, may be made evident from the account we have of the peculiar manner in which Christ, who is God, is given in that work.

In the work of grace, Christ makes us to be born of God, and to be sons of God, John i. 12. In the work of redemption He is born of a virgin, and becomes the Son of Man. In the former, He gives us the likeness of the holy God: in the latter, He takes on Him the likeness of sinful flesh. In the one, He gives us His strength; in the other, He bears our infirmities. But this is not all. In the one, He heals us; in the other, He is wounded for us; in the one, He enables us to do our duty; in the other, He bears our sins. In the one, He makes us obey the commandments of the law; in the other, He bears the curse for us. In the one, He gives us life, health, honour, joy; in the other, He suffers shame, pain, sorrow, death for us.

When He gives us heaven, He raises us to His high and holy place and His royal palace. In redemption, He descended to our low polluted cottage. There He manifests His glory for our happiness; here He veiled it for our relief. There He receives us to a place of many mansions; here He had no place where to lay His head. There He gives unsearchable riches; here He condescended to ignominious poverty. There He brings us to the greatest honour; here He suffered the lowest disgrace for us. There He gives the waters of life; here He drank the cup of wrath for us. There He makes us see God face to face; here He was forsaken of God for us. There He shows us His own face shining in glory more than the sun in his strength; here He showed His visage pale and mangled, and "marred more than any man," Is. lii. 14. There He gives us crowns of glory; here He wore a crown of thorns for us. There He incorporates us in the company of holy angels; here He was numbered with transgressors. There He makes us sit on thrones; here He died on the cursed cross for us. These instances (which might easily be multiplied) are sufficient to show, that though the gift of Christ in His incarnation and sacrifice, and

the gifts of grace and glory, be bright manifestations of the same love, yet the first is the chief gift; yea, it is in the first that in the most proper sense a divine person can be said to be given to us.

In these other inestimable favours of sanctification and the heavenly blessedness, it is as if a king's son, with his father's consent, should take a forlorn wounded rebel, heal him with his own hands, receive him into his family, and give him an estate: in that other great work it is as if that prince should lay his head on the block to be sacrificed for that rebel. It is plain that in this case the prince would be said more properly to give himself, or to be given by his father, than in the first case, merely by giving to that criminal life, wealth, and riches, without such a sacrifice. It is proper to observe here, that it would be unreasonable in the highest degree to have the less esteem of Christ's sacrifice because the divine nature did not suffer, but only the human. For, in considering any act of love or favour, nothing can be more unreasonable than to have the less esteem of it because it does not contain absolute impossibilities and contradictions. It was impossible the divine nature should suffer, but the nature which suffered was the human nature of a divine person. Both natures contributed to the sacrifice; the one bore the pain, the other gave the value. But there is but one Mediator, one Christ, God's only Son, who redeemed His people by His own blood, and purged their sins by Himself. This was not impossible; but if it was the uttermost that can possibly be conceived, or (if the singularity of the subject may allow unusual expressions) if it went to the utmost verge of possibility, then surely this is more than a sufficient confirmation of the doctrine, and shows the transcendency of the gift in the manner it was given.

3. But in order to set this in a better light, it is useful to take a more particular view of *the various steps of divine condescension* in this work. There is this obvious difference between the manifestations of God's power and of His condescension, that the former rises in proportion to the greatness of the object, the other in proportion to the meanness of it. On this account, it is easier to conceive incomparably greater transcendency in the one than in the other. There is no effect of power so great, but we may possibly conceive a greater. But there may be objects and acts of condescension so low, that we can conceive none lower, and that is only in the present case.

This deserves careful meditation, for there is no act of goodness more amiable than condescension, and there is no condescension in any other being but what is infinitely below that which is in God. (1.) His condescension to the highest creatures is infinite, because the distance between Him and them is such. But the lower the object of divine love is, the greater is the condescension. Man is the lowest object of divine love. The creatures below man are not objects capable of it in the sense here understood. And man was made a little lower than the angels; therefore the greatest acts of divine condescension that we can conceive, are in general His acts of condescension to men. Yet here we may make a difference. God made man a little lower than the angels, but man has made himself a great deal lower. The sinner is vastly below the man. God's greatest acts of condescension to man, therefore, are His acts of love and favour to us in our low state. Common observation may teach us what a mean, or rather dismal figure, a condemned criminal of the lowest station makes, even in the eyes of those who are otherwise his equals. If here we make any difference, the lowest criminal would be one

who had been always a transgressor, and as proud and insensible as guilty, without pitying himself, or seeking pity from others. This was sinful man's case, and such was the object of the Redeemer's love. It is plain we must stop here as to the meanness of the object of condescension, for how can we conceive a lower object; or, (2.) a higher favour than what is given to that object? In the viii. Psalm the Psalmist admires God's condescension in giving the inferior creatures to man; He gives what is incomparably above all creatures to the sinner, a title to the enjoyment of himself. (3.) There is mysterious condescension in the way that this blessedness is offered to us by the Son of God, it being with such tenderness, such entreaty, such reasoning, expostulating, and beseeching. But to offer mercy to rebels or criminals, on any terms, in any manner, is an act of sovereignty. In the offer of salvation, Christ acts with great condescension, but acts in the form of God. It is in the purchase He acts in a very different form,—“the form of a servant,” Phil. ii. 7. But there are various forms of servants.

It would have been condescension capable to astonish the highest creatures, if their Creator had assumed their nature: but He took not on Him the nature of angels, but was made flesh. It was not when all flesh was innocent, but when it was fallen and sunk in sin, the likeness of sinful flesh. This was manifold condescension, though He had assumed our nature in the form the Jews expected Him, as visible conqueror of the world. But He was not only made lower than the angels, but lower than man, and counted as no man. Men of the least stations have oftentimes the least troubles. Here was the reverse; the reverse of the grandeur of princes and of the tranquillity of the vulgar; eminence in sorrow; and distinction in the highest rank of trouble. Yet a man of a low

station, and low under trouble, may have a high character, at least an untainted one. But He descended below this; and made himself of no reputation. By the very perfection of holiness and goodness, He brought himself to that mean character before men that man had before God, that of a criminal. And here we are landed at that low step mentioned before, concerning the object of love. These two extremities, the meanness of man's state, and the height of Christ's condescension, how well do they meet together! How could man make himself lower than to be a real malefactor, in the sight of God? Or Christ make Himself lower than to be a reputed criminal in the sight of man?

But there was something beyond this still. He would have died as a reputed criminal, had He died only as a martyr, and only by the sentence of an unjust persecutor. But there was more than Pilate's sentence here. Let us consider the Saviour as sisted before the tribunal of the just Judge of the universe, and under His sentence. He laid on Him the iniquities of us all, and therefore put Him to grief, and it pleased the Lord to bruise Him. Other condemned persons at other courts are charged but with the crimes of one person, that is, their own, and but with a few of these. A right view of this great Sufferer will discover Him to us charged and burdened with all the innumerable, abominable crimes of innumerable multitudes. None but Himself could descend so low, or come under such a burden.

If farther, in the lowest character in the world of criminals condemned, we distinguish as to their treatment; if any disgrace is lower than another, the Redeemer condescended to the lowest; that which was the punishment of the meanest of men for the greatest offences, even to the ignominious death of the cross. To the lowness of

His sufferings we may add the meanness of the instruments. It was this thing that made Abimelech lament his death. The sorrows of this great Sufferer come not all from the honourable hands of God or angels, He suffered in the room of men, and from the hands of man (who is but a worm,) from sinners, from the worst, the meanest sinners, in the vilest manner; made a compliment of by the complaisance of His judge to the fury of a mob.

Yet as the power of man cannot throw a sufferer so low as God can put him, what completed all was, that, amidst so various sufferings from men, He was forsaken of God. It was then indeed He was at the lowest; none could fall so low, none from such a height of divine communications. In 1 Sam. xxviii. 15, even Saul makes a heavy moan, and tells he was sore distressed, for God was departed from him; but Saul was too like ourselves, and knew little of God's presence; he did not say, My God is departed from me. Let us consider David, who knew God better. David never knows himself in the wilderness while he has God's presence with him; while he has that, he tells us he fears no evil, not even in the valley of the shadow of death; but when that is gone, there is nothing but desert, and dry parched land, and for all the company of his army, all is wilderness, within and without: there is nothing but crying out of flesh and soul after the living God, and thirsting, panting after Him, like a hart after waters. It was into a far more dismal wilderness the blessed antitype of the scape-goat was driven, with all the sins of the people upon Him, each of them sitting heavier upon His innocent soul than the cursed tree on His body; and if this was the change that befel Him, instead of the bright face of God, grievous looks of those black vipers, by the right of imputation, staring Him in the face who was the greatest hater of sin

in the world; it could not but cause a painful thirst of soul, incomparably beyond that of David, or any other deserted saint, or beyond His own bodily thirst which He expressed before: but, in expressing both, there is nothing but vinegar and gall for Him at all hands, from man, and from God. The first was but scanty and sweet to the last: He but tasted it; but this ocean must be drank out till He can say, It is finished. There was never a request for pity till now; He sought none from Pilate, He would have none from the sympathizing daughters of Jerusalem, telling them, not to weep for or pity Him, but themselves; but now He who was like a sheep dumb before the shearers, is dumb no more, and the Lamb being brought to this dreadful slaughter, must open His mouth, and Pity itself cries for pity. It was the upbraiding language of His murderers, What was become of His God? No wonder the world grew dark, and the rocks rent, to hear the blessed Jesus forced in appearance to join with them, to hear any thing like the language of His murderers coming from His own mouth, that His God had forsaken Him. When we consider how much a son will suffer from a father, or even from a friend whom he loves, before he divulge it to others, especially before enemies, it may make us reflect how much Christ suffered from God, when He who loved Him so much, expressed His sufferings from Him in such a manner before such company.

It is with a great deal of reason all this condescension is frequently illustrated by Jacob's ladder: and it is our duty to be admiring its height and depth, though we cannot measure any of them. Though we cannot measure the distance between the throne of glory and the cursed tree, between the heaven of heavens and Mount Calvary, the Father's bosom and Joseph's sepulchre, yet our

thoughts should be employed, like Jacob's angels, ascending and descending as far as we can, considering the various steps of that condescension, how low the objects of it are, how low the acts of it, and how glorious the effects of it; and we should not forget, that the humiliation of the Saviour and the exaltation of the sinner, (if we may speak so) are but in effect different views of it. It is the same power of mysterious love and condescension by which the sinner is raised from the brink of hell to the highest heaven, and by which the Saviour was brought from the highest heavens to "the lowest parts of the earth," as the Apostle expresses it. But though they be only different acts or effects of the same love, the latter has still the pre-eminence; and the humiliation of the Redeemer is a far higher display of love, than the glory of His people which follows it; or rather this humiliation is their highest glory.

4. After considering the greatness of the Redeemer's condescension in His satisfaction, we are to consider next *the value of that satisfaction*. And it is evident, that whatever shows the value of Christ's satisfaction to the justice of God, shows the value of God's gift to sinners. It is a just and usual expression, that Christ's satisfaction is of infinite value: it were a happy thing if it were as usual for us to have a suitable impression of it. Infinite value is what we cannot affirm of any other manifestation of God that can be conceived, not of the highest degrees of grace or of glory, or of all the created glory in the world put together. The divine perfections are infinite in their nature, and their infinite value imports more than merely a transcendency in the object above others. For one object may transcend another in value, though the difference be but finite. Infinite value is such, that the value of other things is nothing to it. No wonder

Paul counts all other things comparatively but loss, Phil. iii. 8, as Isaiah counts all nations before God as less than nothing, Is. xl. 17.

A satisfaction of infinite value is something more than merely an execution of infinite justice. That justice is put into execution in hell, but there is no satisfaction or ransom properly, till the uttermost farthing is paid; whereas in that place there will never be but a part paid, and scarce a part, since the remainder is still infinite. But when justice found this ransom, not one tittle passed from the law, but all was fulfilled; therefore He is able to save to the uttermost, having satisfied to the uttermost, because He was God's own Son, and because He was not spared. It was just now hinted, that, when we are speaking of Christ's satisfaction to justice, we are speaking of God's gift to sinners. But there is scarce a word to express such a manifestation of mercy as satisfaction of justice. Satisfaction is a full and complete manifestation of justice: in this case it is a full, and complete, and consummate manifestation of mercy and goodness. We may more than allude to that remarkable passage, where Moses seeks to see God's glory, and God promises to make all His goodness pass before him, Exod. xxxiii. 18, 19. We may justly admire that expression, "all His goodness;" for God's goodness is infinite. Moses saw many types of Christ; and may we not look on this as a kind of emblem of what passed before us on Mount Calvary, where more than ever glory was veiled, that goodness might be manifested; when He, who is all goodness, the tender-hearted Samaritan, passing by us while lying in our blood, even in our polluted blood, poured out wine and oil into our wounds,—poured out blood, and soul and all,—to heal us and to make us live?

But to return to the value of this gift; as it is called

in Scripture a pearl of great price, we should consider its value in what it purchases. Ancient and modern histories tell us of some pearls counted worth a considerable part of a kingdom; but we express but a part of the value of this pearl, when we say it is worth the everlasting kingdom of heaven; for it not only purchases that eternal inheritance, but also pays an eternal debt. Though a poor man, who has nothing himself, but is free of debt, should get the gift of an estate, it would not be so great a gift, as if another, who is drowned in debt, should get the gift of a pearl that would both pay all his debt and purchase an estate over and above. We may consider the former as the case of angels, and the latter is the case of redeemed sinners.

It is evident, then, that the value of the object we are speaking of, is greater when considered as a gift of mercy, than when it is considered only as a satisfaction to justice, that is, redeeming us from the curse of the law. The gift is greater than the satisfaction: justice is justified, when deliverance from it is purchased. But that deliverance is but a part of the purchase of this pearl of price; there is at least as much happiness in the inheritance acquired to the sinner, as there is misery in the punishment from which he is delivered.

Thus, when we consider the whole value of this unspeakable gift, it transcends the value of a satisfaction to infinite vindictive justice, and also that of the eternal inheritance, because it contains both. This shows more than a simple transcendency in it above all other gifts bestowed on men; yea, we cannot conceive any other gift greater or equal to it, that can be bestowed on any creature whatever. No wonder the angels desire to look into these things. They and the believer receive the same inheritance, but not in the same way; and, as was

just now hinted, the sinner owed a kind of infinite debt to justice; the angels were always free. This may naturally bring to our minds Christ's parable about the debtor to whom most was forgiven. And we may conceive the deliverance and the inheritance together, as making in a manner a double heaven. And the joy of the deliverance cannot but greatly enhance the joy of the inheritance. To human kind, deliverance from great danger doubles the pleasure of ensuing prosperity; and surely what doubles the believer's eternal prosperity and joy, must double his obligations, and consequently his love; and what increases his love must increase his joy.

But in considering the fruits of God's chief gift, we should take care not to lose sight of the gift itself. If the inheritance and the deliverance make a double heaven, the price that purchased both is still the heaven of that heaven. If we should suppose God had given that purchase without this price, as there would have been no satisfaction to justice, so there would not have been by far so great manifestation of mercy. When an earthly prince gives a condemned criminal both a remission and an estate, he shows, indeed, very great kindness, though at the expense of justice: but if the nature of human justice allowed it, and human pity could go so far, that that prince should sacrifice his son for the criminal, it is plain this act of love to him would be far greater than giving him both life and fortune without such an expense.

Thus we have seen wherein the transcendency of God's unspeakable gift consists: in the dignity of the Redeemer's person; the manner in which He is given, particularly the mysterious condescension of it; and the value of His satisfaction. We have ground from express Scripture, to consider further a particular transcendency in this gift

with relation to the persons to whom it is given—"Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life." They are indeed the same persons who receive Christ, and who receive heaven; but in a spiritual sense they were not the same men or the same creatures when Christ was given, that they are when heaven is given them. The sinner after receiving Christ, is a "new man," or a "new creature." There is therefore a plain difference in the case. Heaven is given to the perfect saint, the faithful servant, the child of God. Christ Himself was given to the sinner, the stranger, the enemy.

Heaven is a blessing that fully satisfies the highest desires of a rational creature; but this other favour is a favour above the highest desires. We can conceive a sinner seeking heaven from God, before God signify His design to give it; but we cannot conceive all the sinners in the world could have ventured to seek Christ, unless He Himself had revealed the design of giving Him. This gift was found of them who sought it not. How could all the world have presumed to desire the Son of God to come down and die on a cross for them; to redeem them by His own blood? The Apostle speaks of God's giving His people above all they can ask or think, Eph. iii. We may suppose he does not mean that one who has received Christ may not ask any other needful blessing he can think of. After Christ, no blessing can be above the believer's asking, but because it is above his thought. But there is a singularity in that first blessing itself. Christ's incarnation and sacrifice, sinners could not have asked; nay, it is scarce possible they could have thought of it. Even among men, no criminal ever seriously

desired the Judge to bear the sentence himself; especially a sentence for crimes committed against the judge himself; and yet among men how small is the distance between judge and criminal, either as to station or guilt! Here the distance is infinite. When we praise God therefore for His mercy, we praise Him for what we could not have prayed, yea for what we could not have thought. It is the chief thing God prepared for His people, which eye had not seen, nor ear heard, nor could enter into the heart of man, nor (may we add) into the thought of any creature, or any mind below infinite wisdom. The Scripture expressions about angels looking into these things, seem to denote surprise. None can pretend that the principalities and powers of heaven ever knew so much before of God's love, or of God who is love. Before this was revealed, they knew and felt God's goodness to be infinite; but it is no reflection on them that their knowledge is finite, and that they knew not before how much God could love, especially such unlovely objects; how far His pity, and how low His condescension could go.

In the last place, as to the application of this doctrine, it is plain we ought to apply it in our meditations to every other doctrine of Christianity; for it is the centre of, and serves to give light to them all. But the bounds of this discourse will allow but the mentioning of a few inferences from it.

1. It shows that for any of us to pretend to faith in Christ, without good works; to pretend to have an impression of God's chief mercy, without loving and obeying Him; and of the chief manifestation of the evil of sin, without warring against it, is to be really monsters of ingratitude and stupidity.

2. On the other hand, as to such as neglect this gift of

righteousness, and place their own good works in its room, the doctrine insisted on concerning that gift, that pearl of price, may show them, they had need to be good works indeed that are preferred to it, and that must atone for rejecting it.

3. But in a particular manner, we should carefully apply the doctrine, with dependence on God's grace, to the holy exercise of divine worship relating to the work of redemption, which is our proper work at this sacrament. The doctrine insisted on shows that that exercise is the noblest and highest we are capable of. We may raise our minds to some impression of this by comparing it with any of our other works.

Man is a creature endowed with various faculties; all useful, but some higher and some lower than others. As the soul is of a nature superior to that of the body, so also are its faculties and exercises. These are the highest exercises of the soul that relate to the highest and most excellent objects. That, therefore, by which the mind is employed about an infinitely excellent object, is the highest of all,—that is divine worship. But in the various exercises of it, we may justly make a difference. It is observed that God's works and manifestations are not all equal. We are taught that His mercies are over all His other works. Worshipping Him, therefore, should be above all our other works. Christ is above all other mercies; and therefore worshipping God for Christ should be absolutely above all other worship. It is not only of the highest kind of spiritual exercises, but the highest of the kind we are capable of, or that we can conceive any, even the most exalted creature, capable of. The Scripture represents the angels transported with it: they have incomparably better skill of it, but surely we are more concerned in and more obliged to it. They glorify and

praise God for that work; but as the apostle distinguishes between glorifying God and being thankful to Him—"Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful;" we should glorify God for all His works even towards others. Thankfulness is the debt we owe for His favours to ourselves. How vast a sum is due here! But instead of grudging at it as a burden, we should triumph in it as an inestimable privilege. To be obliged to a high degree of thankfulness and love, is to be obliged to a high degree of happiness and joy. If we cannot venture to give thanks for an actual interest in that chief gift, we are obliged at least (here as well as in all other cases) to give thanks for the offer of it. And the doctrine insisted on shows, that always, till we have a sure interest in it, our chief ground of thankfulness and joy is the offer of it, that the chief gift of God is offered to the chief of sinners.

This directs us to apply the doctrine to another exercise suitable to this occasion; for praise and thankfulness is not all our work. Praise is the work common to us with angels, praise and thanksgiving are common to us with the saints made perfect. It is all we know of their work. But it is not all our own work; we have that incumbent on us and something besides; not only praise but prayer, not only thanksgiving but supplication, seeking what they have obtained, and desiring what they enjoy. The angels are admiring spectators looking into these things; but there is a difference between mere looking into these things and receiving them. It is not desirable to be a mererespectator at the communion; but to be a mere onlooker and spectator at that which is represented in it, is in a sinner, who continues such, the worst work he is capable of. For a forlorn, destitute wretch to see such danger without desiring relief, to see such relief without em-

bracing it, to see such a pearl, such a gift of infinite value, to see it offered to him without grasping at it, is the greatest affront to God, and cruelty to himself, he is capable of.

The doctrine insisted on, shows that we should use, through divine grace, transcendent earnestness, so to speak, like Jacob's holy and humble wrestling in the prayer of faith, and taking the kingdom of heaven, or that pearl of price in whose value it is contained, with a spiritual reverential violence. For it is then we show the greatest reverence and fear of God when we are most earnest to be delivered from His just displeasure, and from those sins that procure it. The doctrine shows how justly faith is called precious faith, since it is a receiving of that pearl of price, after which the believer will be but receiving a part of its worth in the kingdom of heaven to all eternity.

This should excite us to cheerfulness in renewing our consent to the covenant; and in receiving the seal of it, to rejoice in the tenor of it, since the promise of it contains all things; and what is required of us, in order to a title to all things, is to receive what is more than all things.

In the next place, we should apply the doctrine in eating our passover with the bitter herbs of repentance and sorrow for sin; since that transcendency of mercy that has been insisted on proves a *transcendency* of guilt in our ingratitude for it, which is at the same time our greatest sin, and the greatest aggravation of our other sins. And as all of us are less or more chargeable with it, so the believer's guilt this way has a peculiar aggravation in it, being not only against the offer but the actual application of this mercy. It is no wonder, then, that of all men in the world, the most eminent saints are

the men who have the greatest sorrow for sin, as well as the greatest delight in duty, and the former, one of the chief means of the latter.

The evil of the sin against the Holy Ghost is no objection against this assertion, that ingratitude for Christ is the chief sin, but rather a confirmation of it, because that sin is but a particular kind of this ingratitude, and shows the evil of all such ingratitude, since the worst act of it is unpardonable. That sin against the Spirit of Christ is a peculiar indignity to that gift of Christ, which applies all His other gifts, and shows the danger of abusing any of them. Without enquiring here particularly into the nature of it, it is sufficient unto our present purpose to observe in general, that it is called a trampling under foot the Son of God, and crucifying Him afresh, which shows that it is the greatest abuse of God's greatest gift, and since that can never be forgiven or repented of, it should excite us chiefly to repent of every abuse of that gift while it may be forgiven.

We should reflect, that despising redemption has a peculiar guilt in it beyond other sins which make us need a redemption; and that the folly which poisoned our souls and brought our persons under the sentence of death, is wisdom, when compared to the folly of refusing the antidote and rejecting the remission, especially when the antidote or cure is prepared with such kindness that it is the physician's own heart's-blood, or rather the blood of His soul, who offers it; when it is offered so freely, that the best blessings that can be desired are ours if we sincerely desire them; and not only so freely, but with such tenderness, that the Sovereign, by His inspired ambassadors, beseeches the criminal, and the remission is joined with the offer of an endless inheritance, and the gift that purchased both, of infinite value. As it is this that shows

how far divine mercy could go, so the sin of rejecting it shows how far human wickedness can go; and the greatness of this gift of God, compared with men's treatment of it, may be said to show His condescension, and our ingratitude at its uttermost. Nor need we wonder that other guilt compared to this is reckoned as innocency. "If I had not come," says Christ, "they had had no sin;" and that is the sin that will make at last the case of a very Capernaum more intolerable than that of Sodom, since it is the sin that has no parallel on earth, nor, we may add, even in hell; since it is sin the devils know only by speculation, by seeing it in us, having no experience of it themselves. When the devil tempts to many other sins, He sets a pattern before He laid the snare; when he tempts to lying or murder, he is a liar and a murderer himself from the beginning. But when he tempts to despise redemption, he tempts to a sin of which himself is innocent. Whatever example the devils give in other cases, the despiser of redemption sets a pattern which these forlorn angels are incapable of following; yea, though redemption had been offered to them and despised by them, they could not have despised so great condescension. For though we know not their first sin, yet as to their nature we have ground from Scripture to say, that it would not have been quite so great condescension to have assumed their nature as to have assumed ours. They are angels though fallen ones, and we should consider, that though they opposed the work of redemption, it was not their redemption but ours. They showed their wickedness in opposing the work of redemption, but never in rejecting an offer of redemption.

These and the like considerations should excite sorrow, not only in them who never embraced this chief mercy, and in effect renounce all benefit by it, but even in sincere

believers who have embraced it, but have not been careful enough about due gratitude for it. And that is an accusation from which none can free themselves; not to speak of our manifold neglects of praise and thanksgiving for it, in immediate addresses to God, our very acts of praise and thanksgiving themselves are among the chief things that show our ingratitude for it, that is, on the account of the manner of performing them. And if there were no other argument for the corruption of our nature, the cold and indifferent way that we praise God for Christ is a demonstration of it.

Repentance for this ingratitude and unbelief, is one of the best exercises of faith and love, and one of the best helps to prayer and other spiritual exercises mentioned before, so suitable for this occasion. But it is not at this occasion only they are suitable, but before and after it, and at all times. Our communicating supposes them to be our habitual practice, and is designed for promoting it, yet there should be a transcendency, if I may speak so, in the performance of them at this occasion beyond all others. Communicating is beyond prayer, praise, meditation, because it joins these together, and adds more to them. It is beyond mere spiritual exercises of worship, because of the singular way that it employs not only the soul but the body. It is liker heaven than secret communion with God, because it is an enjoyment of it in the visible communion of saints. It is *beyond private* duties, because it is a public ordinance; and beyond other public ordinances, because it has the use of them joined to it as subservient to it, and adds something to it. It is not merely a commemoration of God's chief gift, but a solemn receiving of it, and what it especially commemorates is the very consummation of that blessed work, the Redeem-

er's death. It is an honourable distinction put upon it, by the circumstance of its appointment being immediately by the Redeemer Himself, and at that remarkable time when He was entering upon these last sufferings which it chiefly commemorates. It is therefore the most solemn and the chief performance of the chief exercises we are capable of.

But that should not make it seem a burden but a delight. It is more the Lord's work than it is ours. His generous work at His own table is to give, ours is to take and receive.

Could we make ourselves in a manner spectators, but not mere spectators, of our own work, it would be easy to see we cannot form an idea of any work upon earth so great, or so honourable. The chief sight indeed that ever the world saw was the King of kings dying on a cross for guilty subjects. That was a spectacle beyond all comparison. But next to that, can there be a greater than to see a crowd of such subjects, once condemned criminals, now invited and assembled at their reconciled Sovereign's table, at a feast of reconciliation, to receive a sealed remission of all their guilt, an infestment into an everlasting inheritance, yea, to receive the foretastes and first-fruits of it, having as it were the pearl of price among their hands, jointly doing honour to God's greatest mercy and chief gift, and jointly employed about the noblest spiritual exercises we can conceive human nature, or any creature on earth or in heaven, capable of?

The greatness and excellency of the work shows the awfulness of it, the importance of right performance, and the danger of the contrary. To conclude, therefore: considering our work as a receiving of Christ, we should seriously reflect, that when we receive Him, we can never

receive any gift equal or like Him to all eternity. And when we come to receive Him at His table, we make the most solemn appearance before Him that ever we can make on earth till He come again.

To His name be glory, and honour, and immortal praise for ever and ever !

SERMON IV.

IN TWO PARTS.

THE LAW MAGNIFIED BY THE REDEEMER.

PREFATORY NOTE.

The sermons which follow originally appeared at the end of the volume, containing our author's "Essay on the Prophecies relating to the Messiah," which was published in 1773. The sermons were published, not from his manuscripts, but from notes taken in short hand at the time Maclaurin delivered them. The first of them was preached in the North West Church of Glasgow, January 7, 1722—the year before he was translated to Glasgow. It may be regarded as a specimen of those discourses which, according to Dr. Gillies, he occasionally preached in that city, and which, drawing attention to his promising abilities, when he was but young, led to his speedy translation from a rural to a city charge. As first printed, the sermon was in two parts, or rather two sermons were preached on the same text. In subsequent editions, the liberty was taken to run them into one, and to alter the first sentence of the second part, so as to destroy the appearance of two sermons. The result was an evident want of proportion in the treatment of the subject, for the introduction to the second sermon came in somewhat awkwardly, as matter needlessly inserted between two heads of the discourse. We have restored the original division. The discourse is in some respects one of the author's best,—rich in the statement of the gospel, and yet as urgent in pressing the claims of the law, so far as it is a rule of obedience.

ANALYSIS.

The object of the discourse is to illustrate under successive propositions in what respects the law of God has been magnified by the work of redemption.

PART FIRST.

- I. It has been magnified by the perfect obedience of Christ. After shewing what must be understood by the obedience of Christ, and distinguishing it from his holiness, the author proceeds to illustrate those properties in the obedience of Christ by which the honour of the law was promoted.
1. As in itself perfect.
 2. As rendered by the most glorious person that could be subject to it.
 3. As rendered by the express appointment of God.
 4. As performed in a low condition.
 - And 5. As an example universal in the range of its influence, p. 146-156.

PART SECOND.

- II. The law has been magnified by the sufferings and death of Christ.
1. The necessity of maintaining the authority of the divine law by the execution of the penalty is proved—(1.) Because essential to the glory of its author—God. (2.) From the unspeakable importance of the end of the law—the glory of God and the happiness of His creatures. And (3.) From the extent of the kingdom subject to the law.
 2. The nature of Christ's sufferings as meeting the penalty of the law is shewn under four aspects, as an execution of the law—(1.) real. (2.) complete and total. (3.) inflicted on the most honourable person that could endure it; and (4.) sustained by the nearest relation of the Judge, p. 159-167.
- III. The law is magnified by the reward of obedience in the honours accorded to Christ on the due fulfilment of His work, p. 167.
- IV. The law is magnified by the work of redemption, as it is a work of infinite love, and supplies accordingly new and higher motives of obedience, p. 168.
- V. The law is magnified by the application of the work of redemption in the faith implanted by the Spirit, faith in Christ implying a sense of sin, and acquiescence in the justice of the sentence that condemns us to death for sin, p. 169.
- The inferences are—1. To despise the law is to despise Christ who magnified it. 2. There is encouragement under genuine repentance to hope for mercy, seeing the satisfaction to justice is so glorious and complete. 3. The duty of adoring God for the various attributes manifested in the work of redemption.

SERMON IV.

THE LAW MAGNIFIED BY THE REDEEMER.

“The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.”—ISAIAH xlii. 21.

PART FIRST.

WHEN we consider ourselves as God’s creatures, and consequently as His subjects, it is plain there is nothing more becoming us than to have high and honourable thoughts of His law. In the meantime, there is scarce any thing more difficult for sinful corrupt creatures. It is the nature of transgressors and criminals to bear a grudge and prejudice against the law, because the law is against them. And one of the best means for curing these prejudices, by the grace of God, is certainly to consider the unspeakable honour done to the law in the work of redemption: so that we should love Christ for loving us, and His law, because Christ loved it, and honoured it so much; not that that is the only motive, but it ought surely to be a very great motive to us.

There are several things in this chapter that may satisfy us, that the words before us are to be understood of the work of redemption. All the preceding part of the chapter is concerning God’s sending His Son to the world, and the things that were to happen at that time. It begins, “Behold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delights;” and then gives an

account of the design and consequences of His coming. In the verses immediately preceding the text, it tells us of a sort of enemies that Christ would have, and of the confusion they would bring on themselves: the Heathen that would continue obstinate in their idolatry, and the Jews that would continue obstinate in their unbelief. What the prophet tells of the Jewish teachers, who are here called "God's servants and messengers," (which name their office entitled them to, though their abuse of it made them unworthy of it,) is but in other words, what the Psalmist tells us, at the end of the 118th Psalm,—that those Jewish builders would reject that stone which God designed should be the chief stone of the corner.

Now when we consider this as spoken about the time of Christ's coming to the world, it is easy to reflect that at the time it was chiefly by the work of redemption that God did magnify the law, and make it honourable. Otherwise, as to God's special covenant with the Jews, it cannot be said, that God showed himself well pleased with them. At that time the ceremonial law was abolished. It was the moral law which was magnified by the satisfaction Christ gave it. The Jewish builders rejected Christ, they dishonoured the law: the words before us show He put the greatest honour upon it. Besides, as the Scripture is its own best interpreter, this agrees perfectly well with what commendations are given of the work of redemption in other parts of Scripture. Thus, at the end of Rom. iii. the apostle, proposing this objection, "Do we then make void the law?" to wit, by the doctrine of redemption, or of the gospel; replies, "God forbid; nay we rather establish it,"—for the 25th verse of that chapter tells, that it is thereby that God declares or magnifies His righteousness.

It is not needful to insist long in explaining the words,

after having thus shown of whom they are to be understood. Only we shall briefly consider what is meant by God's righteousness, and what it is to magnify the law. God's righteousness is sometimes in scripture taken for His mercy and goodness ; but the most proper sense of it is, that justice by which He keeps up the authority of His law. It is also taken for the righteousness of Christ, which satisfied the law, called "the righteousness which is of God by faith." It is the same thing, whether we understand it here of God's essential justice, or of Christ's righteousness ; because it comes to the same purpose, whether it be said, that God was well pleased upon the account of His essential natural justice, which Christ satisfied, or that He is well pleased for the sake of Christ's righteousness, which satisfied that justice.

As for magnifying or making the law honourable. God may be said to make the law honourable by everything by which He shows His own great respect to it. In every government, the sovereign is the fountain of honour ; in the divine government, God is the fountain of all honour. Whatever shows God's respect to it, magnifies the law. The law is magnified when either the precepts or penalty of it are fulfilled, when the commands or threatenings of it are satisfied.

What I design to insist on at present is the doctrine in the latter part of the words, that by the work of redemption there is unspeakable honour done to the law. This is a doctrine very useful, to give us high and exalted thoughts both of the law, and also of the work of redemption. In prosecuting it, we shall chiefly consider how the work of redemption magnifies God's law ; and at the same time consider of how great importance it is that the law should be magnified.

Now, the work of redemption magnifies God's law,

I. By the perfect obedience that Christ gave to the commandments of it.

II. By the perfect satisfaction He gave to the threatenings of it.

III. The work of redemption magnifies the law, as it is a work of infinite love: for every thing that strengthens the motives to obey the law, magnifies the law by strengthening the force of it; and a manifestation of infinite love magnifies and strengthens the motives to obey a law, the substance of which is love, and the chief part of which is to love the Lawgiver himself.

IV. The work of redemption magnifies the law upon the account of the great reward of Christ's obedience; for the law is magnified, not only when obedience is performed, but also when obedience is rewarded: and the more honour and glory, and greater gifts, Christ received for the sake of His obedience, it was not Christ only was honoured, but the law also.

V. The application, as well as the execution, of the work of redemption, magnifies the law; the way and manner of the application, by faith. No sinner can obtain any favour from the Sovereign of the world, till he magnify the law, by joining with it, in condemning himself, and honouring that perfect obedience the Son of God gave it, and making it the ground of his hope; and by the fruit of that application, by bringing such innumerable wretches, that once despised and hated the law, to love, honour, and obey it.

I. I begin with the first of these, that Christ did unspeakable honour to the law by His perfect obedience to it.—It is useful for us to consider, first, What is meant by His obedience. When we speak of ourselves, or of mere creatures, holiness and obedience to the law is but one and the same thing; but it is not so, it was not

so always, as to Christ. Before He came to the world He was perfectly holy; but that holiness could not be called obedience. It could not be then so properly said, that Christ was conform to the law, as that the law was conform to Him. It was then (as the apostle expresses it) He was made under the law, when He was made of a woman. His actions before were always holy; yet they could not be called duty; for He was not formally a member and subject of God's kingdom, but the head of it. His holiness before excited Him to make that law, to rule the world by it; but afterwards He himself was governed by it. His holiness and righteousness before was the holiness of God; afterwards it was the obedience of a man. There is a resemblance between the holiness of God and that of man; or rather, holiness is the chief thing in which any man or creature can resemble God: but notwithstanding that resemblance, there is also an infinite difference betwixt the holiness of the Creator and of creatures; yea, there is a great difference betwixt the holiness of one sort of creatures and another, as to the manifestations and effects of a holy disposition; between the duties of angels and of men; and even between the duties of different ranks, and stations, and relations, among men themselves; between the duties of masters and servants, parents and children, rulers and subjects, and the like. The law of holiness is the one law unto all God's reasonable creatures, in respect of the principle from which obedience should proceed: it commands every person to act from a principle of love to God. Yet that law has different forms with relation to the different nature or circumstances of those to whom it is given: so that in some sense, the law of angels and the law given to men are different, or different forms of the same law. For setting this in a

better light, we may consider that which the apostle Paul teaches us, Phil. ii. when he tells us, that Christ was first, and consequently acted in the form of God, that is of the Sovereign of the world, and afterwards in the form of a servant. We may consider this subject, as if a sovereign who had made excellent laws for all his subjects, and for the meanest station, should himself, for wise and just reasons, for a time take on him the form of a servant, or the meanest subject, and in that station obey every part of the law that he had given himself, to observe and fulfil the duty of that relation. It is plain, even in this case, there would be a vast difference between the righteousness of a sovereign and prince and that of a servant.

To illustrate this further, I would show, that though after the sovereign assumed that station, it would be requisite in him to perform the duties of it; yet it was at his own free will, to which he was not obliged, to assume that form: and it is very plain, that if such things could be done consistent with other greater reasons of importance, by every sovereign, it would be a way to put honour and dignity upon the duties of the meanest relation, and upon obedience to the law. It was when Christ took on him the form of a servant, when he took on him our nature, that he fulfilled our law. It was our duty that He performed, and our righteousness that He fulfilled, as well as our sins that He bore.

How much this obedience magnified God's law as to the commands of it, will appear when we consider the following properties of it. 1. It was perfect obedience. 2. It was the obedience of the most glorious person that could fulfil the law. 3. It was obedience performed by express divine appointment. 4. It was obedience performed in a low condition; which served to show, that

obedience to the law in any rank or station is honourable. And by this means, 5. It was an obedience of universal influence as to the example of it.

1. It was perfect obedience: "He continued in all things written in the book of the law to do them." It was obedience to the death, without spot or blemish.

2. It was the obedience of the most glorious person that could be subject to the law. We know, that though every man, as far as he obeys the law, honours the law as much as he can by obeying it; yet the obedience of one person does more honour to it than that of another. As to human laws, there is scarce any thing that makes good laws more contemptible than when great persons despise and reject them; nor almost any thing makes laws more honourable, than when the greatest persons endeavour, by their good example, to put respect on them. The more honourable the person is that obeys the law, the more is the law honoured by his obedience. Hence it is plain, that the obedience of the eternal Son of God, in our nature, did more honour to the law, than the obedience of all mankind could have done. He put a greater honour upon the commandment, and upon every duty enjoined in the law, than the indignity put upon it by the disobedience of all the transgressors in the world. So that, if it were possible that the duties of holiness should be more honourable at one time than another, certainly they are far more so, since He who is God himself performed those duties, and performed those acts of obedience, that are incumbent upon us. When other subjects obey the law, it is their honour that they obey it; but in this case it was the honour of the law that it was obeyed by the Sovereign.

3. His obedience magnifies the law, because it was by divine solemn appointment. He was chosen of God,

anointed and elected (as we have it in the first verse,) for that end. It was observed before as a general principle, that whatever manifests the sovereign's love and respect to the law, puts honour and dignity on it: for when a sovereign neglects the law he has made, then indeed it falls to the ground; but when a sovereign shows the greatest respect to it, if he be of power otherwise, and of importance to give any respect to it, it is his manifesting his love to it that magnifies it. It was God that sent His Son to be made under the law; and when we consider, that the most wonderful work of God that we can think on, that we can possibly conceive, was the incarnation of the Son of God, and His life in the world, and such wonders that were done on purpose to magnify the law, it shows, that it is impossible for us to have too high thoughts of that love, that respect, so to speak, that God has for His own law. But then again,

4. Another property of this obedience, by which the law was magnified, was, its being performed in such a low condition. The lower Christ descended to magnify the law, to magnify the command, the higher did the honour and dignity of the law rise. Christ's humiliation was the exaltation of the law. It could not have been so remarkable, if Christ had fulfilled the commands of God's law in the nature of angels. Their nature is higher, their station superior, their duties of a more elevated kind. But when He fulfilled it in the station of man, especially of such a mean and low man, it served to show, that holiness in any station is the greatest ornament that the nature of a creature is capable of; that obedience in any station is honourable, disobedience in any station contemptible; that obedience makes any station great, and wickedness makes any station mean.

If Jesus Christ had fulfilled the law in the station of a great prince, or earthly sovereign, it might have been apt to have raised esteem of His greatness, rather than His holiness: the eyes of many would have been so dazzled with the brightness of His temporal grandeur, that they would have lost sight of His righteousness and justice; which may convince all of us, that neither they who have or who want worldly greatness have ground to esteem it too much. The word of God commands respect to worldly superiors; but men's overvaluing that station, and placing happiness in it, is not the way to make them respected, but has been a principal cause of all the seditions against magistrates that ever were in the world.

We say, the way that Christ fulfilled the law in such a low condition, served to show that in nothing else, comparatively, is any station honourable, excepting obedience to God. It served to cure that vanity and folly that so much prevailed in the world, in a special manner, at that time, and does in all ages. Oftentimes worldly greatness hides the greatest vices, and worldly meanness eclipses the greatest virtues; yea, oftentimes this outward distinction of worldly greatness, makes the virtues of some contemptible, and the vices of others honourable. Christ being made under the law, was wonderfully adapted to cure this. It shows, that holiness, divested of all other advantages whatsoever, that naked holiness, is itself the greatest dignity that human nature can be adorned with.

5. From this follows another property of Christ's obedience, which shows how much He magnified the law: it was an obedience proper to be an example of universal influence. It was hinted before, how the greatest examples of obedience do magnify the law. One chief end of the execution of threatenings is, because it is a motive

to obedience. Examples of obedience have the force of motives, as well as the execution of threatenings has. Had Jesus Christ fulfilled the law in a higher station, many, as I hinted before, might perhaps have considered only His greatness, but not His holiness. Granting, however, they had considered His holiness, they might, from His example only, have formed a high esteem of the holiness of a high station, or what they call heroic virtues, the actions of a high rank, by which men are enabled to do good to whole nations and countries; for it is certain, that many in the world admired almost only the good actions of great men, or their famous actions whether good or bad. These are almost the only examples registered in human history, recorded with care, and perused with diligence; yet the reading or hearing of such examples, to the greatest part of men, serves rather for amusement than improvement. When we hear them, we cannot imitate them.

The bulk of mankind are of a low station; and certain it is, that it is very natural for many to nauseate and loathe even virtue and obedience itself, when in a station mean, low, and obscure: and let a man be ever so eminent in holiness and righteousness, though there be no other disparagement at Him, it is reckoned disparagement enough that he is one of the vulgar. Yet almost all mankind are such vulgar; and therefore Christ's example was incomparably more useful, by being an example proper to have direct influence on the bulk of mankind.

Here we may consider and admire the wisdom of God, and how the wisdom of men is but folly in comparison of it. The wisdom of man would have thought, that the life of Christ in a higher station would have been of more universal use and influence. The lives of other good men are indeed so; for it is the station of other men

that gives any distinguishing force to their good example. Other men are made honourable by their station; but Christ made His station honourable by assuming it. Others are advanced by their rank; but Christ advanced his rank by condescending to it; and by this means His obedience was of more direct influence to the greatest part of the world to whom the gospel should come,—to those of a mean and low station. Christ being like the commonalty, should make the commonalty live like Christ: and those that do so, are truly great men in the world. From this we may observe the glory of Christ's private life for so many years before He entered upon his public ministry. We are ready not to have high enough thoughts of it; yea, it is impossible for us to have high enough thoughts of it. The glory of it consisted in its obscurity, which set an eternal brightness upon holiness. upon every duty and act of submission and obedience to God. It would have pleased the humours of men better, had his life been, like that of Cæsar and Alexander and others, filled with triumph and conquests. He had not the government of the world that way as to power. His design was not, as other conquerors, to deprive men of their liberty, but to give them liberty. It was not to make them depend upon Him, as other conquerors make nations depend upon them, for blessings that they could have enjoyed much better without their government, without depending upon them, without their usurpation. His design was to give them blessings they could get no other way, to have a command over their wills, that they might be a willing people, and be brought to the glorious liberty of the children of God.

The way and manner of His fulfilling the law by His example, though this be but one of many considerations by which He magnified the law, yet it served to put such

an honour and dignity upon obedience, as certainly, if duly considered by us, might cheer us in every duty, in the meanest duty, when such and such occasions come in our way, that we can consider what Christ did in such and such a case.

Christ's example, His obedience to the law, was not only, by this means, of universal influence as to all sorts of persons, but with regard to all sorts of duties, to the most difficult duties, to duties that are most contemptible in the eyes of men. To despise worldly riches and pleasures, when they interfere with duty, is one of the most difficult commands of the law. Christ wanted all worldly greatness; and his wanting it did not make Him the less honourable, but made worldly greatness so, that He neglected and despised: not that all upon whom God in providence bestows it ought not to think it a blessing; but to all who find that worldly advantages and obedience to God cannot consist together, it is an unspeakably strong motive to excite them to despise the first, that Jesus Christ is calling them to serve Him in that station in which He served God Himself. He, by His example, magnified the most difficult duties of the law, in the several parts of His life, and also at His death. His death was not only a sacrifice to satisfy the justice of God, but it was also martyrdom for the truths of God; and that is one of the most difficult duties of religion. And beyond all this, there are some duties which, though men's consciences know to be just, yet when they are called to them, they have a terrible aversion from—as the duties of poverty; but Christ set before mankind an example of obedience even as to these. There is a difference between some duties with regard to the opinion of men. All the world think it an honourable duty to be liberal and generous, and give bountifully to others; but think it

a shameful thing (though they cannot deny it to be a duty) to seek from others, when in want themselves. There are many pretenders to virtue, that would rather be guilty of many indirect means to get bread to themselves, independently upon others, and would be rather guilty of injustice against their neighbour, than be beholden to the bounty of others. The Possessor of all the world hath left before us a pattern of those most difficult duties; and He who could feed multitudes with a few loaves, yet laid before us an example of one of the most difficult duties of the law, the duty of poverty, and of submitting to be obliged to the bounty and liberality of others, and even of very mean persons. Among His last words when dying, he exemplified the duty of recommending a near relation to a friend. He who could have done miracles to have made His holy mother the richest woman in the world, recommended to one of His disciples to maintain her. Now, it is certain, that this was an excellent way to recommend even the difficult duties of God's law. Every body is sensible, that one of the chief temptations to all the wickedness of the world is the terror of poverty; and this leads many to unrighteousness, covetousness, extortion, and cheating. The terror of it does not lie so much in any pain; for a little thing satisfies nature. The terror of poverty has made many even do violence to their lives, choosing rather to lose their life than live in a poor and mean condition. Many of the old philosophers, pretenders to virtue, would do violence to their lives with their own hands, notwithstanding all their pretensions to wisdom and happiness, rather than serve God in mean and low circumstances in the world. Surely, if we had due impressions of Jesus Christ, his honour and glory, it would make Christians at least not be so much ashamed of their

Master's station and rank in the world. It shows how little there is of the temper of Christ among us, or we would not have so little respect to that station He lived in. That a man is a poor man, is enough to give the most diminishing thoughts of him. A poor godly man is rather a character or object of disdain than esteem; and yet the character of a poor godly man was the character that the Creator of the world chose of all others when He passed some time in it.

These things serve to show how Christ magnified the law; because whatever magnifies holiness, whatever magnifies obedience, doth magnify the law, and its commands. And we see from these considerations, that Christ choosed to lower the price of every other thing, in order to raise the price of obedience to God's laws.

PART SECOND.

In discoursing on these words in the forenoon, it was shown that they are to be understood of the work of redemption; and that, in the work of redemption, God hath magnified His law in a particular manner by the perfect obedience that His Son gave to it, and the manner in which he performed that obedience, particularly by fulfilling the law in such a mean and low condition as he did; that whereas it was easy for Him to have shown Himself glorious in power, and everything that the world esteem and overvalue, He chose only, in a manner, to show Himself glorious in holiness, and to lessen the price of every other thing, except obedience to God, considering how he endeavoured by his behaviour, in fulfilling the law, to show that holiness, divested of riches, is the greatest ornament that any reasonable creature is capable of.

It would be easy to show likewise, how that Christ lived in the world so as to lessen the value of all other qualifications that men are ready to value more than holiness. We shall only instance in one thing. It was easy for the Son of God to have shown knowledge, profound knowledge, incomparably beyond all the learning of the greatest geniuses that ever the world could boast of; whereas we see that Christ, in a manner, confined himself so much to the magnifying of the law, and of obedience, that there is this distinguishing character of Christ's doctrine beyond that of all others, that there is nothing to gratify curiosity, nothing but what is useful to encourage holiness and obedience. It was easy for Him to have mingled with His doctrine such things as would have discovered the most perfect knowledge of all the mysteries of nature and works of God; but Christ was so intent upon His magnifying of the law, that all other things were neglected by Him, in order to honour this, and dishonour every other thing comparatively that could come in competition with it.

To set this in a further light, we would briefly consider not only the universal influence of Christ's example, but also the great force of it to all that duly consider it and love it. Creatures that are capable to be subject to a law, must be reasonable creatures, social creatures: consequently creatures to whom example is one of the most powerful motives to action. Ye see how that, even in human government, judges, in distributing either rewards or punishments, have regard chiefly, not to the particular effects of a good or bad action, but to the example of it. Good actions are rewarded, evil actions are punished, to encourage the imitation of the one, and to prevent the infection of the other; nor can any subject in human government merit better at the hands of the Deity, than

by setting the greatest and noblest pattern of obedience to other subjects. In this respect, therefore, (though this is not the only thing to be considered about Christ's obedience,) there are infinitely greater merits in Christ's obedience than in any other whatsoever. It is easy to observe in Scripture, how frequently we are commanded and exhorted to holiness by God's example, to be holy because He is holy. This we have in the Old Testament oftener than once with regard to God essentially considered. Christ's obeying the law as He did, brings the example, or the argument, far nearer and closer, because that He performed those very actions that He requires of us. What an unspeakable encouragement is this to every act of devotion, of honesty, of justice, of righteousness, of charity, to say, that such and such an action is an action that God incarnate did before us, and did it on purpose, not only to entitle us to bliss, but to recommend to us our duty !

All examples of obedience are not of equal force. There are two things in the example of Christ that are incomparable ; the excellency of His person, and also His being a benefactor to us. The example of great, and excellent, and honourable persons, reflects a lustre upon any practice or custom of which they set a pattern. It gives an air of dignity to any behaviour of persons among men, that it is a royal or courtly behaviour. The Lord hath in Christ put a dignity, in a particular manner, on the royal law of liberty. The force of great persons' example is so considerable, that oftentimes it makes men, out of respect to their greatness, to follow their example, even in their infirmities. So historians tell us of Alexander the Great, that his courtiers, because there was some natural infirmity that he had, though it was an infirmity, yet because it was Alexander's infirmity, they

endeavoured, by an unnatural affectation, to imitate to themselves what was to him natural. With unspeakably more reason, had we the impressions of the greatness of God and of His Son, would His example be an additional motive to that practice, which is of itself so just and honourable.

We may say there is a sort of blessed affectation in endeavouring to be as like as possible unto Christ in our temper and behaviour,—to Him who was made so like to us in outward state and circumstance; especially considering, in the second place, not only the excellency of His person, but His relation to us as our chief benefactor, the source and fountain of all our blessings and benefits. The example of Jesus Christ's fulfilling the law, considering the excellency of His person, was an additional motive to magnify and recommend the law even to angels; but as He is a benefactor, gives an additional strength to His example with regard to us: especially considering, that His obedience to the law itself was a benefit to us, His obedience to the law and satisfying it, being the source and fountain of all our blessings. Nothing, therefore, is more reasonable, than practising that, of which the highest recommendation was given, by what, at the same time, conferred on us the highest benefit. Indeed, the merit of Christ is but another name for His fulfilling the law; it is that obedience by which we are justified, and have a title to glory.

II. The second thing in the work of redemption that magnifies the law, and makes it honourable, is, that Christ not only fulfilled the commandments, but also the penalty of it, by His sufferings and death.

1. But before we consider this directly, it is useful to consider the great moment and importance of magnifying the law, by putting it in execution upon disobedience

and transgression ; for it is natural for us, corrupt and guilty creatures, to have an aversion to believe this doctrine more than any thing else. No wonder it should be so. No wonder that one who has transgressed the law, and is under the power of corruption, should have an aversion to believe the necessity of the execution of punishment for what he has done ; and yet sense and reason tell us, that a law without a penalty is no law at all. That a superior should reveal to us his will, and yet threaten no punishment upon disobedience, is not a law, but an advice, a counsel, a recommendation, a request. A law is not a law, unless there be a penalty annexed. It is not the part of a sovereign to request, but to command. And if a law cannot be a law without a penalty, without a threatening, neither can that law be kept up, without putting the penalty in execution. The glory and honour of the law depend upon it. But in this case, to show the import of keeping up the authority of the law, we may take a short view of these two or three things : the author of the law ; the matter and end of it ; and the kingdom that is commanded by it.

1st, The author of the law. God is the Lawgiver, as well as the Creator of the world. It is enough to show that a thing is of the greatest importance, if we show that God's glory is deeply concerned in it. Now the glory of the law and of the lawgiver, are inseparable ; they cannot be distinguished ; they are one and the same thing. We are said to glorify God, when we obey the precepts of the law ; but yet the glory and honour of the law do not depend upon our obedience. There are two parts in this, the part of the sovereign, and of the subject. The part of the subject is, to obey the commandments of the law ; the part of the sovereign is, to keep up the authority of the law. Though subjects neglect their

part, the sovereign may do his ; when that is not done, the honour of the law falls to the ground. It is a different thing to disobey the law, and to disannul it. A creature can do the one, but not the other. Though the law be broken, yet whether obeyed or disobeyed, while that treatment is given to disobedience and obedience which God has appointed, the authority of the law is still kept up. But if the sovereign neglect his part, dispense with the execution of the law, then does indeed the law fall to the ground and pass away ; which Christ tells us cannot be, “till heaven and earth pass away.” If he should dispense with it wholly, or in part, with regard to some, and not to others, it would be contrary to the nature of justice. As the word of God teaches us, justice is equal, God accepteth no man’s person—justice is an even, uniform thing. Friendship is a different case ; one may give greater gifts to one than another, but not dispense with the law to one more than another. Therefore we see how often the Scripture insists upon this. The execution of the law upon other guilty creatures is a warning to us. If He spared not the fallen angels, if He spared not Sodom and Gomorrah, all who, like them, rebel against God, and transgress His laws, may learn their doom ; for it is an ordinary objection made by persons against the judge who deals unrighteously, for a criminal to say, If I be punished, either the judge was in the wrong in sparing such a one, or he is in the wrong in punishing me.

The authority, and majesty, and sovereignty of God, is evidently concerned in this magnifying of the threatening and penalty of the law. There is nothing more shocking to that reason that God has given to man, than to see the ruler of any society wanting that authority which he ought to have ; to see a magistrate without

authority among his subjects ; to see a parent without authority among his children, or a master among his servants : but all that is nothing, in comparison of beholding the Creator without authority among His creatures. In other cases, it would only infer confusion and want of order in families or kingdoms ; but this case we are speaking of would infer confusion in the universe. The former case refers to discord for a small time, but the other supposes the law of God neglected entirely, and fallen to the ground, and His authority despised. This would bring in confusion and universal disorder.

The unchangeable wisdom, and truth, and justice of God, is concerned likewise : for to make a law, is to signify an inclination to continue it ; and when a sovereign makes a law to his subjects, he may be said, in some sense, to make a law to himself ; that is to say, when he obliges his subjects to obey the law, he obliges himself to maintain the authority of the law. Even the glory of the goodness of the lawgiver is concerned in this. A good king will always make good laws against evil actions ; and the same reason that is for making them, is for keeping up their authority, and putting them in execution.

We may consider here, that, in the government of the world, God is both lawgiver and judge. This is not always in other governments. The lawgiver may be absent, or may be dead ; the judge may dispense with the law as to us, without the lawgiver's fault. When a judge disannuls a law, it reflects on the lawgiver, condemning what he did. Indeed, in the laws of men, because men are creatures liable to mistake, it is oftentimes an honour to them to dispense with the law, considering that cases may fall in they never foresaw when the law was made. But here, considering the infinite wisdom of God, that cannot take place.

The glory of the holiness of God is concerned in it likewise. But this would lead us to consider the nature of God's law. God's law is His image in a manner. God is love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. God's law commands such things as God necessarily loves; for God must love himself, and consequently, loves holiness, and loves holiness in every being that has it, and hates the contrary and shows his hatred of it.

2d. The end of the law of God is an end of unspeakably greater importance than the end of the laws of men. The immediate end is the holiness and glory of God, and happiness of His creatures. The laws of men, the last end of them, is, or should be, the glory of God. The laws of men cannot punish every thing contrary to the holiness of God; holiness has its seat in the heart. Men cannot make laws against what is contrary to holiness; because they can never know nor prove such things, nor consequently punish them. The end of the moral law is the end of our being, the end of the being of all things; it is the end of creation and providence. The original end of it, at first, was to make creatures glorify God and be thankful to Him. I am speaking of the original end of the law to creatures, not to sinners; which is, to bring to Him who fulfilled the law, to give us the knowledge of sin; but the other end likewise continues still. It is the end of all those laws of nature that govern heaven and earth, sun, moon, and stars. The moral law is the highest law; it is the law given to the inhabitants of the world—to reasonable creatures.

Every body is convinced, that it is agreeable to reason that even the laws of nature given to the sun, moon, and stars, should be kept up to the end of the world. There is nothing more unreasonable, than the scruples of unbelievers against the miracles in the Bible, for devia-

tion from the laws of nature. Indeed, to believe miracles for trifling ends, is not reasonable; but the miracles wrought by Moses, publishing the moral law, when man through wickedness had forgot it, and by Christ in fulfilling the law, were of the greatest importance; and, in that case, to dispense with the laws of nature, was not properly a breaking of them, but making them subservient to a higher end, for which it was designed. But even the laws given to lifeless creatures are so kept up, that they may make men less wonder that God keeps up the authority of that law, which is of incomparably greater importance.

3d. The kingdom of God, governed by this law, shows the importance of it. It is of incomparably greater extent than any other. If the laws of any kingdom were dispensed with, then the kingdom would run to confusion. The confusion of other kingdoms is nothing in comparison of this. Keeping up order in this, is of incomparably greater importance. This kingdom is also of incomparably greater duration. God's kingdom is over all, from everlasting to everlasting. God's government is supreme; every other government is subordinate to it. It is of far greater moment that the law should be kept up in the supreme government, than in the subordinate. What is done wrong in the subordinate one, may be rectified: therefore it is of unspeakably greater importance that all the strictest regard be had to justice in the supreme government.

The reasons that are for dispensing with the law in other kingdoms and governments, cannot take place here. The multitude of rebels and criminals is a reason in human governments for dispensing with the penalty of the law, when many subjects are guilty. Many times there are some crimes forbidden by law so numerous,

that, if the law were put in execution upon all, it would in some respect empty the dominions. And other kings cannot make up the loss of subjects; such sovereigns stand in need of their subjects, depend upon them, are maintained by them. The Sovereign of the world has no need of His subjects. "All nations of the earth," as Isaiah the prophet tells us, "are before Him as less than nothing." He has no occasion for them; they are the greatest criminals that can be against God; He stands in no need of them, because He can create innumerable better to serve Him in a moment.

2. We proceed briefly, after considering the importance of the execution of the penalty of the law, to show the properties of Christ's suffering the penalty of the law.

1st, It was a real execution of the law. It would have altered the nature of our redemption very much, if Christ had only come to explain the law, without fulfilling it; only to teach us our duty, without atoning for our sin. Christ could have taught us our duty without assuming our nature. He teaches us our duty by others; but purges our sins by Himself. The law was given by Moses, but fulfilled only by Christ. It magnified the law, indeed, when the Son of God did spend so much time upon earth, in publishing and explaining the law. But execution is a quite different thing. The putting laws in execution is one of the fittest things to inspire subjects with veneration and respect to the law. Actual execution gives more impression than pronouncing of threatenings. Men can make a shift to doubt of any thing that is to come; it is not so easy to argue against what is past. God's threatenings should be believed whenever pronounced; yet we see Adam doubted of them till he came to feel them. We follow him in his unbelief that way; and it is the readiest thing in the world we imitate him in,

in misbelieving threatenings. But the actual execution of them is an excellent remedy against that unbelief.

2d, It is a total execution of the law. It is not needful to insist, to show that this is singular. No other punishment of creatures can be called such. The law is put in execution properly when all that is threatened is accomplished. Those who are in hell will never have to say that which he said on the cross, "It is finished." It is of him only that can be said, that "He made an end of sin," of the punishment of it. He "died unto sin," as the apostle expresses it, "once." Every wicked man dies for sin. Though we distinguish between a violent and natural death, yet the natural death of every wicked man that dies in unbelief is an execution of divine wrath—he dies for sin; but to die to sin is to put away that burden of sin which brought death upon us. "But now, once in the end of the world, hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself." So Christ will come the second time, without sin, unto salvation. He not only died for sin, but unto it; He bore all the weight of it. This serves to magnify the law, by showing the certainty of the threatening, everlasting punishment. The end of eternity cannot be seen; but yet when a punishment equivalent to everlasting punishment was actually borne by Christ, it was a kind of ocular demonstration of the eternity of the punishment of sin.

3d. Another property of it briefly we name is parallel to what we said of Christ's obedience;—it was not only a total execution of the law, but an execution of it upon the most honourable person that could suffer. It was said of David, that he was worth more than ten thousand. The law is executed upon different persons. The execution of it upon a great person inspires with more awful thoughts of it than the execution merely upon an obscure

person of the vulgar, whose life or death would be little observed. All the other persons that ever suffered for sin on earth or hell, principalities and powers of darkness, were but mean, low, vulgar, in comparison of this King of kings, and Lord of lords.

4th, It was also an execution of it upon the nearest relation of the Judge. The relation between God and Christ is expressed in the analogy between that of a father and a son. It is a remarkable passage in history, of the Roman general who resolved strictly to put in execution that law, that no soldier should go out of his rank, under the pain of death, without the general's leave; his own son having done it, as I remember, as the first, to show his respect to that law, he caused his own son to be put to death. A judge shows his respect to the law by executing it upon persons even of the nearest relation to himself; and one of the nearest relations in the world is that between a father and a son. But the relation between a father and a son is nothing to that between God and Christ. This serves to show the righteousness of the law. If the judge execute the law only upon his enemies, he might be called partial; but if he execute the law upon those he cannot be said to have any hatred to, that shows him to be actuated by the purest justice and righteousness.

III. The work of redemption magnifies the law by the reward of obedience: for the law is honoured, not only when obedience is performed, but when obedience is rewarded. The Scripture speaks of the law as a person. Every person thinks himself honoured when he is obeyed; but doubly honoured when obedience to him is rewarded.

The honour that was done to Christ is done to the law, and not only all the honour that was done to Jesus Christ, but all the gifts that His people get by being

united to Him, for the sake of His merits, that is, for the sake of His obedience to the law. This indeed may make us admire the wisdom of God, that the honour that is done to the criminal is done to the law; for the sinner that believes in Christ is made righteous through His righteousness; and the law is always honoured by the blessedness of the righteous. Therefore we should thus form our conception of it, that by this means still that rule is kept up,—that obedience to the law is the condition of happiness. There is a difference between the old covenant and the new. The difference is not, that a title to happiness is not founded upon obedience to the law: the difference is, the old covenant was founded upon fulfilling the law by ourselves; here it is founded upon fulfilling it by another.

IV. The work of redemption magnifies the law, as it is a work of infinite love. We may consider briefly these principles. Every thing that hath the nature of a motive to strengthen obedience, to excite to obedience, magnifies the law. Favours, as well as threatenings, are motives to excite to obey God's law; and this is the greatest favour, and is one of the chief motives to stir up to obedience and restrain from evil. Threatenings are not the only motive to stir up to obedience. Gifts from the lawgiver are also motives to obey the law. It would be too long to show the favour and kindness we receive, and the due impression they should make.

Favours from any lawgiver are excellent motives to excite us to obey his law; but in other cases the chief design of the law is, to make us love the lawgiver. The chief design of the laws among men is, to make us love any particular person; but the design of the law of God is, to make us love God. Now, what can be more fit to

magnify a law of love, than a work of infinite love? If we considered this, we would see nothing a greater motive to establish the law. The law of God commands us to love God; and the work of redemption is the greatest motive to love Him. The law of God commands us to glorify Him; the work of redemption shows us the brightest manifestation of His glory. The law commands us to be thankful to him; the work of redemption is the greatest mean to stir us up to thankfulness. The law commands to place our happiness in him; the work of redemption shows in whom we may expect happiness.

V. The application of the work of redemption through the Spirit working faith, magnifies the law. The law is magnified by every thing that puts disgrace upon sin. That which puts disgrace upon sin, puts honour upon obedience. We are justified by faith in Christ's righteousness; and by the Spirit we are enabled to obedience. God puts dishonour upon sin and disobedience, that no criminal may expect favour for his own sake; and, on the other hand, a sinner puts contempt upon sin, when he honours the commands of the law, and hates and loathes himself for all his transgressions. This faith necessarily supposes; because faith in Christ cannot be without a sense of the need of Him; and we cannot have a sense of the need of Him, without a sense of sin. By this means likewise the sinner honours the threatenings; he justifies that sentence, and condemns himself. Now, it is less surprising to see holy creatures condemning sin, and honouring the law; but to see such as were used to dishonour the law, honour it; to see them that were disobedient to the law, abhor themselves, and condemn themselves; to see the greatest rebels made proselytes to their prince, this is a particular honour done to the law, and the ruler: especially sinners do

honour to the law in the exercise of faith, by trusting that perfect obedience, that perfect satisfaction given to the law, placing all our happiness only in Christ, who is the wisdom and power of God.

We may infer, therefore, briefly from this doctrine, that every one who despises the law, despises Christ. Christ magnified the law; he that despises the law, shows a temper quite contrary to Christ, dishonours that which Christ honoured, and undervalues what He magnified. On the other hand, he that neglects faith in Christ, despises Christ; he neglects Him who did the greatest honour to the law, and seeks salvation otherwise, to wit, by his own works and obedience, trusting in them, and being proud of them.— Though some think this a magnifying the law, it is really a dishonouring of it; because to allow any honour in opposition to Christ, is a dishonour of the law. We may infer likewise, that God hath magnified the law so wonderfully, that he will have us always stand in awe of it. The practical use of this is, to magnify Christ's example and to endeavour to follow it. It was a direction given of old by philosophers, that when a man inclines to behave himself aright in any difficult occasion, he should consider with himself, what such and such eminently wise and virtuous men would have done in such and such circumstances; what, for instance, a Plato, or a Socrates, would have done. What an unspeakable advantage is it to us, how powerful and influential should it be upon us, to consider what would the Son of God have done in such and such circumstances! What did the Son of God, when under strong temptations from the devil? He gave no place to them. What did He in face of the greatest afflictions? He sang an hymn of praise to God. What did he do when reviled and persecuted by

cruel and ungrateful men? He prayed to God to forgive them. And so in the like instances.

We should at the same time take encouragement to ourselves, if we truly repent of our sins, if we truly see our need of Christ, to hope for mercy, because justice is so gloriously satisfied. Christ hath magnified the law; and if our hearts be truly united to Him by faith, justice is satisfied. Some may be apt to say, that their sins are so great, that though God be merciful, His justice must be declared in punishing sin. This is an appearance of great humiliation; but it may be called a kind of pride, for a man is very proud when he thinks that God's justice, even after all that Christ hath done, must have his punishment added to Christ's, in order to glorify the law.

We should be adoring the wonderful, immense wisdom of God in the work of redemption, the manifold wisdom of God, the many attributes manifested in it. It is the chief manifestation of His mercy, and also of His justice. —to Him be glory and praise for ever and ever. Amen.

SERMON V.

IN TWO PARTS.

THE NECESSITY OF DIVINE GRACE TO MAKE
THE WORD EFFECTUAL.

PREFATORY NOTE.

The sermon that follows originally consisted of two, which, as in the case of the previous sermon, had been thrown into one. It seemed advisable to restore the old division, as the practical inferences from the first discourse are otherwise made to appear in the middle of a sermon, and not at the close. The sermons were preached in the North West Church, Glasgow, January 6, 1723, on the interesting occasion of Mr. Maclaurin's admission as minister of that church. The sermon, especially the latter part of it, is exceedingly valuable.

ANALYSIS.

PART FIRST.

The text is opened up under three divisions—1. The subject of the preaching mentioned in the text—"the Lord Jesus." 2. The power accompanying it—"the hand of the Lord." And 3. The great success attending it—"numbers believed and turned unto the Lord," p. 179-182.

The general doctrine is, that the power of God is the cause, and His word the instrument of conversion.

- I. The evidence of this doctrine is given from Scriptures—1. Which assign the cause of regeneration and sanctification. 2. Which speak of a divine power accompanying the word. 3. Which speak of the enlightening grace of God. 4. Which teach us not to ascribe the efficacy of the word to men. 5. Which describe particularly the cause of faith. 6. Which ascribe other graces to the power of God. And 7. More particularly from the ascription of the grace of repentance to God, p. 183-192.
- II. Reasons why this divine power is needed are assigned. After several false reasons have been disposed of, unbelief, pride, and Satanic influence are adduced and explained, p. 192-196.
- III. The reasons are stated why nothing but the preaching of Christ is of avail for the conversion of the sinner. These reasons are drawn from several passages of Scripture—Rom i. 16; 1 Cor. i. 19, p. 196-200.

Uses of the doctrine are specified—1. The value of the divine word as the instrument of conversion. 2. The source of ministerial success—the power of divine grace.

PART SECOND.

In the introduction to this sermon reference is made to two kinds of doctrine which never can be attended with saving efficacy,—such as contradict the doctrine of Christ's redemption, and such as neglect and ignore it.

- IV. The effects of the power of God relating to His word are considered—1. Attention to it. 2. The understanding of it. 3. The removal of prejudices against it. 4. A lasting impression produced, p. 206-212.
- V. The properties of this operation of divine power are described—1. It is exceeding great and glorious. 2. It is in continual exercise. 3. It is free and undeserved.
- VI. The chief grounds of prejudice against the doctrine are considered—1. Unbelief. 2. The mysteriousness of the doctrine, which is met by two arguments—(1.) It is not the works of grace alone which are involved in mystery.—(2.) Though mysterious, they are not unintelligible. 3. If divine power renders the word effectual, we cannot be justly condemned if it is not effectual. *Answer*—(1.) What the gospel demands of us; and (2.) The nature of the weakness which incapacitates us from a reception of it. 4. According to the doctrine, violence is offered to our free will; but (1.) God's power makes us willing. (2.) It is not more unreasonable to ascribe gracious than good natural affections to God. (3.) Nothing more reasonable in themselves than the inclinations which God implants. 5. Why, if God's power is needed for faith and repentance, are we exhorted to these as duties? But (1.) The duties are right in themselves. (2.) The divine holiness is manifested by these exhortations. (3.) They are as necessary as they are just. (4.) They are useful in shewing, first our duty, and then our danger. 6. The doctrine encourages sloth. *Answer*—(1.) It is the contrary error that engenders sloth, they who ridicule the doctrine of the necessity of grace not being likely to seek after it by prayer, or when they pray, convicting themselves of mocking God. (2.) The doctrine really excites to the greatest diligence, the necessity of a thing being a reason, not for indifference, but for anxiety to attain it, p. 218-231.
- VII. The uses of the doctrine follow—1. The value of Christ's word as the instrument of God's power. 2. The caution needful, lest we attribute to the former what belongs to the latter. 3. Evidences and signs of this power of God by His word—(1.) Much assurance. (2.) Humbling influence. (3.) Glowing affections. (4.) Cleansing effect. 4. The duty of such as do not experience the power of God accompanying His word—(1.) It is a good sign if they are distressed on this account. (2.) They must not blame God, or Scripture, or ordinances. (3.) They should examine their character, and see if some particular sin is not precluding them from the advantages and the consolations of the word.

S E R M O N V.

THE NECESSITY OF DIVINE GRACE TO MAKE THE WORD EFFECTUAL.

“And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed and turned unto the Lord.”—ACTS xi. 20, 21.

PART FIRST.

THE Word of God assures us, that the end of the salvation of sinners is, that “they may be to the praise of the glory of His grace,” Eph. i. 6. All the causes and means of salvation work together for this good and glorious end. The Son of God, who is the chief gift of His grace, and the foundation of all grace, is He that quickens us; and we are said to be quickened with Him, “that in the ages to come God might shew the exceeding riches of His grace, in His kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus”—that is, the kindness of the Father in giving His Son for us, Eph. ii. 7. The Spirit of God is called the Spirit of grace; and it is given to make us know God’s grace, and to make us partakers of it. The law of God entered that sin might abound, that we might know the abounding of sin; and the end of this knowledge is, that grace might much more abound. The gospel is called the gospel of the grace of God; the end of it is, “that as sin hath reigned unto death, so grace might reign through righteousness unto eternal life.” The gospel offers sal-

vation through faith; and it is of faith, that it might be of grace. For further advancing the same end, it is that faith is “not of ourselves, it is the gift of God.” Faith comes by the word of God; and the word of God is designed to publish the unsearchable riches of God’s grace. The way and manner in which it is published is also designed for advancing that glorious end. That treasure is committed to earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power—that is, of the power of God’s grace—may appear. Nor can any run a greater risk than an earthen vessel, that shall endeavour to frustrate that grace of God, or to make it of no effect. If an apostle, or an angel, should attempt such a thing, there is a repeated curse pronounced against him. And no wonder: for certain it is, if any frustrate the grace of God, he loves not the Lord Christ in sincerity; and whoever loves not the Lord Christ, there is a strange curse, in a strange language, pronounced against him—*Anathema, maranatha*,—accursed till the Lord come, till He come again to do justice on them for despised mercy and refused grace, and to put it out of their power to despise it any more. All God’s works, and all His designs, are glorious and honourable, done in truth and uprightness. The design of advancing the glory of His grace must be, in an eminent manner, a glorious design, when He who is perfect in knowledge, and whose understanding is infinite, and a most just God, bestows so much pains upon it. When God is so jealous of the glory of His grace, it becomes us to be so likewise. We are under the strongest obligations in this matter to be followers of God as dear children. Particularly in dispensing or attending on the ordinances of the gospel, in order to get benefit by them, it is necessary that we design the same end in making that use of them that God designed

in appointing them, "that the name of the Lord Christ may be glorified in us, and we in Him, according to the grace of God, and the Lord Jesus Christ," 2 Thess. i. 12. On this account it is very needful for us to have lively impressions of these two great principles: First, that the knowledge of Christ Jesus, the doctrine of God's grace, is the means of turning our souls to God, and of cleansing us from our filthiness and our idols; and then, Secondly, that though that doctrine be an excellent means of turning us to God, that it is but a means, that it is but an instrument, that the efficacy of it depends upon the manifestation of that power of God, that exceeding greatness of His power that raiseth souls from the dead. It is necessary for us to have a due esteem indeed of the planting and watering by the word; but at the same time, that though Paul should plant, and Apollos water, it is God only that can give the increase; and that, on the other hand, though earthen vessels, incomparably inferior to those great master-builders, plant and water, yet if it be the same word that is preached, the same power can make it as effectual as though the greatest instruments were employed in it. This is the way to have a right esteem both of God's power and of His word, to consider His power as the cause of turning us to God, and His word as the instrument. Both these truths are joined together in the words we have read, and that in a manner proper to be considered at this occasion. At all times, indeed, we ought to remember the power of God, the power of His grace. We ought to consider His power as oft as we consider His word; and we ought to meditate upon that day and night. It is a part of blessedness to be so employed. But in a special manner, such an occasion as this, when a congregation receives a pastor for dispensing the ordinances of the

gospel constantly among them, is suitable for considering, not only the end of these ordinances, but the power of Christ, the cause whence all their efficacy flows. We are told, that the "gospel brings forth fruit," when men know "the grace of God in truth;" which shews that the acknowledging in a humble and dutiful manner the power of God's grace, is the way to make us bring forth fruit. The consideration of this great truth is proper for directing us in the use of gospel ordinances, and in our prayers for a blessing, for encouraging our hopes that God will give testimony to the word of His grace, and for exciting us to wait upon Him, as the eyes of a servant wait on the hand of his master, as the eyes of a maid wait on the hand of her mistress. We are told that it is God's word that quickens us; but we are quickened by the faith of the operation of God, that raised Christ from the dead, believing and acknowledging that that operation is one of the principal means for working the experience of it.

In the verses preceding the text, we have a remarkable instance how He who is wonderful in counsel brings good out of evil. The unbelieving Jews had raised a persecution against the sect that was everywhere spoken against. They designed thereby to bury that glorious light. God made their cruelty a means or spreading it farther: as Joseph said to his brethren, "They indeed thought evil; but God meant it for good, to save much people alive." Those burning and shining lights, wherever they went, spread that glorious light themselves had received. They preached Christ to the Grecians. The Lord himself put His hand to the work, caused His glorious voice to be heard, and the lighting down of His arm to be seen. None can stay His hand. The success was answerable to the power that accom-

panied the word; so remarkable, that it is left on record to future ages, "A great number believed, and turned to the Lord."

In the words we may distinguish these two or three things: 1. The subject-matter of those men's preaching, "the Lord Jesus." 2. The power that accompanied it, "the hand of the Lord." 3. The great success they had, "numbers believed, and turned to the Lord."

1. We have in the words the subject-matter of those men's preaching: "They preached the Lord Jesus;" that is, as it is expressed in the former chapter, preached peace by Jesus; and that He is Lord of all. We are told the reason of the name *Jesus* is, that He was to save His people from their sins. We are taught frequently to consider the reason of the name; the name of a deliverer ought to be a sweet and a desirable name to them that are in distress and danger. Jesus is a deliverer; the deliverance He works is a deliverance from sin. He is called our Lord, because He is our King—a King that gives good laws—not only good laws, but good hearts to obey them, good inclinations to keep them. Preaching the Lord Jesus, is to preach the Son of God as our Lord, and as our Saviour; a Saviour that delivers from the punishment of sin, and from the power of it; that saves us from the curse of the law, and saves us from disobedience to it. His being our Lord, His making us His subjects, is a part of the salvation He works for us, saving us from other lords that had dominion over us, and making us free by His truth, bringing us to the glorious liberty of the children of God. Preaching the Christian religion is called preaching Jesus in many other parts of the New Testament, because that Christ is not only the author of it, but the subject-matter of it. Paul was determined, no doubt, to know all the word of

God, to know all the Christian religion; and yet He was determined to know nothing else, save Christ and Him crucified; which shews that the doctrine of Christ and Him crucified does, in effect, contain all that knowledge that is necessary for salvation.

2. We have an account of the power that accompanied their preaching the Lord Jesus: "The hand of the Lord was with them." "The hand of the Lord," in Scripture signifies the power, the strength of God; and sometimes His favour, His powerful favour. It is His sanctifying converting power that is here meant; as is evident from ver. 23, where it is said of Barnabas, "When he came, and had seen the grace of God, he exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave to the Lord." That grace of God is invisible; its seat is in the inner man, the hidden man of the heart: but the fruits of the Spirit, as well as the fruits of the flesh, are manifest. Barnabas was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and could discern the fruits of the Spirit in other good men. We are not to think, therefore, that the power of God here mentioned, is only that power that was manifested in working outward miracles on men's bodies. It was power manifested in miracles of grace upon their souls. The expression in the text, is not the expression made use of in Scripture, describing outward miracles, and the effects ascribed to the hand of the Lord are effects which outward miracles alone cannot produce. It was before a company, all of whom had seen outward miracles, though few of them believed, that Christ said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him," John vi. 44. In other scriptures, where we have the like expressions, there is no mention of outward miracles, but of the internal exercise of God's power on the hearts and souls of sinners: "Also in

Judah the hand of the Lord was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord." 2 Chron. xxx. 12. Here we see the hand of the Lord was the cause that produced that "one heart;" and the instrument by which it was produced was the "word of the Lord." We have the like expressions in several parts of the books of Ezra and Nehemiah. These men having been eminently assisted by God to build his church and the temple in Jerusalem, the expression by which they signify that divine power that accompanied them, is, "that the hand of the Lord was upon them that seek Him for good." Thus, in Ezra vii. 9, we have an account of the effects of the good hand of God being upon them: "Upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem according to the good hand of his God upon him." The effect of it was, his heart was prepared to seek the law of the Lord. The same expression occurs frequently in the book of Nehemiah, showing it was the good hand of God upon them, that made these men ready scribes in the law of Moses, and that made them capable to teach statutes and judgments, and that inclined and enabled them to build. We are to understand the words in the text, no doubt, as signifying, that the hand of God was upon the speakers, but so as not to exclude the hearers. The hand of the Lord was with the speakers, as with Jeremiah, i. 9; where we are told, that "the Lord put forth His hand, and touched his mouth, and He said unto him. Behold I have put my words in thy mouth." And as to the hearers, the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

3. We have an account of the success that followed: "A great number believed, and turned to the Lord;" that is, "God fulfilled in them all the good pleasure of His

goodness, and wrought the work of faith with power, that the name of the Lord Jesus Christ might be glorified in them," 2 Thess. i. 11, 12. It was given them to believe with that faith which is the gift of God; and it was a sincere faith. It could not be otherwise when the hand of the Lord wrought it. They believed with the whole heart, and turned to the Lord. Faith and repentance, as we are taught by Paul, Acts xx. 21, 27, are the whole counsel of God, the substance of the gospel; and they are also the effects of it, when, as at that time, the hand of the Lord accompanies it. The Lord turned them, and they were turned. It is said, that this effect was wrought on a great number. Not but that the same power is required to work it upon a few, or upon one; as in the sermon where Lydia was a hearer, though there is none mentioned but her, yet it is said, the Lord opened her heart. There is joy in heaven we are told, at the conversion of one sinner; much more at the conversion of a great number. And accordingly we see what joy this caused among the church of God on earth; which is but a part of that family, of which the principal part is in heaven. It is a melancholy truth, but it is useful to consider, that, in the largest accounts of the success of the gospel, though sometimes it may be said that many believed, yet we never read, that the whole auditory believed, and turned to the Lord; not where the apostles were preachers, not even where the Son of God Himself was the preacher. The result was, some believed the things that were spoken, and some believed not; some trembled at God's word, and others mocked. But wisdom is still justified of her children; and where the gospel is not the savour of life unto life, it is the savour of death unto death.

The doctrine that I design, through God's grace, to insist upon from these words, is this,—That we ought to

consider the power of God as the cause, and his word as the instrument, of conversion, or of men's believing, and turning to the Lord. We ought to have a high esteem of God's word, as it is the power of God to salvation; but still to consider that the excellency of the power is from God, that in order to its bringing forth fruit it must come, not only in word, but also in power. This is one of the most important truths contained in the Scriptures, and one of the truths that the carnal mind has the greatest enmity at. There is scarce any doctrine that there has been more, I shall not say opposition, but rage and fury exercised against in all ages, though it be a doctrine that shows the greatest good-will of God towards man.

I. Considering our necessity, our corrupt and weak natures, it is of the greatest usefulness for us to have the evidences of this doctrine richly dwelling in our minds. I shall mention a few.

1. The first evidence of it may be drawn from those scriptures that give us the plainest account of the causes of regeneration and sanctification; for in those scriptures we have these truths frequently joined together, to wit, that the power of God is the cause, and that His word is the means, or the instrument. Thus, James i. 18, we have a remarkably clear evidence to this purpose: "Of His own will begat He us by the word of truth, that we might be a kind of first-fruits of His creatures," 1 Peter i. 23. Here we see it is God that begets us again, but that the means by which this is done, is by the word of truth; that word that is called "the incorruptible seed;" "being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever." One of the most obvious doctrines in the Scripture is, that sinners are born again by the Spirit of God; which we have at large,

John iii. Here we have an account of the means by which it is done ; “born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God.” The original bears it, and many expound the following words to be understood of the word, as well as of God himself, which liveth and abideth for ever: “all flesh is grass,” but “the word of the Lord endureth for ever.” It is immortal seed; and where it is once implanted by God’s grace, it never dies. And we are told, what this word of the Lord is that endureth for ever: “And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.” And if God’s power be the cause, and His word the means, of regeneration, it is plain, that faith has the same cause that regeneration has. When sinners are born again, they are the children of God: “We are the children of God by faith,” Gal. iii. 26. They that “have received Christ,” they that “believe in His name,” are they who “are born, not of flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of man, but of God,” John i. 12. And the scriptures that give the plainest accounts of sanctification, express the same great principle we are speaking of, to wit, that God’s power is the cause, and His word the instrument: as in Christ’s prayer, “Sanctify them by thy truth: thy word is truth.” And we are told, Eph. v. 26, that “Christ gave Himself for His church, that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.” We are said to be cleansed by the word; which signifies, that the word is the means of cleansing. This is evident when we compare the 2d and 3d verses of John xv. In the 2d verse, it is said, “Every branch in me that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.” It is God that is the cause of purging the branches. What are the means made use of, we are told, ver. 3: “Now ye are clean through the word which

I have spoken unto you.” Which words are parallel to those already mentioned, “that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.” And therefore it is also the cause of true faith and turning to God; for our hearts are purified by faith. It is evident of itself, indeed, that faith cannot be wrought in our souls, without knowledge of the truth contained in the word; for how can we believe them without knowing them? But that is not all that is included in those scriptural assertions. It is the word of God, in reading or hearing it, that is the means in which we may expect that the Spirit will come into our souls, in order to turn us from idols to serve the living God, and to wait for His Son Jesus Christ, who delivered us from the wrath to come.

2. Another general evidence of the doctrine may be drawn from scriptures that speak of a divine power accompanying the word, beside that extraordinary manifestation of God’s power by miracles in the days of the apostles. Thus, the apostle says, “I am not ashamed of the gospel,” Rom. i. 15; 16. He means more than He expresseth; He means, that He had the greatest esteem for it, counted all things but loss and dung for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ contained in it. We ought to observe the reason He gives for that esteem: “For it is the power of God to salvation.” To whom? To all that believe; to the Jews and to the Greeks. Now it is plain, that it is not merely the power of God manifested in outward miracles that is there spoken of; for miracles were wrought upon, and in the presence both of them that believed not, and them that did believe. The power of God there spoken of, is a power felt only by them that believe; so that, whatever the enemies of the free grace of God may endeavour to suggest, it cannot be meant of

those extraordinary manifestations of power in healing men's bodies, and the like, but that inward teaching and drawing of the Father; of which the prophets foretold, that it would be bestowed in a large manner in Gospel times. This is a way of speaking that frequently occurs in the Scriptures; and it would be useful for all of us, when we read the volume of God's book, to observe it. Speaking of the power of God as the power of His grace towards them that believe, he prays for the Ephesians, that "they may know the exceeding greatness of God's power." He is not speaking of miracles; He is speaking to ordinary Christians, for whom he puts up his prayer, that God might give them the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Christ; and is speaking of the exceeding greatness of God's power toward them that believe. To the same purpose, "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but to them that are saved, it is the power of God." Miracles were wrought in the presence of them that perished, as well as of them that were saved.

3. Another evidence may be drawn from those scriptures that speak, not only of the power, but of the enlightening grace of God; as that remarkable prayer, Eph. iii., which Paul put up for the Ephesians, which we ought daily to put up for ourselves, that the Lord would strengthen them with might, in order to know the love of Christ that passeth knowledge; and that Christ might dwell in their hearts by faith. It is the same as if he had prayed, that the hand of the Lord might be upon them, that they might obtain precious faith. There is a great deal of force in the apostle's expressions. He gives, in a solemn manner, an account of his bowing his knee for them, that God would grant them, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might.

Some might have been ready to think, that seeing the apostle is seeking knowledge for them, he would have prayed, that the Lord would enlighten them to know the love of Christ. But it is not so. He expresses it, that God would *strengthen* them to know it; which puts us in mind of a divine power that is effectual for salvation. When he says, "strengthened by His spirit," and "strengthened in the inner man," this shows us that we ought not to think, that God is the author of spiritual knowledge only, as he is the author of the outward revelation. In that respect He is the author of every species of knowledge. It is He that has made us know more than the beasts that perish. It is He that by His providence gives means of natural knowledge, as well as spiritual. But that we may see plainly there is something more than this meant in the scriptures that make God the author of spiritual knowledge, let us consider, that those men for whom the apostle prays here were men that had the outward revelation already. Now, if God gave spiritual knowledge no other way than by His providence, affording outward means, men ought not to pray for light from God after once they get the gospel; for the prayer in that case would be for new revelations of truths not contained in the word of God, the scope of which is enthusiasm and delusion. The Spirit of God is offered, and we are to pray for it; not to give us a new Bible, not to reveal truths that are not contained in it, but for that end spoken of, Luke xxiv. 45, that He may open our eyes to understand the Scriptures, take the veil off our hearts, shine into our hearts, by the knowledge of the glory of God in Christ Jesus. A man may have the outward teaching of the word, and yet see no beauty in Christ wherefore he should desire him. He may understand, in a natural way, the meaning of those scriptures,

and yet not see the evil of sin, and the glory of the mystery of redemption.

There are different evidences under this head in Scripture, that may serve to convince our judgment, and strengthen our faith about it, through God's grace. (1.) Scripture assertions, that shew God to be the author of spiritual light and knowledge, that knowledge which hath faith included in it, and is necessary to turning to the Lord, over and above the outward means that He gives: "God, who commanded light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ," 2 Cor. iv. 4. (2.) Scripture prayers put up by men already favoured with the outward revelation. (3.) Promises in Scripture of spiritual light and direction made to people having certain particular qualifications, in order to recommend and encourage those qualifications. Thus it is said, "the Lord will teach the meek His way," Ps. xxv. 9; and, "acknowledge God in all thy ways, and He shall direct thy paths," Prov. iii. 6. Now, the mere outward teaching and direction of the word is granted to men, whether they be meek and humble or not, whether they acknowledge God or not; so that the teaching here promised must be different from that which is common to all men.

4. Another general evidence arises from Scriptures, where we are taught not to ascribe the efficacy of the word of God to men. They that "received Christ were born, not of flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of man, but of God." "He that watereth and he that planteth are nothing, but God that giveth the increase," 1 Cor. iii. 7. God's giving the increase is plainly something different from His giving the outward means of knowledge. Giving increase is making the good seed to bring forth fruit,

making it take root, and bring forth; for otherwise Paul and Apollos, and other teachers, could not have been said to be nothing; because it is certain men may give further speculative knowledge of the word of God, as well as of other things.

5. Another evidence may be drawn from those Scriptures that speak more particularly of the cause of faith. It is true, indeed, those Scriptures that speak of the cause of regeneration and sanctification, in effect show us the cause of faith likewise; but it is useful for us to have the word of Christ, and the subjects of it, richly dwelling in us, both for further strengthening of our faith, and furnishing us with matter of the most delightful meditation upon those gracious declarations concerning the almighty power of God, working all the good pleasure of His goodness in the hearts of sinners. And on this head it is useful to observe, there are two ways of speaking the Scripture has about the cause of faith; in some places ascribing it to a pure undeserved act of God's sovereign good pleasure, and in other places to a special exercise of His power. First, to *His sovereign good pleasure*, "fulfilling in you all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith," 2 Thess. i. 11. Sometimes, when we have account of the cause of faith, we are warned not to ascribe it to ourselves; "We are saved by faith, and that not of ourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are God's workmanship; created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath appointed that we should walk in them," Eph. ii. 8. So that both faith and good works are God's workmanship; both are necessary: but the one the fruit of the other. At other times, it is considered, not only as a gift of God, but an unspeakably precious gift. It is ascribed also to the

sovereign good pleasure of God, that some have a greater measure of it than others, "according as He hath dealt to every man the measure of faith," Rom. xii. 3. The apostle tells us, "it was given them to believe, and not only to believe, but to suffer for His name," Phil. i. 29. We see, therefore, how ordinary a thing it is to speak of it as a gift of God. It is a rule observed by the apostles, when they speak of the cause of faith, to speak of it, either as a gift of God's goodness, or *the effect of His almighty power*, and outstretched arm. When it is considered as an effect of His power, sometimes it is expressed by the Father's drawing us to the Son; and at the same time indeed there is light goes along with the power. "Every one that hath learned of the Father cometh to the Son," John vi. 45; and it is called "an exceeding great power towards them that believe," Eph. i. 19. The effects of God's power are not equal. It is an exceeding precious faith produced by this power; because, when the soul and heart of a guilty condemned rebel is enabled to receive the Son of God, and His righteousness, to all eternity, he can receive no gift equal to this; and he receives in effect an equivalent to all the eternal joys of heaven. Thus we see, that there are manifold and clear evidences to show, that God's power is the cause of faith; and this is a great encouragement to all that would fain have their faith increased, to consider how frequently the Lord puts us in mind of His power and His sufficiency to do it. We have many Scripture warrants to pray, that the Lord would help our unbelief, and increase our faith.

6. We may add those scriptures that ascribe to the powerful hand of God the several other graces that are either included in faith, or joined with it. Knowledge is one of the chief things included in it. We heard

already how frequently we are taught, that it is God that shines into the heart to give the light of that knowledge. In faith there is a willingness to receive the Son of God: "Whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." And it is God that works in us to will and to do, and makes us willing by His power. In faith there is an approaching to God; for it is an evil heart of unbelief that causes to depart from Him, and it is God that "causeth our souls to approach unto Him," Ps. lxxv. 4. In faith there is a hope in God's word. The Psalmist tells us, that it is God that causeth us to hope in His word: "Remember to thy servant the word upon which thou hast caused me to hope," Ps. cxix. 49. There is included in faith, or accompanies and flows from it, joy and peace; and it is God that fills the heart with joy and peace in believing. As God's power is represented as the cause of these things, so the word is still represented as the means; for faith, as it is the gift of God, so it comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

7. I conclude with some few evidences of God's being the cause of repentance, as well as faith; because both are spoken of in the text, not only believing but turning to God. One of the chief promises that God makes in His covenant, is that promise of taking away the heart of stone, and giving the heart of flesh. It is the Lord that does it; and it is His word that is the instrument of it, and gives the broken heart. There is a remarkable scripture, which shows, that the word is the instrument of giving a broken and humble heart to one that was before a proud, haughty, and stiff-necked rebel: "Is not my word like a fire, saith the Lord, and like a hammer, that breaketh the rock in pieces?" Jer. xxiii. 19. Still it is the hand of the Lord that does it, and the word is only the instrument for that end. In other scriptures, repentance is

considered as a principal end or effect of Christ's ascension. He is a prince exalted to give repentance as well as remission of sins. As many would be ready to think that Christ only gives remission of sin, and that repentance is the effect of our own power, both the one and the other are there represented as His gifts. And we read, that when the church got notice of the Gentiles turning unto God, they do not fall out only in commending them for what they had done, but in commending the grace of God: "When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life," Acts xi. 18. It is God that they glorify as the cause of it; not commending the Gentiles for wise and discreet persons, that had considered the evil of sin, and obeyed the word; but admiring the infinite power and goodness of God in giving repentance unto life to them. And when Paul tells Timothy, that he ought in meekness to instruct them that oppose themselves, he gives this as the reason, "*If perhaps God may give them repentance,*" 2 Tim. ii. 25; to show, that when men make use of the means they can for that end, they ought to look to God, and depend upon Him only for a blessing on these means.

II. I proceed to the second general head, To consider the reasons that the Scripture gives, why we have need of the hand of the Lord to make His word effectual. God's ways are unsearchable; but here He is pleased Himself to give the reasons of His way; and when revealed by Him, they ought to be considered seriously by us. Now, there are several scriptures that explain the necessity we have for this hand of the Lord. It is necessary for us to think, that this is truly a precious gift, and therefore not a needless one. It is needful for us to believe, that Christ did not die in vain, that the Son of

God is not given in vain. We ought to believe also, that the Spirit of God is not given in vain, that we may no-wise frustrate His precious grace.

In the first place, It is useful to consider some false reasons that we are ready to imagine to be the cause of this necessity. We ought not, first, to think that it follows from defect in the outward revelation of the word. We ought not to think, that the reason why we stand in need of the power of God, or of His enlightening grace, is the weakness of the outward evidences that He has given, proving the Scriptures to be His word, and Christ Jesus to be His Son. The Scripture itself affirms the contrary. A sufficient reason can be given for the hope that is in us, which we are told we should be always ready to give. Frequently the apostles were reasoning out of the Scriptures, that Jesus was the Christ. There is so much outward evidence as founds an obligation upon every man that hears it to believe in the Lord Christ. Disobedience to the Gospel will be one of the chief foundations of the sentence of condemnation against those that die in their sins, after having heard the gospel of the grace of God. It is not, therefore, any defect in the outward revelation that makes us stand in need of the hand of God. Nor ought we to think, in the second place, that it is only the shallowness of our capacity and understanding, or weakness of genius; for though we were innocent creatures, and perfectly holy, our understandings would be finite; we could not comprehend God; and there might probably be different capacities among men. The Scripture never ascribes to the weakness of capacity in men, or in one man more than another, that he should have need of the grace of God. There are mysteries indeed in the doctrine of Christ Jesus; but they are mysteries known to babes

and sucklings, while hid from the wise and prudent; and, as it is expressed, "The way of the Lord is a way in which the wayfaring man, though a fool, should not err." It is the weak and foolish things of the world, oftentimes, that have the greatest knowledge of it.

The true cause, therefore, of this necessity, is "an evil heart of unbelief," corrupt affections and inclinations, a wilful rebellion against light, "causing to depart from the living God;" of which we are therefore commanded to take heed. Hence the Scriptures speak so oft of them that hate the light, who will not submit to it; yea, who, as it were, hide and oppress the truth of God in unrighteousness. We ought to consider, when the apostle speaks of an evil heart of unbelief, he is speaking of the Israelites in the wilderness. Any reasonable person will grant, their unbelief was not from want of outward evidence. They had, as it were, an image of the day of judgment before them, the eternal God descending upon Mount Sinai, with so many declarations of His infinite majesty, that it may surprise us to think, that whatever might happen in others, whatever other sins they might be capable of, they could be capable of unbelief, after they had seen such sights of the glory of God as they were not able to bear for any long time. An evil heart, or, as it is expressed in other places, lusting after evil things, would make a man doubt the truth of God's sayings, though he heard God speak to his face. This indeed seems very strange; but the first unbelief that ever was in the world was of this kind. Adam doubted the truth of God's word, because he lusted after evil things. Whenever he lusted after the forbidden fruit, he began to doubt of the truth of God's word, though God immediately had told him of his danger. While the heart lusts after forbidden fruit, though God

would tell a man to his face that he shall surely die, that inward lust will make him wilfully refuse to obey God.

The Scripture also makes plain and particular mention of pride as one principal cause of unbelief, and a corruption that we ought to be much on our guard against. It is a remarkable expression, "All the proud, and all that do wickedly, shall be as stubble." The proud are comprehended under them that do wickedly; but pride is a particular kind of wickedness by itself, that the Scripture shows to be a special object of God's abhorrence. Seven things, says Solomon, are an abomination to God: the first is, a proud look, which flows from a proud heart. And when the apostle Paul speaks of the unbelief of the Jews, you see it was spiritual pride that was the great cause of it, that they, "going about to establish their own righteousness, did not submit themselves to the righteousness of God by faith." When he speaks of the enemies which the grace of God and his word have to combat with, they are called "high thoughts, and high imaginations," that exalt themselves against the knowledge of God, and obedience of Christ.

We might add another cause, expressly mentioned in Scripture, the influence of the old serpent that deceives the world; but deceives none against their will, for they are willingly led captive by him;—thus, "in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." We are still to consider this is no excuse for the unbelief and disobedience of men, and no reflection upon the infinite goodness of God. These evil spirits can force none to reject mercy and grace; those that are deceived are willingly deceived; and the Lord gives them such means to avoid their snares, as leave the servants of Satan

inexcusable. It would be too long here to consider all that the Scriptures speak about the influence of evil spirits. It is plain, that it is one great design of those wicked rebellious angels, to hinder us from receiving the light of the gospel. I shall only mention one great evidence that serves to confirm us in the belief of it, and that is, the treatment that the doctrine of Christ crucified has met with in all ages. It is not ordinary enmity and opposition that it has met with. The Scripture, to represent the spirit with which its enemies have endeavoured to crush it, makes use of names signifying the utmost rage, devilish fury, and indignation. When Isaiah, after that remarkable promise, "Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength, and to Him shall men come," speaks of unbelievers, He does not speak of them as merely refusing to come to Him, but as incensed against Him. In the second Psalm, it is asked, "Why rage the heathen, and the people imagine a vain thing?" It is certain, that when the enemies of the grace of God have had power to persecute the defenders of the doctrine of the gospel, that all the other cruelties that ever sinful men used against one another, were but tender mercies, compared to the cruelties used by Pagans and other enemies against the doctrine of Christ, and His grace; and where, by the goodness of providence, its enemies had it not in their power to oppose it by persecution and violence, that other persecution has still been kept up, "cruel mockings." The old dragon, as it were, endeavours to keep up a continual hissing at that blessed doctrine of God's grace, which has already given dangerous wounds to His kingdom, and will at last be the means of its universal downfall.

III. In the next place, I shall briefly mention some of those scriptures that give the reasons why the preaching

of Christ, and no other sort of knowledge or wisdom, is blessed as the means of turning us to God. Many other inventions have been used by the wisdom of men for refining our natures, and bringing us to a state of perfection; because all the world have been sensible of the corruption of human nature. Many remedies have been tried in all ages and places. There are many Naamans, that grudge and fret to be sent to this Jordan, when they think there are many other better rivers in Syria to wash away their leprosy.

One Scripture that gives a plain reason for it, is Rom. i. 16. After the apostle has told, that the gospel is the power of God to salvation, and that he was not ashamed of it, the reason he adds for it is in the 17th verse; "For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith." The righteousness of God that is here mentioned is the imputed righteousness of Christ; as is evident from the 3d chapter, ver. 21: "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ;" and then he speaks of the propitiation through his blood. Here then we are told the reason why God stretches out His almighty arm to make the preaching of the gospel effectual, because therein the righteousness of Christ is revealed and manifested. It is by the righteousness of Christ, by that living stone Christ crucified, to the carnal mind foolishness and a stumbling block, it is by that He manifests His infinite glory, manifold wisdom, and His unsearchable grace; and He will not honour any other doctrine to be the means of purifying condemned sinful rebels, but the doctrine of that blessed remedy, that sacrifice for their sins, that righteousness that covers them before the presence of His glory. The reason is

further enlarged upon by the apostle, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men." It is not the will of God, that sinful corrupt rebels, who only can be sanctified by His grace, should be sanctified by it, unless they acknowledge the cause which purchased that grace,—Christ Jesus, by His righteousness and sacrifice.

Another Scripture that gives us at large not only one but several reasons for it, is, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe?" 1 Cor. i. 9. Then, verse 21, "For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." From this and several other verses in this chapter, we may see, that God, who is just in all His ways, and whose understanding is infinite, has infinitely wise reasons for pouring contempt and confusion on the wisdom of men that despise the word of God.

The wisdom of men, of every one that seeks sanctification and reformation of heart, otherwise than by the word of God, is really folly. Paul tells us, that after men had departed from God, "did not glorify God, neither were thankful, and became vain in their imaginations, then their foolish hearts were darkened;" and yet notwithstanding of all, "they professed themselves to be wise, and so became fools." But as some might be ready to think, that though perhaps the thoughts of the bulk of mankind, indeed, since the fall, are but folly, that there have been several eminently wise men without the knowledge of God and His word; therefore the apostle speaks particularly of the wise men: "And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain:" that is to say, all those thoughts that are not

founded on the word of God, and drawn from it, all other thoughts pretending to bring us to a state of purity and holiness. And this the apostle cites out of the 94th Psalm, where it is said, "The Lord knoweth the thoughts of men, that they are but vanity;" for this is a principal part of the scriptural description of man's nature, that the imagination of his heart is evil from his youth.

After considering this, the reason of the doctrine is plain. We need not ask, why God will not honour vain imaginations to be the means of turning us to him. The Lord hates vain thoughts, and we ought to hate them likewise, but to love his law. There is an expression, Job xv. 31, "Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity; for vanity shall be his recompence." Since all other ways and inventions of men for bringing us to God, except by his word, and the doctrine of Christ, are foolishness and vanity, it is wisdom and justice in God to declare them to be so, and to discountenance them. There is this further to be considered, that as it is foolishness, so it is a proud and haughty foolishness, joined with a great deal of self-conceit. Professing to be wise they became fools. Pride is that which the Lord abhors. Not only is pride joined with it, but there is also joined with it opposition to God, opposition to His word and gospel. The carnal mind is enmity to God; and to the natural man, the things of the Spirit of God are foolishness. While, therefore, a man in his heart, and in his thoughts looks upon the things of the Spirit of God to be foolishness, while his heart does not see the wisdom and glory of God in His word, it is no wonder that the Lord should pour confusion on that wisdom that exalts itself, not only against, but, as it were, above God. These considerations should excite us, therefore, to take care, that all our thoughts concerning true happiness and holiness.

and the mortification of our passions and corruptions, be agreeable to the thoughts of God, and to His holy will; and that we have a due esteem of the doctrine of Christ Jesus, as the best, the only means, of bringing us to God, and of purifying our hearts and natures, both upon account of its own excellency and fitness for it, and also because it is the power of God, that which we may expect the power of God will be joined to. When a man endeavours to have the word of God dwelling richly in him, to have his thoughts concerning sin, and the remedy of sin, agreeable to it, then his conscience may tell him, provided he be sincere in the work, that he is choosing the best way to glorify and to honour God, by honouring his word. There is a woe against them that are wise in their own conceits, trust to their own understanding, and lean to their own imaginations and inventions. If a man would set himself down, in order to find out some way to bring him to God, and to His favour, and only trust to his own invention, without consulting the blessed word of God, he puts one of the greatest affronts he can upon God, considering that he has among his hands God's best advice to him, if I may so express it, and yet prefers the vain imaginations of his own heart.

The use that we ought to make of this branch of the doctrine, concerning the instrument of believing and of turning to God, is even to have a high esteem of that blessed instrument, the word of God; not to be ashamed of it, but to value it for that reason, because it is the power of God to salvation, and because the righteousness of God is revealed in it. And as to the other branch of the doctrine, concerning the great, the powerful cause, that makes the word of God effectual, the use we ought to make of it is, that our eyes wait upon His hand as

the eyes of a servant to the hand of his master, and as the eyes of a handmaid to the hand of her mistress. This is a certain truth, that the hand of the Lord is for good upon all that seek Him.

There is not time at present to consider the abuses made of this doctrine, and the prejudices that arise in the carnal mind against it. Through God's grace these shall be considered afterward ; but only, by the way, we ought to consider, that one of the most foolish uses that some are ready to make of it is, that because it is God's power that can make us repent and believe, therefore we ought to do nothing. The necessity of grace is the very thing that should make us earnest in seeking after it, and using all means for it. In other cases, the absolute necessity of a thing, instead of hindering us from seeking after it, is the very motive to make us earnest to the utmost. In other cases we think it madness for a man to say, that such a thing is absolutely necessary for me, therefore I will be negligent, and do nothing to attain it. He that believes it to be necessary, ought to have earnest desires after the one thing needful ; and if he earnestly desire it, it is his. It is not refused to any ; for God's refusing a thing, supposes it is sought after and desired.

There is another use especially suitable to that providence which has joined this congregation and me, however unworthy, together, in the near relation of pastor and people. On this occasion, in a special manner, both of us should be earnest in looking to the Lord, that His hand may be upon us all, both in hearing and preaching the doctrine of Jesus Christ, that by His grace we may be enabled to believe and turn to the Lord, and may make progress in faith. The greater sense that any of us have of our weakness, the more precious will the powerful grace of God appear to us, and the

more precious will all those appear that preach the gospel; for, where the gospel is preached, He stretches out His hand all the day long, as the Scripture tells us. Even the Apostle Paul, that was such an eminent master-builder, frequently beseeches those he writes to to pray for him, that he may be able to speak the mysteries of Christ as he ought to do, to handle it faithfully and not deceitfully. And much more ought we, weak and earthen vessels, to be earnest in seeking this favour. It is one of the duties that, in a special manner, are incumbent upon pastors and people to one another.

Several things make the consideration of this subject peculiarly suitable on this occasion. When one so insufficient comes in the room of a pastor* that was endued by God with such eminent gifts, both for the pulpit, press, and judicatories, and one of so little knowledge and experience is joined with such able fellow-labourers, and so mighty in the Scriptures, as are living in this place; these things, I say, ought to make us look to the powerful hand of God, that so oft chooseth weak and foolish things.

When congregations lose ever so good pastors, though they die, the word of God, and God himself, liveth for ever; and if we be not wanting to ourselves, His hand is not shortened, and His ear is not heavy. He is able still to save as well as before. This is a suitable comfort in all changes, though otherwise to the disadvantage, that God is unchangeable, and His word liveth and abideth for ever; and that if He pleaseth, and if we be earnest in seeking Him, He can even make mean instruments effectual for good ends, for advancing His glory, and the welfare of souls, that no flesh may glory in His sight, and that he that glorieth may glory in the Lord.

* See Memoir of the Author.

PART SECOND.

In discoursing from these words formerly, the doctrine observed from them was, that the powerful hand of God is the cause, and His word the means or instrument, of turning souls to himself. Several evidences of the doctrine have been adduced. We have also considered whence it is that we need God's power to accompany His word in order to make it effectual. We have observed that this does not flow from any defect or imperfection in the word itself, as if there were not sufficient evidence to oblige us to believe it, unless the power of God work in us a persuasion of it. There is such a reason to be given for the hope that is in a Christian as begets, oftentimes, an assent to the truth of the word, in many who never obey it from the heart. Our need of God's power and grace to turn us to himself, flows from an evil heart of unbelief lusting after evil things. This is named as the cause why the Jews, who saw God descending visibly on Mount Sinai, did not believe. The word was not mixed with faith in many of them that heard it. Lastly, we mentioned some reasons why the doctrine of Christ Jesus is the instrument by which God's power turns the souls of sinners to himself. Therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith. It is both for the glory of God, and for our good, that we knew this righteousness. Paul asked at the Galatians, if they had not received the Spirit by the hearing of faith? The Spirit is the purchase of Christ's blood; that doctrine, therefore, that acknowledgeth His blood, is the means of obtaining His Spirit and grace. Besides, God has infinitely wise reasons for pouring down contempt and confusion upon the wisdom of sinful rebellious creatures, that despise

His wisdom and goodness. The wisdom of men is vanity: now the Lord heareth not vanity, neither doth the Almighty regard it. Therefore, they that take any other way to salvation, and observe lying vanities, by so doing forsake their own mercy. The wisdom of this world, that is to say, every other invention that the wisdom of men may pretend to light upon for bringing us to God's image and favour, is not only really foolishness in God's sight, but foolishness mixed with the most abominable venom of pride; and it is a part of God's glory to spread abroad the rage of His wrath, to humble every one that is proud, to bring down the loftiness of man's looks, and the haughtiness of his heart. The preaching of the doctrine of Christ is designed to exclude all glorying and triumphing, save only in the Lord. It is the highest honour that we can possibly conceive, that we should be clothed with the righteousness of the Son, and image of the invisible God, and be so nearly united to Him who is God manifested in the flesh. The doctrine of the cross, though it stains the pride of creature-glory, yet it puts the greatest honour and dignity on man that can possibly be imagined; and therefore the gospel is called "a hidden wisdom in a mystery, which God ordained for our glory." There is an opposition between the wisdom of the unregenerate, and the wisdom of God and of Christ crucified, and the infinite holiness and righteousness of God, that is manifested in it; no wonder, therefore, the Lord will not regard such vanity, a vanity joined with enmity against His law, against the law of faith.

There are two sorts of doctrines that we may easily perceive can never be a means to bring our souls to God. First, False doctrines, that contradict the doctrine of Christ's redemption, His righteousness, and His strength;

Secondly, Those doctrines which, though they do not directly contradict it, yet neglect it; which are what Paul calls "another gospel." False doctrines cannot be means of sanctifying our souls, and turning us to God. God can do all things, but yet we are allowed to say that He cannot lie. And will He make use of lying vanities in bringing souls to Himself, and countenance lies to make them instruments of purifying the hearts of His creatures? There are several doctrines which, in their natural tendency, instead of bringing us to God, tend to carry us farther from Him. Whatever doctrine does not represent God as infinitely holy, lovely, and glorious, and makes sin appear a very small and indifferent thing, can never be a means of giving us broken hearts for sin. Doctrines that deny the grace of God, can never make us to be to the praise of the glory of His grace. God works in us to will and to do by His power; but the service that God enables us to do, is a reasonable service: God begets no affection in our hearts, but what is joined with light shining into the mind. God does not make people love Him without cause, or hate sin without cause. There is always a *because* mentioned in Scripture for those holy affections that His grace excites in the soul. "The love of Christ constrains us," saith the apostle; but it is "because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead," lost, undone, without Him. Unless we judge thus, the love of Christ can never constrain us, or have any considerable influence upon us. No doctrine whatsoever can be a means of making us love God and love Christ Jesus, unless it show us those motives that ought to excite those affections in us. Besides, as was hinted formerly, the glory of God is concerned very deeply in the honour of His grace. Every man thinks his honour deeply concerned in having respect put upon

his words and sayings: the Lord magnifies His word above all His other names; and had we due impressions of this, it would make the Scripture unspeakably precious to us. We can never be employed in any exercise in which we may more probably expect that God will bless us, than when our thoughts are employed about His word in our prayers, praises, meditation, and conversation; and when we still have His word before our eyes, as our rule in all things. Every man thinks the respect or affront that is put upon his word, is put upon himself; and if we honour God's word with sincerity of heart, it is the way to a well-grounded hope through grace, that He will honour us with His grace. Them that honour Him, He will honour. We see, therefore, that there are many reasons why it is God's own word that God makes use of in turning souls to himself.

IV. I proceed, in the next place, to consider some effects of the power of God on a sinner's soul relating to His word. In order to the word of God proving effectual, it is plainly needful that we give attention to it, that we understand it, that it make a lasting impression on our hearts, and that we get rid of the strong prejudices of the carnal mind against it. All these things are necessary for getting benefit by God's word, and they are all ascribed to His power. It is useful for us to consider the scriptures that ascribe these things to God's power, that so we may pray in faith for His grace for these ends.

1. Attention to God's word is reckoned in Scripture the effect of His power. The Lord is said to have opened the heart of Lydia to attend to the words that were spoken by Paul. Without attention to God's word, when we read it or hear it in private or public, it is plain it can be but as water spilt on the ground. Hence Paul,

Heb. ii. 1, bids us give earnest heed to it: and, for that end, that it may not slip out of our minds. When we compare the following verses, it appears, that if we give not earnest heed, we neglect that great salvation. When God offers to make with us an everlasting covenant, He bids us hearken diligently, and incline our ear. We ought to consider what attention the words of eternal wisdom and mercy deserve. The wisdom of men, even many of the words of the wisest of men, often deserve little to be regarded; but when God speaks, the world should listen. It is thus Isaiah begins His prophecy. "Hear, O heavens, give ear, O earth;" and good reason for it, "for the Lord hath spoken." And Deut. xxxii. 1, 3, "Give ear, O heavens, hear, O earth, the words of my mouth, because I will publish the name of the Lord." But so it is, that no words are less attended to oft-times. All of us our conscience may accuse of this, that sometimes we have read God's word with less attention than any book. We may have read the historical part with some attention, and can give some account of it; but the doctrinal part is read in a more overly way and manner, with less presence of mind, with less care to retain it, than any other book, by a good many. The account given of the woful aversion of the carnal mind to God's word in Job, is expressed in these words: "The language of their heart is, Depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy way." The deaf adder that stops her ears, that she may not hearken to the voice of the charmer, is made use of as a figure to represent the aversion that the carnal mind has to hearing the words of eternal wisdom. We have that aversion in remarkable expressions described, Zech. vii. 11, 12, "But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not

hear, Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words that the Lord of hosts hath sent in His Spirit by the former prophets." Here it is said, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear. But then, when He that stands knocking at the door of the heart, takes the keys of David, and applies them to the door, He can open it so as none can shut it. Then doth the Lord fulfil, in a spiritual sense, what was promised to Cyrus, who was a type of Christ, to open the two-leaved gates, break open the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron. The word itself, in the Lord's hand, is an instrument of breaking that adamant stone, and that rock, in pieces. The Lord turns away the eye and ear of sinners from hearing or seeing vanity; causeth His glorious voice to be heard; cures their spirit of slumber, and awakens them out of their sleep, that He may give them light and life. These and other scriptures are useful to encourage them who are troubled for the difficulties that they feel, to attend to God's word in reading or hearing. It is encouraging to think, that the Lord hath done this with others before, and offers to do this for us, to open our hearts to attend to His word, that we may incline our ear, and hearken diligently that He may make an everlasting covenant with us. One of the chief evidences of the corruption of our nature, is the difficulty that all men may find to get their minds stayed upon things spiritual. The best of God's people have found it a great burden to reflect upon it, that after their earnest endeavours to fix their meditations that way, ere ever they are aware, their thoughts are like the fool's eyes, that are wandering to and fro to the ends of the earth. Their vain thoughts are, as it were, like the birds that were eating up Abraham's sacrifice, that he was so troubled with, and had so

much to do to drive them away. They eat up the sacrifices of prayer and praise, and spiritual love, and other spiritual exercises; they make oftentimes our thoughts on spiritual subjects to be like the ravings of a man in a fever, without coherence or connection. It is not easy to distinguish such interruptions from the woful bias of the corrupt heart; of which it is said, its imaginations are evil from our youth. Happy were it, if we could all spend a considerable part of our time in reading, in meditation on God's word, with due attention and fixedness of mind, that no vain thoughts should interrupt us at all. It would be a heaven upon earth, if a man could lose sight for a while of this earth, and of all the vanities of it, and have it to say, that his heart was fixed and stayed on God. It would be a beginning of blessedness in an eminent manner: "Thou shalt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee," Is. xxvi. 3; and perfect peace is a heaven. Exercising faith on the promises of God, and those declarations of His word already mentioned, is certainly one great means to be used by us for that end. But then,

2. We may conceive a difference between attending to God's word and understanding it. And this last is likewise ascribed to His power, Luke xxiv. 45: "He opened the understanding of his disciples to understand the Scriptures." We have scarce any other account of the way that Christ spent His time, after His resurrection, with His disciples, but this, that He expounded the Scriptures to them, the books of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms; and the way that He expounded it was, by teaching the things concerning himself: so that to understand the Scripture, is to understand what Moses, the psalms, and the prophets, say concerning Him. After His ascension, and

exaltation to glory, one of the chief things He does for all His other disciples, is the sending His Spirit to guide them into all truth, and His word is truth. In the fore-cited scripture, "He opened their understandings to understand the Scriptures." Perhaps it may occur to some of us, that this was an extraordinary blessing, peculiar to the apostles; but we are told, in the first chapter of John, that Christ is that light that enlighteneth every one that cometh into the world: so that it was not a gift peculiar to them. You heard last Lord's day several evidences, showing that there is a teaching by God's grace, the teaching of His Spirit, necessary to all believers: "If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his." The eyes of the understanding must be enlightened, to know the hope of His calling, and the riches of His inheritance in the saints. It is He that unseals the scriptures to them who formerly saw nothing of the beauty and glory of it. One of the most glorious promises concerning Christ in the Old Testament, is that in gospel times the deaf would hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind would see out of obscurity and darkness; whereas to other wicked transgressors this was the principal punishment of their other sins, that that book, the book of God, would be a sealed book to them. David, who understood so much of God's word, prays frequently, that the Lord would teach him his statutes, though he had as little need of new knowledge, and new light, as perhaps any at that time in the world. If we would daily pray for knowledge, light and direction from God, that he would daily open our eyes to see wondrous things out of his law, it would make God's word the rejoicing of our heart all the days of our life. It is said of the Athenians, that they spent their time in nothing else, but to tell or hear some new thing. If our

hearts were daily rightly employed about God's word, and taught by His grace, it would be the way to know some new thing daily; for God's commandment, as David says, is exceeding broad; that is to say, though he had found an end of all perfection, yet he could not find an end of that: and if it was so in his day, on several accounts it is broader now than then; for a more clear and abundant revelation has been vouchsafed.

3. It is the power of God that takes away prejudices against His word: "Casting down strong holds, and high thoughts, that exalt themselves against the knowledge of God," 2 Cor. x. 5. The thoughts of the carnal mind that make Christ crucified to appear foolishness, God slays these enemies by the word of his mouth, the word of God. the sword of the Spirit, the sword that proceedeth out of the mouth of Jesus Christ, and causeth him to triumph. making manifest the savour of his knowledge.

4. Another effect of God's power relating to the word is this, his causing it to take lasting impression, expressed frequently by his "writing it upon the heart." Thus, Jer. xxxi. 31, cited Heb vii., it is thus that the glorious declaration about the covenant is expressed: In the latter days He would put His law in the inner part of His people, and write it on their hearts; then would they be His people, and He their God. And the apostle Paul seems to allude to that expression: "Forasmuch as we are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with pen and ink, but the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart," 2 Cor. iii. 3. The heart is said to be the epistle of Christ, written with the Spirit of the living God. The expression is of great force and significance, and very comprehensive. The power of Christ upon the soul of a sinner, as it were, copies the Bible upon him, forms Christ

Jesus, and makes His word dwell richly in him. How glorious a handwriting must it be! These must be beautiful and glorious characters: they make the believer all glorious within; they make the heart clean and pure; for God's words are pure, purer than silver tried in the furnace of earth; as it is expressed, "purified seven times." We are clean by the words that he hath spoken. It is on the fleshly tables of the heart this is done. When a heart is a table of stone, the word makes no impression upon it. It is God himself takes away the heart of stone; and upon the heart of flesh writes these characters, never to be blotted out any more. This is the blessing we ought to seek earnestly from God, when we read and hear His word, that He himself may write it on our hearts, that our hearts may be thus the epistle of Christ, written with the Spirit of the living God. What a blessing would it be, if we had the Spirit of God for this end, to make us know the gifts given us of God; to write that hand-writing on our hearts, affections, and the inclinations of our souls; to make us not only know, but to love his word, and delight in it; to lay it up in our hearts, that so, when it dwells richly in us, it might bring forth fruit; that we may know the grace of God in truth, that so He might be glorified, and His word glorified and magnified in our souls; and that we may not be forgetful hearers, but doers of his word, that he may bless us in our deed!

V. I proceed, in the next place, to consider some of the principal properties of that operation of God's power that makes His word effectual to turn sinners to Himself. Before we consider the properties of it, it is needful to acknowledge, and consider, that this is in a special manner the work of the third person of the Godhead, the Holy Ghost. When the gospel is said to come in power

it is also said, "to come in the Holy Ghost;" and when it is written in the heart, it is written by the Spirit of God. The word of God is called "the sword of the Spirit," or the instrument he makes use of. We should not think it enough for us, in a general acknowledgment, to seek the grace of God the Father, as if it were an indifferent thing whether we remember the Holy Spirit or not: for why are we baptised, not only in the name of the Father, but also of the Son and Spirit; unless that hereby we may be bound and engaged to acknowledge, not only what the Father does for our redemption and the Son does, but also what the Holy Spirit does? We read of some in the Acts of the Apostles, who, professing Christianity, had not known there was a Holy Spirit. It was thought absolutely necessary to them to know this. It is gross ingratitude not to know it; because it is the Spirit that quickens us. It is a necessary part of religion; because He is a divine person. The first mention that we have of the Spirit of God in Scripture, is in the beginning of Genesis, in the history of the creation of the world. When the world was formed in a rude form, the first thing we read of bringing it to a form, is, the Spirit of God moving upon the face of the waters. His working upon the souls of sinners, that are by nature darkness, has a resemblance to that old work, bringing light out of darkness, and order out of confusion. The Lord says, "Let there be light," and there is light.

But then we are still directed in Scripture to consider this power as the power of Christ Jesus, as well as of the Spirit, and to consider the Spirit as the Spirit of Christ, when we consider Him as a quickening Spirit to us. We are sanctified by the Spirit; but Christ is said to be the author and finisher of our faith, and to be exalted to give repentance and remission of sin. All the scrip-

tures about Christ's prophetic office teach us, that we ought to view Him as the fountain of light and life. Isaiah, chap. lxi. 1. tells, that the Spirit of the Lord was upon him, to preach good tidings to the meek, the opening of the prison to them that were bound. The Scripture explains how these two different divine persons concur to this blessed effect of turning us to God, and working in us true faith. The Son brings us out of prison, and so does the Spirit. It is Christ the Son that pays the prisoner's debt; it is the Spirit that opens the door of the prison, and knocks off the fetters. Two persons may concur to a prisoner's relief two different ways. Paying the ransom or prisoner's debt, is the principal thing, that which in law gives right to the messenger to open the prison door. It is Christ that "opens the door of the prison to them that are bound;" but it is by the Spirit of the Lord He does it. And the preaching of the good tidings of the gospel is likewise there expressed as a mean for that end. When the debt is paid, the prisoner is free in law; but his liberty is effectually accomplished, when the Son sends his Spirit. Then the prisoner is free indeed, when the Son thus makes him free. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. It is His truth makes men free. But still we are to consider, that all is to the glory of God the Father, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. Thus we are to acknowledge the operation of the Spirit, and the purchase of Christ's blood. He that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh to the Son. The Son teaches, and the Father teaches, and draws to the Son by the Spirit. And now,

1. One principal property of this operation of God's power, is, that it is an exceeding great and glorious operation. It is called, "the exceeding greatness of His power to them that believe." Paul prays, that God would

“strengthen them according to His glorious power.” God’s power is the same in all the manifestations of it; but some effects and operations of it are more glorious than others. And we are ready to judge wrong in that matter. We are ready only, or chiefly, to consider the glory of God’s power in the fabric of the visible world, the motion of the heavenly bodies, the sun, moon, and stars. But the spirits that God has made are more noble creatures than they; and the effects of God’s power relating to them are in many respects more glorious. God’s forming the spirit of man within him, is in several places joined with other glorious accounts of God’s powerful manifestation of himself: “The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.” The work of God’s power on the soul of a sinner, in turning it to himself, is in many respects a more glorious operation of God’s power than those we most admire in the visible creation. There is a great difference in the operations of God’s power. It is the same power that makes the least pile of grass, that made heaven and earth; yet these operations are very unequal; as Paul expresses it, “there is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars,” 1 Cor. xv. 41. The spirit of man, and the other spirits that God has made, are unspeakably more glorious creatures than any of the lifeless, senseless creatures. How glorious soever the sun in the heavens be, yet that creature is incapable to know God. It is a mean to make the world know Him, and glorify Him; but that glorious creature, being devoid of reason, is not capable of enjoying God. This difference gives an unspeakable transcendency to the spirit of man above all creatures in this lower world; and it is an exceeding glorious operation of God’s power

that turns that spirit to himself. We ought to be deeply humbled on account of our sin, and loathe ourselves in dust and ashes; and so much the more, because thereby we have abused and corrupted our souls, such noble creatures. But abstracting from sin, the proudest man in the world has not high enough thoughts of the dignity of the nature of the soul of man. Abstracting from what corruption has brought upon it, the soul of man is a creature capable, not only of knowing itself and other creatures, but of knowing that infinite ocean of blessedness and glory, the fountain of all good, and of enjoying Him for ever. Nothing can fill a rational creature but communications from that infinite fulness which is in God. If we consider the subject of this operation, it is a glorious work of His power turning a soul to Himself. Let us consider also the effect itself. There are many different effects of God's power on the soul of man: but this is the principal one, drawing his own image and likeness on us. There is an admirable glory and beauty in the visible creation; but all that glorious beauty is nothing to the beauty of holiness, which makes the renewed soul glorious within, though, alas! but in an imperfect manner in this present life. All the beauty of the lifeless visible creation is but deformity, in comparison of the beauty of the image and likeness of an infinitely holy God, drawn upon the soul. Let us consider of what consequence it is; eternal happiness depends upon it; whereas many things in the visible creation are not of much consequence; they are all to wax old as a garment; and as a vesture shall they be rolled up at last. The change that God's power makes upon the soul is compared to a new creation, a new birth. It is expressed by quickening. It is a resurrection of the soul that was dead in trespasses and sins. It is compared to that

operation of God's power that raised Christ Himself from the dead; that is, as it were, a manifestation of power beyond raising the bodies of other persons from the dead, "According to the mighty working of his power, which He wrought in Christ when he raised Him from the dead."

2. Another property of this power is, that it is exercised continually upon the souls of God's people: Isaiah xxvii. 3, speaking of God's garden, or his vineyard, "A vineyard of red wine, I the Lord will keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day." He is the author and finisher of our faith. As that same power that created the world out of nothing, still supports all things, particularly supports ourselves, and our natural life; so the same operation of grace that begins spiritual life, still supports and carries on the good work till the day of Christ, that perfects it. This is matter of great consolation, that God's people at all times have access through Jesus Christ, if they be not wanting to themselves, to obtain grace in time of need.

3. It is also necessary for us to acknowledge, that it is free and undeserved. Though a man should acknowledge that it is the power of God that sanctifies him: yet if he think God obliged to exercise it, he does not glorify His free grace. Hence we see, that to the good pleasure of God is ascribed our regeneration and turning to him. "Of his own will begat he us by the word." The Lord fulfil in you "all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith with power." That power is His good pleasure. That is not an acknowledging of God's grace to acknowledge His power as the cause of sanctification, unless we acknowledge that powerful operation an act of sovereign goodness. It is an arguing against experience, against God, and against reason, to pretend that God is under an obligation to sanctify every wicked, corrupt,

polluted creature. God's law is perfectly just and righteous; all His commandments are full of righteousness; He has laid all His creatures under the strongest obligations to obey Him; and what does He require but what is just in the highest degree? It is we that are obliged to have just and holy inclination. There is no obligation on God to sanctify and cleanse rebellious and wicked creatures. If He were obliged to sanctify us, He would be obliged not to punish us; but He is not obliged to forbear punishment, and therefore may justly leave us under the power of sin and corruption. Therefore, in order to acknowledge and glorify God's grace, we ought always to acknowledge, that whatever good things He works in the souls of sinners, it is not only the fruit of His power, but of His good pleasure, sovereign, free, undeserved mercy.

These properties of God's power ought to excite in us high and exalted thoughts of Him, and to make us delight in meditating on and acknowledging it. For this end it is necessary to get our minds freed by God's grace of the many prejudices that are ready to rise against it. It is a principal part of that knowledge of God, against which Paul tells there are many high thoughts and imaginations that exalt themselves. There are weapons in God's word, mighty through God for pulling down those high thoughts, and which ought to be made use of by us for that end.

VI. I shall therefore consider some of the chief grounds of prejudice against this comfortable and glorious doctrine, the efficacy of God's grace.

1. It is useful for us to consider, that the great ground of prejudice against it is unbelief, or forgetfulness of God's almighty strength and power, of that unlimited power that He has over all His creatures, and not ac-

knowledging an absolute dependence upon Him, or mean and weak thoughts of that power that belongs to God. These words are never to be forgotten that our Saviour has to the Sadducees concerning the causes of their error in his time—"Ye err," says he, "not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God," Matt. xxii. 29. These are the two sources of all error, not knowing the Scriptures and God's power, particularly of the error about the truth we are now speaking of. Christ is there speaking about the resurrection from the dead, and the change to be wrought upon the nature of men at that time. What makes it the more applicable to this present subject is, that the turning of souls to God is indeed a resurrection. It is a bringing a soul out of its grave, when it is turned to God. The soul itself is a grave before that change be wrought, a sepulchre full of rottenness inwardly, however painted outwardly, as our Saviour expresses it about the hypocrite. Profane men are but sepulchres without that paint. It may seem to some, that there is not great need to insist upon so plain a truth, as the almighty power of God. Yet David tells, at the end of the 62d Psalm, "God has spoken once, yea, twice I heard it, that power belongs to God." The unlimited power of God, over all His creatures, the greatness of His power, and our dependence upon Him, is a thing that we have need to have twice, that is frequently, repeated to us, and to have our minds much dwelling upon it. Nicodemus used to acknowledge God Almighty; yet when our Saviour discoursed him on the subject we are at present considering, he said, "How can these things be?" To which we may add, the Scriptures frequently put us in mind of God's power to begin and carry on this work of grace in the souls of sinners. Such expressions are frequently in Paul's epistles, "To him who is of power to establish you to the end," Rom.

xvi. 25. Jude, at the end says, "Who is able to keep you from falling." Let us consider also this in those scriptures that give the largest commendations of the faith of some eminent saints of God. Their faith in God's power is one of the chief things for which they are commended: as in that great commendation we have of Abraham's faith, "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; being fully persuaded, that what he had promised he was able to perform: and therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness." If we consider other scriptures about Abraham's faith, we shall find, a principal part of that faith for which he was commended, was the deep impression he had of God's almighty power. Another instance is the centurion's faith. We have two things in his discourse to our Saviour; 1. An acknowledgment of his own unworthiness; he was "unworthy that Christ should come under his roof:" but this is not so properly an exercise of faith as of repentance. 2. He acknowledged Christ's power, that if He would say the word, his servant should be whole. The commendation given of his faith has something in it extraordinary: Christ had not found so great faith in Israel. The high impression he had of the power of Christ is a principal thing for which his faith is commended. It is observed both in the Old Testament and the New, that in those places that speak of the work of redemption, and of the work of grace, there are large accounts of God's power in the works of nature joined together, that the one may make us easily persuaded of the other: "God that commanded light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts." In the 40th chapter of Isaiah, we have these great accounts of the almighty power of God brought in, in order to give due and right impressions, how, in the

work of redemption, "God would make bare His strength and cause the lighting down of his glorious arm to be seen." We ought to have a due impression of the power of God. We are ready to speak of God's power over all creatures, as if the spirit of man was excepted; whereas, though it is a noble spirit, yet it is a creature, and consequently cannot resist the will of the Creator. God is called the "Father of spirits," and "the God of the spirits of all flesh," and it is useful for us to consider, that every moment we have experience of the dependence of our spirits upon Him; that it is He that formed the spirit of man within him; and it is said, "that He has the soul of every living thing in his hand." It is He that gives us to know more than the beasts that perish; and has an absolute power over our understandings, will, and affections. There is nothing that men are more ready to think their own, and out of the power of outward causes. than this, their thoughts, their reason, the exercise of their reason. We see frequently how small a grain of matter, especially in the brain, will make the greatest wisdom turn to distraction. We ought to consider the subjection of our souls and spirits to Him who is the Father of spirits, who could produce all those changes in the soul, though they were not united to the body at all. Job, chap. xii., gives several accounts that deserve our serious consideration, how God's unlimited power over His creatures can give wisdom, or take it away, as He pleases. And as He has power over our understanding, so also over our will, affections, desires, and inclination. He can turn the heart of man as the rivers of water, and fashion the hearts of men alike. He is the author of all that is good in our nature. How many natural affections and inclinations have we, that are in themselves good, though by the corruption of them they be evil! The

Scripture finds fault with men for wanting natural affection. It is in itself good, though many abuse it. It is God that at first implanted in the soul of man natural affections; for example, the love of parents to children, and children to parents, hunger and thirst after the means of life, natural inclinations to society and company. If this were reflected on, it would be a means, through God's grace, the easier to convince us of His power to give us hunger and thirst after righteousness, to implant in us a filial affection toward Him as the Father of spirits, and inclination after communion and fellowship with the Father and His Son, which is unspeakably preferable to all society in the world. One of the greatest uses we can make of the consideration of God's power in general, is, by applying it to the subject in the text, to consider His almighty power, the strength of His arm, in order to see how easy it is for Him to turn our hearts to Him, and that, if He will, He can make us clean. And the consideration of His power not being sufficient alone, we must also exercise faith in His word, His promise, His offer, His grace. This would be an excellent means to obtain from Him those blessed operations of His power, to be often acknowledging that power belongs to God, and endeavouring to be more and more sensible of our absolute and continual dependence upon Him, that so we may live in subjection to the Father of spirits.

2. Another particular prejudice against this great branch of the gospel of the grace of God, flows from its being mysterious. In the gospel there is both the hidden wisdom of God and the hidden power of God, in a mystery. Many are ready to quarrel at it, as Nicodemus, "How can these things be?" For casting down these thoughts, it is useful for us to reflect,

1st, It is not the works of grace only that are myste-

rious. All God's works, the works, for instance, of creation and providence, are so. Shall we therefore neglect them, because we cannot search them out fully? There is a dreadful threatening in Scripture against them that do so: "The Lord will not build them, but cast them down, who regard not the operation of His hand." We are taught, that all His works are unsearchable, and at the same time that they are sought out of all them that take pleasure in them. They may be known in part; and that imperfect knowledge that can be had of them is unspeakably preferable to the greatest knowledge that we can have of any other thing. It is indeed to be owned, that all the manifestations that God makes of himself to us have a mixture of light and darkness in them: yet even that darkness itself is what we might make use of, in order to submit ourselves to the infinite wisdom of God; and this itself is an useful knowledge, to know that the power of God, as well as His wisdom, passeth knowledge. In Heb. iii. 4, there is a remarkable expression to this purpose: "His brightness is as the light, he had horns coming out of his hand." The original word rendered *horns*, signifies also beams of light coming out of His hand; "and there was the hiding of His power." A great deal is manifested, and infinitely more hid. The Psalmist expresses it thus: "Justice and judgment are the habitation of His throne; yet clouds and darkness are round about him." This is the first thing that we ought to consider, that if God's works of grace are mysterious, all His other works are so.

2d, We ought to consider, that though the works of God's hand on the souls of sinners be mysterious, yet they are not unintelligible. That power, though exceeding great, yet Paul prays for the Ephesians, that they might know the exceeding greatness of it; and he endeavoured

to know more and more of the power of Christ's resurrection. It is enough for us to know the cause and the effect: that is, to know what it is to believe, what it is to turn to God, and to know that God is almighty, that He can work these works in us.

3. There is another prejudice that is more ordinary; and it is this, many are ready to say, if it be the power of God that makes His word effectual, then it is not our fault: we cannot be justly condemned when it is not effectual. This is turning the grace of God into licentiousness. We ought not to sin because we are under grace. For refuting this it is useful to consider, 1st, What it is that the gospel calls for at our hands; 2dly, What that weakness is that we are under, and how it is our fault that we want God's grace and power to excite and enable us.

(1.) Let us consider what it is that the gospel calls for at our hands, and then we shall see, that whether the power of God be joined with His word or not, we are under the strongest obligations to obey that law, and that it is an inexcusable fault to refuse such obedience. If the Lord required any thing which was not just and righteous, it were another case; but that is blasphemy to imagine; all His commandments are just. "What doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" All that God requireth of us may be comprehended under that of doing justice. Every breach of His law, every contempt of His gospel, is an act of the highest injustice. We are obliged to obey His law as we are His creatures; and when we have made ourselves sinful rebellious creatures, we are under the strongest obligation to turn to Him from the evil of our ways. But can the wisdom of man invent any excuse for not loving God, the fountain of all

good, more than the creature; for not obeying Him who is infinitely holy and just; for not preferring Him to all other things, which are but nothing in comparison of Him? Can there be any excuse for continuing at a distance from Him, the only fountain of living waters?

(2.) Let us consider what that weakness is we are under. The Scripture makes a great difference between this and any other sort of weakness, and represents it as a wilful weakness. "Ye will not come to me," saith our Saviour, "that ye might have life." They desire not the knowledge of His way; they will not have Him to reign over them: yea, they hate the light, they rebel against the light, stop their ears as the deaf adder, and pull away their shoulder, make their hearts like an adamant, that they may not hear the law. The nature of God's law, and of our transgression, confirm this. God requires holy and just inclinations. Love is the fulfilling of the law, and faith of the gospel. To love God, is to have just and pure inclinations; and they that want them, want them wilfully. Our weakness to do good, flows from our strong aversion to it, and our strong inclination to evil. In other cases, we never think it an excuse to any man's wickedness, that he is strongly inclined to it; and to admit this excuse here, is supposing that the Lawgiver of the world had no right to command any to duties they were not inclined to, or to forbid wickedness to any that were averse from forbearing it. There is a great difference betwixt that weakness which is wilful, and that which is not. As the power of all creatures is bounded, there are innumerable good things which no creature can do, and which therefore no creature can be blamed for omitting. For instance, a man is not blamed because he is not able to work miracles, to remove mountains, to raise the dead, to heal diseases by a word of his

mouth. That inability is no crime; there is no obligation upon men to such acts from the relation between God and them; and though a man were ever so strongly inclined to such miraculous things as these, his inclination would have no effect. But it would be in vain for any man to say, though he were ever so strongly inclined to holiness, he could not be holy; for to have strong inclinations to holiness, as we ought to have, is holiness itself. What can be more different than necessity and choice? Now, all that continue in sin, are said in Scripture to choose to do so. "They choose their own way, and delight in their abomination;" they are said to choose what the Lord hates and abhors. Though these things be natural, and cannot fall out otherwise without divine grace, yet it is plain from Scripture, and the doctrine of the church of God in all ages, that all who are in a state of wickedness do really choose to continue so, and are not willing to be otherwise: and this makes them inexcusable. We think it no excuse, when a man commits theft, murder, or any other act of malice and cruelty, to say that he cannot forbear it, he is so strongly inclined to it in his nature. This makes us rather hate and detest him the more. This ought therefore to make our weakness a ground of humiliation. The stronger our inclination is to do evil, the more weakness there will be to do good.

Besides want of will, there are other things in the corruption of man; there is blindness and darkness. That blindness is likewise wilful, as well as our weakness. Men hate the light, rebel against the light, and will not come to the light, because their deeds are evil.

Consider further, that let men think what they please, whoever wants the grace of God, is truly in his heart willing to want it, and is rather averse from having it. Some will be ready to say, that though they want grace,

they wish to have it; but there is abundant evidence, that whoever wants it, is truly unwilling to have it. They who are under the dominion of sin, are unwilling to be holy, are averse from it; and if they be averse from holiness, which is the effect of grace, they must be averse to that power of God which is the cause of holiness. It is easy for men to say in general, that they desire grace: but certainly the profane, the hypocrite, the negligent in duty, are averse from that manner of life, and from that temper of mind, of being broken in heart; and if they have an aversion from sorrowing for sin, joy in God, a life of spiritual meditation and prayer, strict justice, mercy, humility, they have an aversion from that operation of God's power that produces them. Again, that men choose to want the grace of God is evident, because they do not use the means of obtaining it with that care that they use means for other things that they desire. If a man desired the grace of God sincerely, he would be at the greatest pains, and grudge no toil in the use of means, in the same manner that a man who desires earthly riches grudges no toil to acquire them. And if men had sincere desires after grace, they would avoid the hinderances of it, things that are contrary to it. You would think a sick man dissembled, if he pretended to desire health, and yet continued to swallow what he knew to be poison: so many pretend to desire grace that do not truly desire it; which is evident from their running on in those courses that are directly contrary to the effects of grace.

4. I proceed to consider another prejudice. Some are ready to think, and say, That if it be the power of God that makes his word effectual, then he deals with us as stocks and stones; there is violence offered to our free-will; we do not act as rational and free creatures. In

answer to this, let us consider—1. There is no force offered to the will when God turns it to himself; because force is to make a man do a thing against his will, but God's power makes us willing; we are made willing in a day of his power. God doth not make men holy against their will; for it is impossible to be holy, and yet to be unwilling to be so at the same time. Indeed, they that were unwilling are made willing. If that be violence, it is violence that all of us should long for more and more. 2. It is God that implants those good natural affections that are in themselves useful, and that are common to all mankind; affections towards relations, hunger and thirst after the means of natural life, love to life, and aversion to death. It is great weakness to think that any inclination must be irrational because it is implanted by God, since all good inclinations flow from Him. "Do not err, my beloved," says James, "every good gift cometh from above." It is God that gives us the exercise of our reason, and natural light and strength; yet we do not say therefore, He deals with us as stocks and stones: why should we argue otherwise about His giving us spiritual light, strength, and the exercise of grace, to make us act reasonably, to give Him that reasonable service that is due to Him? 3. Nothing can be more reasonable than those inclinations that God implants in the hearts of sinners when he turns them to Himself. They are the most just, the only just and righteous inclinations: for what more reasonable, than to believe the truth; to love what is worthy of all love, glory, and praise: to hate what is abominable and detestable; to love holiness, and to hate sin; to be thankful for infinite mercy, and undeserved kindness; to have a continual impression of that infinite mystery of godliness, that compend, that complication of wonders of grace,

mercy, and wisdom? When this affection is implanted in the heart, it is not by treating us as stocks and stones, but by shining into the heart, to give light and knowledge. If it is said, the love of Christ constrains us, the meaning is not, that it forces men to obey Christ against their wills; but that it makes them have such a strong will and inclination to serve Him as no other thing can resist. The Spirit of God makes use of rational motives, in order to excite holy affections: "The love of Christ constrains us; because we thus judge, that if Christ died for all, then were all dead."

5. Some are ready to ask, If it be the power of God that makes us willing to believe and repent, why are we exhorted to it? I reply, these exhortations are useful, were it for no more than to show us our weakness. But to consider this more particularly. 1. Those things to which God exhorts us, as was already said, are the most just things in the world; nay, they are necessary, and we are miserable unless we do them. 2. Consider the holiness of God's nature, and His right over us. Though we be wicked, sinful, and corrupt, God is holy; He hates wickedness, and manifests His hatred against it; He loves holiness, and manifests it in all these exhortations. 3. Those exhortations are necessary for us, as well as they are just and righteous; because, what if some did not believe? what if some did not repent? shall their unbelief and impenitence make the goodness of God of none effect? yea, rather "let God be true and every man a liar," as the apostle says. 4. Those exhortations are useful to show us, first, our duty, then our danger. It is necessary for us to know them, to show us what God approves of, what He hates, what He desires, what is necessary for salvation; and to show us the evil of sin, that it may appear to be exceeding sinful. The corrup-

tion of man's nature would never have appeared to be so evil as it is, if it were not for the offers of God's grace. Were it not that experience proves it, men might be ready to think, that it is impossible wicked corrupt creatures, shortly to die, shortly to receive a sentence to endless misery, would refuse or despise the offers of reconciliation and mercy on the most reasonable terms. They show us the greatness of the corruption of our nature. "If I had not come," says our Saviour, "they had had no sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin." They would have been innocent comparatively.

6. Another prejudice against this doctrine, and which at the same time shows us the bad use that some make of it is this, That it is a means to encourage sloth, and hinder men from diligence. Some are ready to make an excuse for their sloth and laziness, because that it is the power of God that makes His word effectual.

1st, In answer to this, it is rather the contrary error that should tend to make us not only be negligent about one principal duty, but wholly omit it; the duty, I mean, of seeking after the power and strength of God; for he who does not believe the reality of God's power accompanying His word, cannot, in true faith, pray for it, or seek after it. They that mock and ridicule all pretensions to the grace of God as enthusiasm, they mock God when they pray to Him to make them holy: for if there be not a divine operation upon the soul of a sinner to give just and holy inclinations, it is a mocking God to seek these things from Him, to pray to Him to mortify our sins, and to cleanse our hearts, or to praise Him.

2d, This doctrine, when duly considered, is a doctrine that tends to excite us to the greatest diligence. The

need of God's power is the very reason that should excite us to diligent seeking after it. The necessity of a thing is never, in any other case, made a reason for being indifferent about it, or neglecting it. Though the increase does not depend upon our power, but upon God's blessing; yet we ought to consider the promises made to them that seek, and to them that ask: they shall receive. We should seek, and then bless God that has made us seek; we should long, and bless God that inclines us to long. Let us consider what men do in other cases. The ploughman knows very well, that though he plough the ground, and sow the seed, it will be to no purpose, unless there come rain down from heaven, the former and the latter rain. The ploughman knows that it is not in his power to bring that rain when he pleases; but he does what belongs to him, looks to God, waits for rain, ploughs the ground, and sows his seed. The seaman knows that he cannot sail without wind, and the wind is not in his power, nor in the power of any creature: yet though it is not in his power to command a favourable gale when he pleases, he does not therefore neglect every thing concerning his ship; he fits it out, and makes preparation, till that wind which depends upon the power of the Creator come. These and many other common examples, frequently adduced, might be enlarged upon, to show how unreasonable we are, if we make this doctrine an excuse for negligence and sloth. It is our part to make use of means, meditation, reading in private, and hearing with attention in public, and the like; and we have unspeakably precious encouragement, if we be in the use of means, that the Lord will not be wanting on his part.

VII. I proceed briefly to make some use and application of this doctrine.

1. It informs us of the high esteem that we ought to have of the doctrine of Christ Jesus, and of his word, because it is the instrument of God's power to our salvation. Thus does He magnify His word above His other name, as the means of converting and sanctifying immortal souls, as was shown before. It is an unspeakable honour and dignity put upon that blessed doctrine, and that blessed volume of God's book, whether written, explained, or enlarged upon. "I am not ashamed," says Paul, "of the gospel; because it is the power of God to salvation." That is the reason why we should not be ashamed of it; nay, for there is more meant than expressed, that we should have a high esteem of it. It is not only in public, though there be a special blessing promised to that, but even in private, we may expect God's power accompanying that doctrine. When the Ethiopian eunuch was in his chariot alone, it is said, Philip came to him, and preached Jesus Christ from that same text of Scripture. People may, as it were, preach Christ Jesus to themselves when alone, and to their near neighbours, speaking one to another.

2. When we highly esteem the word, let us beware of giving it that esteem that belongs to the power of God itself. It is a means; but it is to the power of God we are to look for the increase. To excite us to wait upon that, we should consider, that the Lord stretcheth out his hand to us all the day long. It is from our neglecting to seek and desire it, that his hand is not actually upon us to turn us to God, the living God. Ezra's expression is remarkable to this purpose: "That the hand of the Lord was upon all them that seek him for good." To seek him earnestly, is the great direction for that end, to seek the power of God; but then to seek it, as was explained before, as the power of the Spirit of God, and

as the purchase of the blood of Christ Jesus. This is living a life of faith on the Son of God. Nor should we think this a matter of small consequence. We should not think, that if we seek the grace of God, What is the matter whether we frequently or habitually acknowledge the fulness of Christ, his fulness of merit? It is all one as if we should say, What is the matter whether we be guilty of ingratitude, and dishonouring of the greatest mercy? It is that infinitely glorious sacrifice of His, and His perfect righteousness, that is the cause of every, the least degree of strength that we receive; and therefore it is out of His fulness that we are to seek that grace. When the Spirit comes, says Christ, "he shall receive of mine, and give it to you; for he shall come in my name." We cannot have a right view of the grace of the Spirit, otherwise than as the gift of Christ, and as the fruit of His death and resurrection. Therefore we see, in the 6th and 7th chapters of the Epistle to the Romans, after the apostle had discoursed about justification, and pardon of sin, he comes to speak of sanctification. Some would have been ready to think he would have treated only of the grace of the Holy Ghost: but what he treats of there as the way of sanctification, is the exercise of faith, by which we look upon ourselves as dead with Christ, and alive with Him, being planted together in the likeness of His death, and then in the likeness of His resurrection. As in turning from sin to God, there is a dying to sin, putting away the old man, and rising to newness of life; so there is still a looking to the virtue of that death and resurrection that has raised such a number of souls, in all ages, out of their graves.

3. I shall next consider briefly some evidences and signs of the power of God accompanying His word, signs of it that are related plainly in the Scripture, and serve

for the consolation of them that find those signs, and for the awakening of others.

1st, We are told, 1 Thess. i. 5, that when the word came in power, and in the Holy Ghost, it was accompanied "with much assurance," assurance of the truth of it, a strong persuasion of it, and "joy in the Holy Ghost." You heard in the lecture of David, to whom God himself was a teacher of His statutes: "These statutes were the rejoicing of David's heart, and sweet to his taste." He had a delight, not only in meditating on them, but in practising them; he took them for his heritage.

2d, Where the word of God comes with power, it is "as a hammer that breaks the rocks in pieces." There is this great difference betwixt the teaching we get from men and what we get from God: when we get it only from men, without the grace of God, it generally puffs up; whereas that knowledge, that teaching, which comes from God, tends to humble the sinner more and more. It is said, when God puts His law in the heart, He takes away the heart of stone, and gives a heart of flesh. When He shows Himself pacified, the sinner is confounded, and sees that to him belongs shame and confusion of face. And as the power of God, when it works upon the heart, is the effect of grace; so it leads us to live to the praise and glory of that grace, which is the source, original, and spring of it.

3d, When the power of God accompanies His word, as in the case of the disciples going to Emmaus, it makes men's hearts burn within them with a pure flame of divine love, love to God, His works and ways. The word is "as a fire." It gives an unspeakable vivacity of soul. Christ baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire.

4th. When the word comes with power, it makes the heart clean: "Ye are clean through the word I have spoken unto you." "Christ gave himself for His church, that He might sanctify and cleanse it by the word." "Sanctify them by thy truth, thy word is truth." "The testimonies of God are clean and pure," and they cleanse the heart upon which they are written, and upon which they take impression, from the love of sin.

4. I shall conclude with a few answers to that practical question which many may have occasion to make, How ought they to behave that do not find the power of God accompanying His word in secret or in public?

1st, It is a good sign to those that have this to say, if they truly lament it, and are troubled for it, and are desiring the grace of God to accompany His word. God will satisfy longing souls, if they be crying to God to open their eyes to see the wonders that are in His law. Though He chasten them for a little, He will teach them out of His law, to their satisfaction, in His own good time, and give them joy and delight in His word, and make it sweet to their taste.

2d, Such should take care not to blame God, nor the Scripture, nor the ordinances of God. It is but a self-deceit for men to free themselves of the blame. They ought to consider that the reason why the word does not profit is, when it is "not mixed with faith in them that hear it." We should cry to the Lord, therefore, for that blessed mixture, that every word we read of in Scripture may be mixed with faith, that the Lord may increase our faith, and help our unbelief.

3d, They should reflect upon their ways and practice, see that there be not some particular sin that the Lord has a controversy with them for, and therefore withholds from them those advantages and consolations that they

have got perhaps by the word at other times. "Do not my words do good?" saith the Lord; but it is added, "to him that walketh uprightly." And his "heart is not upright which is lifted up within him." Endeavour after a humble and patient waiting for the Lord, waiting at the posts of wisdom's door, acting faith upon the mighty power, and infinite mercy, and loving kindness of God; still looking to the death and resurrection of Christ, that we may find ourselves quickened together with Him, and made to sit together in heavenly places, where He is who is our life, that when He appears at last, we may appear with Him in glory. To His name be glory and praise for ever and ever. Amen.

SERMON VI.

THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST CRUCIFIED THE
SUM AND SUBSTANCE OF SAVING
KNOWLEDGE.

PREFATORY NOTE.

This sermon was preached in Glasgow on January 8, 1723, two days after the last sermon appears to have been delivered.

ANALYSIS.

The general doctrine deduced from the text is that the knowledge of Christ and Him crucified is the sum and substance of saving knowledge.

- I. General observations in proof of this doctrine are submitted from Scripture, more especially the New Testament—1. Appeal is made to the writings of the apostles. 2. The doctrine is established by the names given to the preaching of Christianity. 3. It is confirmed by the danger and sin which the Scriptures attribute to ignorance of Christ. 4. The knowledge spoken of is represented as the chief design of the enlightening grace of the divine Spirit. 5. The chief design of Satan is to hinder this knowledge of Christ. 6. The doctrine is further proved by the esteem which the apostles express for it, and their contempt for all other knowledge. And 7. By the names and titles given to the knowledge of Christ, p. 245-253.
- II. The doctrine is also illustrated and proved by its relation to other doctrines in the Christian system. 1. The Trinity is chiefly revealed in connection with it. 2. The attributes of God are peculiarly manifested by it. 3. The works of creation and providence, as the works of Christ, shew the greatness of His condescension in undertaking our redemption. 4. The covenant is illustrated by it. 5. The law has Christ for its end, p. 253-256.
- III. The doctrine is illustrated in reference to the practical duties of the Christian life, as they are enforced in the writings of the apostles, p. 256.
- IV. From the Old Testament as well as the New, the importance of the doctrine may be made to appear—1. All the prophets spoke of Christ. 2. They spoke of all the parts of His history. 3. They spoke of Him as the chief scope and design of Old Testament revelation.
- V. Two reasons are given why Christ should be the chief subject of revelation—1. The dreadful nature of the fall. 2. The singular glory of redemption.

S E R M O N V I.

THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST CRUCIFIED THE SUM AND SUBSTANCE OF SAVING KNOWLEDGE.

“For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.”—1 COR. ii. 2.

THE apostle Paul tells the Corinthians, when speaking of the unbelieving Jews, that in reading the Old Testament there was a vail on their hearts. The reason of his saying so was, because in reading that volume of God's book they did not discern Jesus Christ to be, what indeed He was, the chief end and scope of it. That blindness was both a wilful and a judicial blindness. They made their ears heavy, they closed their eyes, they made their hearts fat, and a spirit of sleep and slumber was poured on them. We are taught in Scripture that it is a blindness of most dangerous consequence; that if the gospel be hid it is hid to them that are lost; and that before a heart turn to the Lord, that vail must be taken away. It is evident from experience, that there has been, in all ages, something like that Jewish vail on the hearts of professed Christians, not only in reading and hearing the Old Testament, but also the New. And it is not merely of professed heathens, or unbelieving Jews, that this apostle tells, in other places, that there were some who frustrated the grace of God, made Christ to die in vain, carried towards Him as if that had been

the case, and were enemies of the cross of Christ. This he affirms even of some professed Christians in his time. And if this was the case in that age, the age of the apostles, no wonder that in all other ages there has been a wretched bias, in many hearers and readers of the New Testament, to overlook and neglect the chief end and scope of the Scripture. The very reverse was Paul's resolution; he was determined to know nothing, "save Jesus Christ and him crucified;" whereas the carnal mind in every man, by nature, inclines rather to know anything else than that. Paul esteems it, and calls it, "the great mystery of godliness;" whereas many have been still ready to treat it as if either it were no mystery of godliness at all, or as if it were one of the least things treated of in the Scriptures, and mentioned only by the by. Downright opposing it is not the only injury that glorious mystery met with. Many who do not plainly deny, overlook it. But this in Scripture is reckoned a sin of the same nature and danger with open opposition to it; for how shall we escape, says Paul, whether we oppose it or not, if we neglect so great a salvation? If we do not believe it, we are Jews in opinion; if we believe it, and yet reject it, we are in practice more inconsistent with ourselves than the Jews. Nothing is more evident, than that if we believe it certain that God was manifested in the flesh, to redeem the Church by His own blood, this one thing, this one mystery, should take possession of the hearts of redeemed sinners; should so fill and occupy their thoughts, as comparatively speaking, to leave room for nothing else. It is the glory of the Reformed churches, whom God, of His infinite goodness, delivered from the gross darkness of Babylon, that this great mystery has been so faithfully preached, so frequently, so much exalted and magnified.

And we ought to bless the eternal Father of lights, that has, in such a distinguishing manner, favoured this national church, and even this corner of it in particular, with the magnifying of this great mystery of His grace, that is to be the admiration of men and angels to all eternity. Yet there are many reasons that make it necessary for us to be jealous over ourselves, as Paul was over the Corinthians, with a godly jealousy, lest we be seduced from the simplicity of the gospel, lest we neglect that great salvation, lest we let it slip out of our minds, lest it take up too little room in our thoughts and esteem. It is not merely the duty of apostles and teachers that the text lays before us, but of all Christians. What the apostle chiefly taught, is what we and all others ought chiefly to learn, and chiefly to consider. The apostle Paul taught "the whole counsel of God," as he declares to the Ephesians. And here he lays before us what the whole counsel of God is. We should look upon this as a pattern laid before us. The apostle Paul, who speaks about "the excellency of the knowledge of Christ," in comparison of which he "counted all things but loss and dung;" and intimates how earnestly He desired that all others should be like minded, walk by the same rule, and mind the same things. If, therefore, he minded nothing else but Christ crucified, we ought comparatively to mind nothing else either.

In the preceding verse the apostle reminds the Corinthians, that his manner of preaching among them was not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom. He is alluding to certain pretended wise men, to whom the doctrine of the cross of Christ was foolishness; and acknowledges, that his speech had not that excellency that would please them. But we ought not to have the less esteem of it on that account; we ought rather to esteem

it the more. The wisdom of those men is science falsely so called. The apostle's style and matter are not the less excellent, because his sermons did not consist in, what Jude calls, "swelling words of vanity," but, words which the Spirit of God teaches. The matter of his doctrine was not that wisdom which comes to nought, and which in God's sight is foolishness, but the hidden wisdom of God in a mystery. The apostle's style was excellent in the highest degree. It was plain and scriptural: and if, as Peter says, some things written by him were hard to be understood, it was because the things themselves were mysterious, not because his words were obscure. The apostle gives the reason why he did not make it his business to recommend himself to men that admired a showy superficial wisdom and eloquence, because his chief, his only business among them, was, "to know Christ, and Him crucified."

For understanding the words it is proper to observe, that the knowledge the apostle is here speaking of is the knowledge of religion, or of the way to eternal life. There is no design here to disparage the knowledge of necessary worldly affairs, which though the worst of men sometimes excel in, yet the best of men, in some measure, need, that they may be useful members of society. A man's not being slothful in business, needs not hinder his being fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; and though human arts and sciences are not necessary to all, yet it is needful for society that there should be some acquainted with them; and it is probable Paul himself was not wholly ignorant of them. But he counted that and all other things loss and dung to the knowledge in the text, and the knowledge of the way to the favour and to the image of God, to holiness, and to happiness. And as to these, he knew that Christ alone is the way, the truth, and the

life. There are two expressions used here to signify the object of saving knowledge, "Christ," and "him crucified." The knowledge of Christ, in general, comprehends the knowledge of His person, His offices, His benefits, our need of Him, His sufficiency and willingness to save, not excluding the knowledge of His precepts, since conformity to them is one principal benefit He has purchased for, and bestowed upon us, one chief effect of His offices, and one chief branch of His image. The knowledge of Christ crucified signifies, more particularly, the doctrine of His sacrifice for sin, on which all the other doctrines of Christ have so great a dependence.

The apostle tells, that as this was that he taught among the Corinthians, so it was not the result of forgetfulness, but of deliberate determination. The force and strength of the apostle's expression is remarkable; he "determined to know nothing" save this. This signifies more than merely to affirm that this is a part, a necessary part, of Christian saving knowledge. It intimates, that it is in a manner the whole, the principal doctrine of religion, which virtually comprehends all the rest; all other necessary principles of saving knowledge being either supposed, and contained in it, or such as may be necessarily inferred from it; and the best view we can have of every other part of knowledge of spiritual things being by considering it with relation to this.

It is useful, for giving further light to this, as well as many other texts in the writings of Paul, to observe, that in the church of Corinth, and several other churches to which he writes, besides the open enemies of Christianity, the unbelieving Jews and Heathen, there were others who handled the word of God deceitfully, of whom Paul tells the Philippians, that they were enemies of the cross of Christ. The character of these may be briefly

collected out of plain scriptures; and it is useful to consider it, because they have had their successors in all ages. A principal part of it was, as we read, Col. ii. and Phil. iii. that they placed a great part of religion in external things: "Touch not, taste not, handle not, after the traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world." Their zeal for the ceremonial law was superstition, since God had abolished it. Besides, they spoiled men's souls with vain philosophy, seducing them from the simplicity of the gospel; and though they professed to believe Christ was sent from God, they frustrated the grace of God, and made it of no effect. The epistle to the Galatians was written of purpose against them; but almost in all the epistles of Paul he gives us some hint of them. These men had a particular contempt of Paul's mission, which he was therefore obliged to defend. They despised his person and appearance as mean and unpromising, and his style as rude and unpolished, and they traduced his doctrine as absurd and enthusiastical. Hence Paul uses so strong expressions to show, that what those men so much neglected and overlooked, was the thing they ought chiefly to have considered in divine revelation.

The doctrine, therefore, that I shall discourse from these words is this;—that the knowledge of Christ, and Him crucified, is the sum and substance of saving knowledge, the life and soul of the Christian religion, the chief scope and design of the word of God. This plainly follows from the text. Paul believed all Scripture to be given of God, and to be profitable; and therefore was determined, no doubt, to know all that was in the Scripture; and yet he was determined to know nothing but Christ and Him crucified; which shows, that in one view there is nothing in Scripture but this; for all other doctrines have this for their scope and design. The doctrine of

the law is a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ; and the doctrine of our sin and misery gives the knowledge of our need of Him. Paul declared the whole counsel of God, and would not have reckoned himself free of the blood of souls, if he had withheld any part of it. So that from this text we are not to think, that Paul's knowledge was confined within narrow bounds, but that the knowledge of Christ is exceeding broad; and that he who knows the love of Christ is filled with all the fulness of God.

I. In discoursing on this point, I design, through God's grace, in the first place, to propose some general observations concerning the writings of the apostles, and the other Scriptures, proper to make an impression upon us of this truth: that this doctrine of the mystery of redemption is the chief scope and design of the whole volume of God's book.

1. Concerning the writings of the apostles, it is useful for us, that we divide the contents of them, as we may justly do, into what is doctrinal and practical: for though all the doctrines are practical, yet there is a difference between what we are to believe and to practise; the doctrines chiefly representing to us what God has done for us, and the precepts, what we ourselves ought to do. Now, if we distinguish what is doctrinal in the contents of the apostle's writings, and what is practical, we shall see, that if in any large passage the knowledge of Christ is not the subject, there the holy penmen are treating, not of the doctrines, but of the precepts, and viewing even these as connected with the knowledge of Christ crucified. Duties are considered, with relation to Him, as the fountain of that strength by which they are performed, as the altar that makes them acceptable, as the pattern of them, and as the chief motive to excite to them. But in those parts of the writings of the apostles

where they are treating of the doctrines of Christianity there is nothing more evident, to all who seriously peruse them, than this,—that the blessed and glorious mystery of God manifested in the flesh, to redeem His church by His own blood, wholly takes up the room ; and that the apostles are always either discoursing of the truth and certainty, the beauty and excellency, the unsearchable fruits, or the manner of partaking of it. It would be desirable, that all who doubt of the truth of this would follow the example of the noble Bereans, who searched the Scriptures to see if these things indeed were so.

2. A second general observation rises from the names given to the preaching of Christianity in the New Testament. It is called “preaching Christ Jesus—preaching the cross of Christ—preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ.” Now, it is certain, the name of any doctrine is never taken from any thing that it mentions only by the by, or from any of its least considerable branches, but from what is the chief and principal scope and design of it. It is the gospel concerning Jesus Christ that has Him, not only for its author, but for its chief subject-matter. The doctrine of Moses and the apostles could not be called a doctrine concerning Moses and the apostles, as the gospel is called the “gospel concerning Jesus Christ,” in the beginning of the epistle to the Romans, and other places.

3. Another general confirmation of this may be drawn from those scriptures that represent, as the most dangerous and most sinful ignorance, the ignorance of Christ, and of the redemption wrought by Him. Thus, Rom. ix., where Paul is discoursing of the blindness of the Jews, he tells us, that he was in heaviness and great sorrow for them continually. So great sorrow, and so continual,

should make us curious to know the cause of it. Paul's expression has astonished his readers in all ages, when he says, he was contented to be accursed from Christ for the Jews, that they might be delivered from that blindness. This should excite us to know what that blindness was. The Jews were not downright atheists; they did not deny the being of God, nor His attributes, nor His providence, nor His laws; nay, they were very zealous for all these. They did not deny the writings of the Old Testament, which indeed contain the gospel as well as the law, and a very large account of Christ's history and His doctrine. We are acquainted, Rom. x. 3, what that blindness was which occasioned this astonishing concern; "For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to the righteousness of God." That the righteousness of God here signifies that righteousness which God the Son wrought out by His sacrifice and obedience is evident from verse 4: "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." Rom. iii. 21, 22: "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe;" that is, as appears, ver. 25, the righteousness of Christ "set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in His blood." The Jews were not ignorant of the righteousness of the moral and ceremonial law, but were sensible of their obligation to both. They were zealous against the heathen nations, zealous in defending the unity of God, His attributes, and His law, and were many of them men of great knowledge about these things, yet, as they were ignorant of the righteousness of Christ, Paul reckoned their zeal not according to knowledge, and accounted them under the most miserable spirit of

sleep and slumber; hereby teaching us, that while we know not this great object, we know nothing of the Scriptures and of the mystery of God's will. When Paul was in such heaviness for the Jews being thus ignorant of Christ, surely we have reason to be deeply concerned for our own ignorance, and the ignorance of others amongst us. Let it be our continual prayer, that the Lord may keep us from such dreadful blindness as that miserable nation was left to. When we are considering their wilful infatuation, let us consider at the same time how, on account of it, divine providence has made them examples to all the nations of the world. Though they are not atheists, nor idolaters, nor believers in any such impostor as Mahomet, and though they profess the greatest respect for the law of Moses, yet for their rejecting the knowledge of Christ crucified, and His righteousness, these seventeen hundred years, they have been dispersed through the world, the most miserable spectacle that ever the sun saw. Never was any nation made such a remarkable instance of the justice of God, and that for so long a time, near the third part of the age of the world. The use we ought to make of this we learn, Isa. lxvi. 24: "And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me." The prophet had been prophesying of Christ, His gospel, and His subjects; and here speaks of the enemies of these, and the vengeance that awaited them. We ought to look upon the carcasses of these men, the carcasses of the Jewish nation, as one proof what an inexpressible danger it is to neglect the great salvation.

But then we are not to think, that it is only in the Jews that such ignorance, unbelief, and contempt of this knowledge, is dangerous. It is affirmed in general, that if this gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: if

to some it is foolishness, it is foolishness to them that perish; and where it is not the savour of life to life, it is the savour of death to death.

4. The knowledge spoken of in the text is represented as the chief end and design of the enlightening grace of the Spirit of God. One of the most glorious promises in the Old Testament concerning the times of the New Testament, is, that then, in a special manner, all the children of the true Israel, the church of God, should be taught of God. Promises to that effect are frequently repeated in such a manner, as to teach us to look upon that enlightening as one of the most glorious benefits God could bestow. "And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children," Is. liv. 13. The Old Testament does not mention so particularly or clearly as the New, what it is the Lord would, in such a glorious and merciful manner, teach His people; but the New Testament explains it very clearly. Thus: "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, They shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh to me," John vi. 44. Here we see, that that teaching of the Father, foretold and promised in the writings of the prophets, is teaching us the knowledge of Christ, that knowledge which is requisite to make us come to Him "who is the way, the truth, and the life." In the New Testament we learn, that one great design of sending the Holy Ghost is, that He might guide God's people into all truth; yet scarce ever is the enlightening grace of the Spirit of God mentioned in the writings of the apostles, where the knowledge of the mystery of redemption is not spoken of as the end and design of it. It is for this

end He gives the spirit of wisdom and revelation, Eph. i. 17, and downward. It is for this end He "shines into the hearts of sinners." It is for this end He "strengthens with might, by His Spirit, in the inner man." And when He converts a persecutor, as Paul was, it is by revealing His Son in him.

This enlightening grace of the Spirit is scarce ever mentioned, particularly by Paul, without his breaking out into a prayer, that those to whom he writes might be blessed with it, in order to know the love of Christ that passeth knowledge, to know the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, to know the riches of His inheritance, the unsearchable riches of His grace, and the like. And we ought not to overlook the very earnest manner in which these petitions are put up. It is his prayer for all those to whom he writes, that they might be filled with the knowledge of God in Christ, the knowledge of the mystery of Christ, the knowledge of the mystery of God's will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. And that work of enlightening the mind of a sinner in the knowledge of the mystery of redemption, is compared to that glorious act of omnipotence at the creation of the world, in bringing light out of darkness.

5. On the other hand, it is represented as the great design of the prince of darkness, to withstand, oppose, and hinder this knowledge of Christ: 2 Cor. iv. 4, "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ should shine into their hearts." The light of the glorious gospel of God is the same thing spoken of ver. 6: "the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." And accordingly the synagogues, where the knowledge of Christ

was opposed, rejected, neglected, are called *synagogues of Satan*; and the false apostles that corrupted this doctrine, are called *apostles of Satan*. Though there be many things hard to be understood concerning the operations of evil spirits on the minds of men, yet that fury and rage with which this blessed doctrine has been opposed in all ages of the world, is a confirmation, from experience, of what the word of God teaches us so plainly, of their influence on the hearts of the wicked, there being nothing in the history of the world in all ages comparable to that hellish malice and cruelty exercised against them that professed this knowledge of Jesus Christ; first by Pagans, and afterwards by the whore of Babylon; besides the persecution that the apostle Paul speaks of that obtained in all ages, even in the bosom of the visible church, Ishmael born after the flesh persecuting the Isaacs born after the Spirit. Now that knowledge which the prince of darkness makes it his business to oppose and hinder, must be a knowledge of unspeakable importance to us. We may learn what it is we ought chiefly to study, by considering what it is the devil endeavours chiefly to divert our minds from; and the warnings given in Scripture should teach us, when we find high thoughts in our corrupt hearts rising against this blessed mystery, to be suspicious whence they come. We ought always to be on our guard against these evil spirits in all matters belonging to our souls; but especially lest our faith fail through the fiery darts of Satan thrown into our minds. He cannot force us to reject this blessed mystery; yet, in a manner to us inconceivable, he may dart in many thoughts and suggestions, tending to lessen our esteem of it, and divert our thoughts, and draw away our affections from it.

6. There is something very singular and surprising in

the way and manner that the apostles express their esteem of this knowledge, and their contempt of all other knowledge in comparison of it. Thus the apostle twice or thrice repeats it, "that he counted all things but loss and dung for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ and Him crucified," that he might know Him, that he might win Christ, that he might be found in Him. Though he had more knowledge of this mystery than most of the world, yet he counted not himself to have apprehended as yet, but was still "pressing forward to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus," and directs all others to be like-minded with him in this. There are several other ways by which also they express the highest esteem of this knowledge; and we ought still to consider, that their example in that is laid before us as a pattern which we ought to follow. Thus, for example, what earnestness do they express for communicating that knowledge to all the world! Paul professes himself "debtor to Jews and Gentiles," debtor to all mankind, if it were possible, to make known to them the glorious knowledge of Christ Jesus. And he says, that for that end he became servant to all men; that necessity was laid upon him to publish this glorious knowledge; and woe unto him if he did it not. It would be a high degree of wretchedness to him not to be so employed, in communicating that knowledge, and that esteem he had of Christ, to others. And yet he adds, that he had nothing to glory in notwithstanding, because that all the acknowledgments he could make were infinitely short of the obligations he was under. So well did he love to see the doctrine of the cross thrive and flourish, that he says he rejoiced that it was preached even by some who envied him and were his adversaries. Though such a good work was

done by men of such an ill principle, the Apostle Paul notwithstanding rejoiced. We ought not to look upon these things as if they only told us what the apostle did: they represent to us our duty also, that every man should have his thoughts filled and captivated by this blessed mystery; that this should take such a possession of our hearts and affections as to be, as frequently as possible, the object of our meditation and conversation; that we should endeavour to be still making progress in esteeming and admiring that love, "whose height, depth, breadth, and length, passeth all knowledge." It is a thought that should naturally rise in the hearts of men, when they hear those things that the apostle says concerning this knowledge, that there must be something in that mystery, some glory more than ever they have seen, if it ought thus so take possession of the heart and affection. It is what all of us have reason to bewail, some more, some less, that we see but very imperfectly that exceeding glory that is in it. It should direct us to our duty of praying for ourselves, what Paul continually prayed for them he wrote to, that God would give them the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Christ, and shine into their hearts with the light of the glory of His Son.

7. The names and titles given to the knowledge of Christ, shew the unspeakable importance and transcendent excellency of it; and that it is the chief scope, soul, and life of religion. It is called "the great mystery of godliness"—"the power of God unto salvation, the power and the wisdom of God"—"the hidden wisdom of God in a mystery"—"eternal life," John xvii. 1, and 1 John i. 1—and "the foundation," 1 Cor. iii. 11.

II. We proceed further to confirm the truth in view, by considering, in some instances, how other doctrines

of religion are considered with relation to Christ crucified. Thus briefly,

1. As to the doctrine of the divine persons of the Trinity, it is easy to those that read the word of God attentively, to reflect that the plainest accounts we have of that adorable mystery are in those places where the work of redemption is treated of, and that one chief design of the revelation of it to us is, that thereby we may understand our redemption. Thus, when we are told that Christ is "the mighty God, and the everlasting Father," it is where we are also told that he was to be a child born to us, a son given to us. When we are told, "that the Word that was in the beginning with God, was, and is God," we are also taught that He was made flesh for us, and dwelt among us. And when we are told "that He is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of His person," it is when we are taught that He purged our sins.

2. As to the doctrine of God's attributes, it is in the face of Christ Jesus chiefly we see the glory of God, 2 Cor. iii. 2. and chap. iv. throughout: it is here we chiefly see the glory of God, his excellences and perfections, that we ought chiefly to consider, and to have a suitable impression of; as His holiness, His justice, His mercy, His grace.

3. As to the knowledge even of the works of God, the works of creation and providence; though that be a part of natural religion, and may be obtained in some measure by the light of nature; yet the New Testament still directs us to consider it with relation to that glorious object mentioned in the text. The mystery of grace should not make us neglect, but rather excite us to the duties of natural religion, adoring God's infinite power, wisdom, and goodness, in the works of creation and pro-

vidence. But then we are still taught to consider the glory of the Creator with a view to the mercy of the Redeemer; and to consider the majesty of the great Sovereign Ruler of the world, in order to admire his condescension as our Saviour. Thus we are taught it was the Word, who was in the beginning with God, that made all things, and that it is He that was made flesh for us; and that He who is the head of principalities and powers, and Creator of the world, is the head of the church; and that He who upholdeth all things by the word of His power, is he that purged our sins by himself. So that when a redeemed sinner is employed about those duties that are express direct duties of natural religion; that is, duties that men are by the light of nature obliged to, as adoring God's attributes in the works of creation and providence—looking up to the heavens, to the moon and stars, which God has made; it is a becoming reflection, and suitable meditation, that the same adorable person that made those glorious creatures, is he that died on a cross for us. Then again,

4. As to the doctrine of the covenant of works with the first Adam, and our relation to it, the plainest account that we have of it is Rom. v. where the parallel is run between the first Adam, and Jesus Christ the second; of whom the first Adam is called a figure and a similitude.

5. The doctrine of the knowledge of the law of God, and of our breach of that law, has Christ for its end: Christ is "the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." The doctrine of the corruption and wickedness of mankind has also the same scope. "The Scripture hath concluded all under sin," that is, it gives us the knowledge of it, for this end, "that the promise by faith might be given to them that believe;" that by

knowing our disease, we may know our need of the remedy, and see what unworthy objects we are of such love, and from what misery it delivers us. These may serve for some instances to show how all the doctrines of religion are in the Scripture treated as a part of the knowledge of Jesus Christ.

III. I proceed to make some remarks on the practical parts of the writings of the apostles. The knowledge of Christ is of absolute necessity for the knowledge of God's commandments, and for true holiness. Had we been in a state of innocency to this day, we might have known holiness without knowing the Redeemer, because we would not have had need of Him; but that holiness that is required from, and that is proper to redeem sinners, cannot be known without manifold relation to that great and glorious object. The holiness that Christians attain, is considered in Scripture as the design of his death. For this end He died, and rose again, and revived, that He might be Lord of the dead and living. He redeemed us, in order to purify us to Himself. But it is not merely a design. Our fellow-creatures may design to reform our heart and life, without having power to effect it. Christ is the cause of holiness. By His grace strengthening us, we are enabled to do all things. He is the head that quickens the members, and rules them; the root that communicates sap to the branches, and makes them fruitful. Believers are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works. Christ is also the great motive to holiness in all its parts. The love of Christ constrains men to live to him. Right obedience is the obedience of faith, of faith working by love. Christ is the altar that makes obedience acceptable. We ourselves, and our performances, are all made acceptable in the beloved. He is the end and design of our obe-

dience. It is that the Father may be glorified in the Son, and that the name of the Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in us. We are sanctified and purified for that end, that we may offer up sacrifices of praise to Him, who delivered us from darkness, and brought us to His marvellous light. On all which accounts, we need not wonder that the Scripture describes a holy life, the beginning and continuation of it, by such expressions as these: "having Christ formed in us,—being ingrafted in and united to Him,—putting on the Lord Jesus Christ,—being buried with Him, and quickened together with Him,—walking in Him,—bringing forth fruits to Him,—living to Him who died for us," and the like; showing what a manifold relation a holy life has to Christ, the blessed cause of our redemption.

It is remarkable with what care all along in the New Testament, the chief motives, both to holiness in general, and to every particular duty, are drawn from the particular views of the work of redemption, which have a peculiar suitableness to excite us to such and such duties. That it is the love of God in Christ that is the great motive to excite us to love God with the whole heart and soul, is evident from so many places, that we need not instance any. We are exhorted to love our neighbour from this, as a principal motive, that if God so loved us, we ought to love one another. When we are exhorted to a kind and disinterested behaviour; not to be like those that mind only their own things, but also to mind the things of others; it is from this motive, that "the same mind may be in us as was in Christ, who being in the form of God," &c., condescended to do such wonderful things for us. When we are exhorted to charity to the poor, it is from this motive, because Christ, who was rich, became poor for our sakes, that we through His poverty might

become rich. When we are exhorted to tenderness to weak brethren, it is from this motive, because Christ died for us. When we are commanded not to be sinfully the servants of men, the motive is, because we are bought with a price. When we are exhorted to forgive injuries, the motive is, that we may resemble God, who for Christ's sake forgave us. When we are exhorted to chastity, it is because we are members of the mystical body of Christ, and temples of His Spirit.

In a word, in the several exhortations to the various particular duties of a holy life, there are still different motives drawn to those duties from the different views of that great and comprehensive object, the mystery of our redemption, showing how much that object should possess and occupy our thoughts, and influence us in every part of our conduct.

Equally worthy of notice is the manner in which the apostles treat subjects that at first view might seem not to have so near a relation to the work of redemption as others. Beside those parts of their writings that contain the duties of a holy life, incumbent upon all Christians in all ages and in all stations, there are some parts of them that have a special relation to the particular circumstances of the churches to which they wrote, and either answer questions sent by the churches to them, or give directions in consequence of reports they heard of them. Now it is useful to observe how Paul's spirit discovers itself in this, that whatever the subject be he treats of, still the mystery of Christ is brought into the discourse, thereby verifying what he declares in the text, that he determined to know nothing else. For example, when speaking of the incestuous person, he brings in a discourse of Christ our passover being sacrificed for us. If he is speaking of the duties of a married life, he brings

in Christ's loving the church. When speaking of the promises and engagements that he had made, he brings in a discourse about the promises of God being all yea and amen in Christ Jesus. Whatever subject he is talking of, it still brings him in mind of this great subject. When speaking of heaven, and longing to be there, it is because Christ is there. Nor could he bear his thoughts long off that great and glorious object, on which his affections were chiefly set. These writings of the Spirit of God, doubtless lay before us the genius and temper of the apostles for a pattern that we ought to follow.

IV. A great many remarks that have been made might be applied to the writings of the Old Testament likewise, which is what, in the next place, I proceed to discourse of. It must be indeed briefly; but even short and general observations may be useful, and ought not to hinder, but excite us, to more particular inquiries.

1. The writings of the Old Testament in one way or other, relate to Christ and Him crucified. We read in the New Testament, that all the prophets since the world began, spoke of Christ Jesus, and the redemption wrought by Him. Not only all the prophets speak of Him, but,

2. Taking in all their writings together, they speak of all parts of His history; and not only of His history, but also of the doctrine concerning Him.

3. The Old Testament considers this subject, not only very frequently, but in such a manner as shows that it was the chief scope and design of it. This was that good matter that the heart of the inspired penman was inditing, and every other matter was considered with relation to it. They speak of it as a work of God, that was to make, in a manner, all His other great works before to be forgotten. It is usual for them, and particularly the latter prophets, that lived after David, when they speak of Him

to break forth into rapture, exhorting heaven, and earth and seas, to break forth into singing, and even mountains, hills and trees, to clap their hands. They bring it in also on all occasions: taking occasion from almost every other deliverance to speak of that great deliverance; and in the midst of the greatest tribulations, it is from this still that great comfort is offered to God's people. There is a noble harmony between the way that the prophets and apostles treat of this subject. It will be easy to run the parallel in many instances. But not to insist on this; consider the history of the world, the history of that nation, of that family, of which Shiloh was to come, that nation that was separate from all others, and by an extraordinary providence kept up and preserved, they and their temple, and their worship. It is very evident, the great design of all was this great object, God manifested in the flesh; and after this end was obtained, after Shiloh was come, then their sin, that deserved their ruin long before, did at last bring a final overthrow upon them. It was no doubt the blood of the Son of God that chiefly procured their destruction. The history of the Old Testament is the history of the nation and family that He was sprung of, and of those persons that were types and figures of Him. The genealogy of Christ, to an unobserving person, seems not distinguished from that of others, yet when the sacred records are narrowly and carefully observed, there appears a special regard had to it. It was shown before, that Christ is the end of the moral law; and the ceremonial law hath Christ for its end also, as the epistle to the Hebrews at large proves. The writings of the prophets and apostles are called the foundation of our faith, Christ Jesus Himself being still the chief corner-stone, the prophets looking forward, and the apostles relating after it is past, the great work of our

redemption: whence justly they are compared to the two cherubims of glory, having their faces one to another, and towards the mercy-seat.

V. I conclude with some few reasons why this is the chief subject-matter of divine revelation, and should chiefly employ, occupy, and possess our mind.

1. In order to see the reasonableness of this, we ought to reflect, that there is something unspeakably dreadful in the fall and apostacy of mankind, as well as of the fallen angels. In the prophecy of Jeremiah, heaven and earth are bid be astonished at these two great evils, of “departing from the fountain of living waters, and hewing out broken cisterns.” We are said to make the whole creation to groan. A due impression of that would convince us, that when wretches, in themselves so odious, hateful, and detestable, are delivered from such misery, and made objects of infinite love, this amazing grace should fill our thoughts and affections, seeing it is impossible for us to exceed in giving it too much room in our hearts.

2. To this reflection of the infinite dreadfulness of the apostacy and wickedness of mankind, in which all of us are involved, we ought still to join this consideration, That there are other things singularly glorious in the work of redemption, beyond all other works of God. It may be said of all God’s works in general, that as there is no God like unto Him, so neither are there any works like unto the works which he has done: but of this it may be said, that there are not any of the other works of God like this from the beginning of time to all eternity. It is impossible we can conceive any thing that can exceed it in glory, nay, equal it, or come near it, since we are sure that Christ was the only Son of God. It is not the mercy of God, but His judgment that is called His

strange work. His mercy is new every morning. But this mercy may, on many accounts, be called a *strange mercy.* God redeeming His church, them that were his enemies, by His own blood, is a strange work, that neither time nor eternity can parallel, and that angels delight in contemplating and adoring; though it is redeemed sinners that are chiefly concerned in it. To raise in us suitable impressions of it, we should consider how the word of God shows, that by the work of redemption there is a singular manifestation of our Redeemer made to the rest of His creatures, to the innocent part of the creation, to angels, principalities, and powers, in heavenly places. They desire to look into these things. The manifold wisdom of God is manifested to them by these things. Together with this, we ought to consider, that the great end of our being, and of our salvation, is, that we may be "to the praise of the glory of His grace." The end of our being is, in general, that we may glorify God; but different works of God glorify different attributes, some His justice more, some His mercy more. The design of the work of redemption is, that we may be to the praise and glory of the unsearchable riches of God's grace, and that great love wherewith He loved us, Eph. ii. 4. We ought to consider likewise what He is doing for sinners within the veil. We should not look on the redemption that Christ wrought, as if it were a thing in all respects past; we ought to consider that He continually makes intercession for us at God's right hand. If he be continually remembering us, how reasonable that we should continually consider, and admire, and magnify Him.

Let, therefore, such of us, as we have reason to fear there are many such in all places, who have no taste or relish of this knowledge, reflect, that the Bible can give

them little pleasure while in every page this stumbling-block will meet them; and that they run a dreadful risk of trampling under foot the blood of the Son of God.

Those that have a relish of it ought to be exhorted to be making progress in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. Had we right impressions of things, we would wonder how a sinner that believes himself redeemed, can, without uneasiness, have his thoughts long dwelling on the vanities of time, and diverted from that unspeakably glorious object; and we would daily long more and more to be in the place where we shall see that blessed object, "no more darkly as in a glass, but face to face," and be for ever ascribing "glory to him who loved us, and washed us in his blood." To whom be glory for ever and ever!

Essays.

ESSAY I.

ON PREJUDICES AGAINST THE GOSPEL.

PREFATORY NOTE.

CONSIDERABLE importance attaches to the following treatise. It deals with a special department of the Christian evidences, reducing to a tangible shape certain preliminary objections to the facts and doctrines of the Gospel, and refuting them briefly yet most conclusively. One advantage gained by this course is that when thus thrown into a specific form, and fairly confronted, difficulties appear far less formidable than when they are left floating over the whole mind in a dim and vague haze, distorting and obscuring particular truths against which our prejudices may be directed. The mind is sometimes disenchanted of an error by the mere effort to give precise expression to it in words. Professor Buchanan, in a preface to a recent edition of this treatise, speaks of it, "as a hopeful sign for the cause of truth when men are compelled to be so far serious as to think on the subject, and to convert their vague but influential prejudices into plain tangible objections, which can be discussed each on its proper merits, and shewn to be insufficient either to warrant the neglect, or to require the rejection of Christianity." Moreover it virtually compels the assailant of Christianity to stand on the defensive. Accustomed to account for all belief in it on the score of prejudices with which the mind is imbued from childhood, he is startled into a juster conception of his position when he is invited to confer on the subject of those latent impressions under which his own mind has been foreclosed against a dispassionate consideration of the truth.

Another recommendation of such a discussion as that in which our author here engages, is the service which the rigorous analysis of the evidence on which our judgments have been founded has rendered to general science. It may be questioned if any part of the *Novum Organon* of Lord Bacon has been practically more useful, than the division which is occupied with an exposition of the various causes of error to which the human mind is liable. Prejudices against the Gospel,—at least such prejudices as Mr. Maclaurin in the following treatise illustrates and refutes—would come under the division quaintly designated by Bacon, *Idola tribus*. They spring from the enmity of the human heart to divine truth, and are hence common to the race. A slight inspection of the topics contained in the treatise will shew how deeply and closely its discussions must penetrate to the very root of our bitterest antipathies to the Gospel.

Still it must be admitted, in order that we may properly comprehend and appreciate the object and spirit of these reasonings, that the objections considered imply some degree of mental culture and some habits of reflection on the part of those who are presumed to entertain them. They are scarcely for the mass. A young mind, thoroughly trained to the processes of mental or physical science, and gravelled with doubts when it first directs its faculties, so developed and cultivated, to enquire into the mystery of its relation to a Supreme Being, and of his claims upon it as the Gospel presents and urges them, is likely to derive a life-long benefit from the study of this treatise of Maclaurin. It has all the clearness which his biographer attributes to his earlier style. It is logical enough so as to task the intellect,—with sufficient warmth at the same time of subdued and chastened feeling to touch the heart and conscience.

The principle of the argument is substantially the analogy which Bishop Butler prosecutes between the doctrines of Revelation and the constitution of nature; with this difference that Maclaurin is more full and explicit in regard to the leading doctrines of Christianity. Butler occupies but one chapter (Part II. c. v.) with the points that are brought under discussion in this treatise. Both authors take up one point especially in common—objections to Mediatorship in salvation. Both appeal to the fact that in the ordinary constitution of Providence the multitude often benefit from the benevolence and self-denial of one man. But Maclaurin contenting himself with the simple statement of this obvious fact, proceeds very briefly to trace advantages accruing from the operation of the principle,—the basis thus laid for reciprocal love,—the accession of dignity and happiness on one side, and the increased obligation to humility and gratitude on the other. Butler's Analogy appeared in 1736. Maclaurin may have seen it before his own treatise was penned, though there is some reason to doubt if he did. At all events, there is sufficient freshness in the latter to reward our careful study of it, and besides it brings the argument from analogy very successfully to bear on doctrines to which Butler makes no reference.

Separate works have been written on this subject. In France, the consideration of the prejudices which hinder the reception of Christianity has taken its place among the different branches of Christian apologetics. During the year 1822, two different works appeared in our own language on the subject—"Prejudice and Responsibility, or a Brief Inquiry into some of the Causes and the Cure of Prejudice against Religion," and "Letters on Prejudice in Religion." For the purpose which Maclaurin seemingly designed to serve, brevity was needed. Differing accordingly in this respect from some of his other treatises, the following essay is throughout a model of condensation. The late Dr. John Brown speaks of it, along with the sermon "on the Sins of Men not Chargeable on God" as the two productions of our author, which in respect of "profundity and acuteness," are not surpassed by anything "in the whole range of our theological literature."

- I.—Prejudices against the gospel doctrine, as to the evil, demerit, and punishment of sin, pp. 269—284.
- II.—Prejudices against the gospel doctrine as to the insufficiency of repentance, and the necessity of a propitiatory sacrifice, pp. 284, 285.
- III.—Prejudice against the gospel doctrine of substitution and imputation, pp. 286—292.
- IV.—Prejudice against the doctrine of divine grace, as necessary to renew and sanctify our nature, pp. 292—298.
- V.—Prejudice against the doctrine which teaches that grace is imparted out of the fulness of Christ by the application of his Spirit, pp. 298—301.
- VI.—Prejudice against the idea of divine blessings being communicated through Christ as Mediator, pp. 301—304.
- VII.—Prejudice against the doctrine of our union with Christ, pp. 304—311.
- VIII.—Prejudice against the doctrine of our receiving divine blessings only through the intercession of Christ, pp. 311—313.

ESSAY I.

ON PREJUDICES AGAINST THE GOSPEL.

1.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE GOSPEL DOCTRINE, AS TO THE EVIL, DEMERIT, AND PUNISHMENT OF SIN.

ONE principal prejudice that the corruption of the heart raises against the doctrine of the gospel, is that it represents the evil demerit of sin too great, when so costly a sacrifice was requisite to expiate it. It is one of the hardest tasks in the world, to bring the heart to a sincere persuasion that sin is indeed as vile as God's word represents it; and that it deserves all that His law threatens against it. Hence, a great many are not properly so sorry for their sins against God's law, as for the severity of God's law against their sins. While many do not regret their sins at all, some regret them rather as misfortunes than faults, and as worthy of pity and compassion, rather than hatred and punishment.

These favourable impressions of sin naturally create prejudices, not only against the awful threatenings of the law, but also even against the glad tidings of the gospel: because the latter as necessarily suppose the former, as a recovery or a remedy supposes a disease, or as deliverance supposes danger. When the apostle Paul represents the scope of the gospel, he says, that "therein is revealed the righteousness of God, and the wrath of God against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men." And nothing is more certain, than that this is one of the chief prejudices men entertain against it.

If one were to compose a formal confutation of this prejudice, it were needful to meet with some pretended demonstration that sin does not deserve the punishment above-mentioned, that so the foundations and grounds of such an argument might be impartially inquired into. But, in effect, this prejudice does not usually form itself into any thing like a clear chain of reasoning, but expresses itself in confused and indistinct complaints against the opposite doctrine, as too severe and rigid. And therefore perhaps it will not be an improper way of examining it to propose some miscellaneous considerations, that may serve to show whether this prejudice be founded on reason or not.

If any man undertook to prove that sin cannot deserve hell, there are two things absolutely necessary, in order to make that proof good. First, that he know all the ends and designs, all the reasons that God can possibly have for punishing sin; and then, that he demonstrate, that all those ends and designs may be obtained as well, and in a manner as agreeable to the infinite perfections of God, and the most perfect way of governing the world without inflicting the above-mentioned punishment, and without any propitiation to declare his righteousness in the remission of it. Now, it is certain, that no man can pretend, with any tolerable shadow of reason, to so vast an undertaking. All that a man can pretend for lessening the evil demerit of sin, is nothing but appearances, suspicions, and shadows of probability; whereas the evidence for the contrary is infallible divine revelation.

The threatening of everlasting punishment is as plain in Scripture, as the promise of everlasting life, Matt. xxv. last verse. And though infinite goodness bestow undeserved favours; yet, it is certain, infinite justice will never inflict the least degrees of undeserved punishment. And

therefore, when God threatens so dreadful a punishment against sin, it is to us a sufficient evidence that sin deserves it.

Though some pretended philosophers have denied all difference between moral good and evil, and consequently the evil demerit of sinful actions, (as it has been long since observed, that there is scarce any opinion so absurd, but some philosopher has espoused it;) yet when men are left to the dictates of common sense, the evil deserving that is in some actions, is one of the plainest and most evident notions in the world. The rudest of the vulgar know very well what they say, (though they never learned any thing of moral philosophy) when they aver, that such an action deserves to be punished, and such another action deserves greater punishment; which shows that all endowed with the exercise of reason, have a plain notion of the evil demerit in evil actions, and of a proportion that should be observed between various degrees of guilt, and various degrees of punishment.

Even they who argue or write against the morality of actions, and who therefore should think no action deserves hatred or punishment, will, notwithstanding, be heartily angry at those that contradict them, and hate those that injure them. Hobbes and Spinoza would have inveighed bitterly against those they reckoned to be deceivers and impostors, which supposes a natural sense of the odious nature and evil demerit of imposture.

The passion of anger and revenge, if duly reflected on, might convince men of an evil demerit in actions. Some who can talk and dispute speculatively against moral deservings, will find their own hearts of a different sentiment, when they meet with extraordinary injustice from others; when they are affronted and injured; when they meet with black ingratitude, trea-

chery, barbarous cruelty, disdainful contempt, pride, or the like.

Example. Let us suppose a courtier, in his principles a first rate libertine, using his utmost influence to raise one of his meanest servants to the highest perferments, and showing him as much friendship as ever a great man did to his client, or father to his son; and let us suppose that all the return that servant makes is to supplant his old master, to raise himself upon his ruins, to reduce him to poverty, disgrace, banishment, or even to a cruel death; it is natural for any body to imagine, that in such a case, the disgraced libertine would learn a new way of thinking, and acknowledge there is something worthy of hatred, detestation and punishment in sin, that is, in injustice, treachery and ingratitude, &c. and would even perhaps be strongly inclined to wish for a day of judgment. In effect, all men seem to be in some measure sensible of the odious nature and evil demerit of sin, but the misery is, that it is chiefly of the sins of others, and especially of the sins of others against themselves. If men hated sin as much in themselves as in others, humility would be a very easy common thing.

If it were duly reflected on, it might bring us to a just sense of the nature and demerit of sin, to observe, that they who hug and caress it most in themselves cannot help abhorring it in others. A man will hate the image of his own sin, when he sees it in his friend, or the child of his bosom. What is most unaccountable in this matter is, that men should be so shamefully partial and unequal in their way of judging about it.

When the question is about a man's own sin, his heart devises a thousand artifices to excuse or extenuate it, which artifices are oftentimes such as are applicable to all sin in general, as well as his sin. But when a man is,

under the influence of passion against the sins of others, it quite alters the case. He finds no end in exaggerating the guilt of an injury or affront, and his passion will find means to make pretended excuses appear heavy aggravations. The common excuses of human frailty—strength of temptation, and the like—will appear to him too refined and metaphysical, to have any effectual influence for moderating his passion. The vehemence of such passions against sin would do very little prejudice to charity, if these passions were as equal and impartial, when directed homewards, as they are vehement against others. If men could hate themselves as they do their neighbours, it would be a good help towards loving their neighbours as themselves.

These miscellaneous considerations are perhaps able to prove the odious nature and evil demerit of sin in general. But if it be urged, as frequently it is, that though sin should be granted to have some evil demerit in it, yet that it seems strange that it should deserve so very great a punishment as is usually alleged;—in answer to this let it be observed, that, besides the self-evident principle laid down before, namely, that no colours or appearances of probability (which oftentimes may be on the side of error) should be put in the balance with plain divine revelation, there are several other observations from reason and experience, that may help to make this matter more plain and easy.

One thing that may give no small light to this subject, is, the influence which men's affections have naturally over their judgments. If this were carefully noticed, and if men were earnestly inclined to judge truly, that is impartially, of things, there is nothing in the world they would see more reason to be jealous and suspicious of, than the suggestions of their hearts in favour of sin.

They would find, that it is but just caution to suspect every appearance of reasoning that tends to give favourable impressions of sin, or to impair our fear and abhorrence of it, to be sophistry and delusion. Nothing is more generally acknowledged than that it is natural for our affections to bias our judgment, and bribe our reason; and therefore, when sin has polluted the one, no wonder it should proportionally pervert the other. It is a natural concomitant of the dominion of sin in the heart, that it hinders a just sense of its own nature and evil demerit. We should be so far from wondering at this, that indeed it would be the greatest wonder, and truly incomprehensible, if it should be otherwise. In order to have a perfectly just and lively sense of the evil of sin, a man behoved to be perfectly free, not only from the dominion, but even from any measure of the love and practice of it.

It is useful to observe how corrupt passions not only beget a strong inclination to extenuate or defend themselves, but also how ingenious they are in their efforts that way. A very little insight into human nature may satisfy a man, that the passions of the heart are the most cunning sophisters in the world in their own defence: and they have, in a manner, an inexhaustible invention in contriving artifices and plausible colours for their own vindication, as well as in devising stratagems for obtaining their objects, and compassing their ends. A dull stupid fellow, who perhaps is scarce capable of comprehending a chain of abstract reasoning, will oft-times show almost as good a genius in defending or excusing his faults, as an experienced philosopher. Besides many other instances, this may be easily observed in ordinary quarrels, where commonly each party accuses the other of injustice, and insists upon his own innocence

with so much artifice, that he who hears only one party, will scarce be able to resist the evidence of his pleadings, and will incline to think his accusations unanswerable. In such cases, an unbiassed person finds it oftentimes the hardest task in the world to convince the injurious party that he is in the wrong, and to make him view his own conduct in the same light that disinterested persons see it in.

This powerful influence of corrupt passions, in biasing our judgment in their favour, may receive further light by considering the different views and sentiments of the demerit of sin that accompany different degrees of wickedness on the one hand, or different degrees of holiness and purity on the other. It was observed already, that we ourselves, guilty and corrupt as we are, can see a great deal of evil in the sins of others, when passion or self-interest gives us no bias in their favour; but that where self-love influences us, our views change, though the objects be the same. Besides this, it is useful to observe, how some extraordinary outrageous sinners (as the most cruel murderers, and the like) can make the most atrocious crimes so familiar to them by custom, that they seem scarce sensible of any evil demerit in these monstrous actions, which other ordinary men (though guilty and corrupt likewise, but in an inferior degree) can scarce think of without horror and detestation. An ordinary unconverted person has very indifferent thoughts of daily sinful omissions, which a converted person (though he be not perfectly free from sin himself) would regret with the bitterest remorse. The further any man advanceth in holiness and purity, the clearer is his view, and the quicker his sense of the evil of sin. With parity of reason, it may be conceived, that the greatest saint on earth does not see the evil of sin so clearly

as an angel; and if this reasoning be carried higher, an infinitely holy and excellent Being will discern incomparably more evil in sin, and hate it more (and that with the most perfect reason and justice) than the holiest man on earth, or the most glorious angel in heaven. It is plain, God, by being the purest and most holy of all rational beings, is the fittest to judge of the evil of sin.

Nothing is more reasonable than that all these considerations should, on the one hand, make us believe that sin deserves indeed what God threatens, because God is infinitely just and holy; and, on the other hand, if our hearts murmur against these threatenings, we should look upon that, not as the native result of sound reason, but of unreasonable corruption. We should believe, that if our sense of the evil of sin is not suitable to God's threatenings against it, it is because our hearts are not yet free from the stain and infection of it. Let men talk what they please, when they are in a humour for speculation, yet there is no man, when his mind is under a lively impression of some atrocious crime that he has seen or heard of, but will be convinced of a high degree of evil demerit in sin. All men are sensible of this in high degrees of wickedness; the reason why it is otherwise in ordinary sins, is, because men have made these familiar to themselves by custom.

One of the most ingenious libertines that I have read, objects against the doctrine of vindictive justice in God, as if it could not be maintained without clothing the Deity with human frailties and passions, anger, provocation, revenge, and the like; of which he says, we might be so well acquainted with our own nature, as to reflect that these are human infirmities, and not Divine perfections.

If this objection prove any thing, it proves by far too

much; if it has any force at all, it confutes experience; for experience shows that sinners suffer a great many pains and troubles in this life, besides the pains of death. Almighty power could hinder these pains. Infinite goodness would hinder them, if they were not merited by the sins of men, and agreeable to the justice of God.

If God can, and does, inflict manifold pains for sin in this life, without any thing like human frailty or passion, surely there is no reason why the same may not be done in as perfect a manner in the next world.

It is the observation of the wisest of men, that because sentence is not speedily executed on an evil work, therefore men's hearts are hardened with false hopes of impunity. These are the flattering thoughts of sinners at ease. But the heavy and dismal disasters of life, and the exquisite pains of sickness, give them generally a new light. While the minds of men are intoxicated with prosperity, they may make a shift to delude themselves with such false notions of God's goodness, as may banish for a time all dread of His justice. But surely arguing against experience is the most extravagant arguing in the world. These speculations will not argue away all the public and private calamities with which the world is overspread, and from which no age, no rank or condition of men, is exempted. It is vain to object that these troubles flow from natural causes; justice can use natural causes in punishing sin. God is the author of nature, and ruler of the world. And surely it is not the way to extol His goodness, to say, that though His creatures suffer various pains or troubles, yet that they do not deserve it, or that it is not on account of their sins.

They that maintain vindictive justice zealously assert, according to the Scriptures, that there is nothing of

passion, or anger, or revenge in it, in the proper sense, but on the contrary, that it is perfectly serene, and exercised, so to speak, with infinite calmness. The chief abettors of this doctrine, perhaps all of them, affirm that, in the matter of vindictive justice, God is to be considered, not merely as a private person, or offended party, but as a public person, or supreme magistrate, who himself alone is capable of judging what are those measures in the punishment of sin that are absolutely best, in order to the most perfect and most excellent way of governing the world. It is goodness as well as justice in a supreme magistrate, to make laws that are for his own honour, and the good of his subject. It is goodness to give force to these laws by a suitable sanction or penalty annexed to them. And it is plain, the same goodness that requires such laws should be made, requires that the authority of them should be maintained; which is done by putting them in execution. Every body knows that the honour of the magistrate, and the interest of society, suffer by it, when excellent laws are neglected, and their authority destroyed. These, and the like considerations, satisfy men as to human government, that true justice and true goodness are so far from being inconsistent, that they are inseparable; and there is no reason why the same may not be acknowledged in the divine government.

It is evident, that none can be consistent with themselves, in acknowledging that there is such a thing as a law of nature, without acknowledging, at the same time, vindictive justice to punish the violations of it. A law without a penalty annexed to it, is not a law, but an advice. And a sanction or penalty that is no way put in execution, is not a sanction, but a bugbear. All which, if duly considered, might satisfy men that God's

vindictive justice may be conceived, without any the least resemblance of human passions.

But not to insist on this further; another consideration, that may be of use on this subject, is, that whereas men may pass by and neglect a criminal, so as neither to do good nor ill to him, neither to reward nor punish him, neither to bestow favours nor to inflict deserved punishment on him; yet with respect to God it is otherwise. There is no medium between His heaping very great favours on a criminal, and leaving him in very great misery, unless He be supposed to annihilate him. For though God should inflict no positive punishment on a sinner, but only withdraw from him all the benefits and favours he has abused, and leave him to his own natural emptiness, to outrageous desires, and a vehement thirst after happiness, without any kind of enjoyment to gratify that thirst in the least, *that* alone would cause such a direful eternal melancholy, as cannot well be conceived. Death separates a sinner from all the outward earthly benefits which he had from God; and an impenitent sinner, who can expect after death new benefits and favours to abuse in the next life, as he did in this, must have very strange ideas of God, and of the end for which He created rational creatures.

To this we may add, that sin or wickedness, by its very nature, incapacitates a man for the only true happiness of his soul, which consists in union with God and enjoyment of Him; and that is what cannot be had without conformity to Him.

Sin therefore, in its very nature, is poison to the soul, tending to eternal death, separating it from God, who is its only life. This shows that the natural consequence of sin and ungodliness is itself a very dreadful punishment. And whatever further penalty God threatens

against sin, besides its own natural dismal consequences, the justice of these threatenings is evident from the venomous nature of it; because the more hateful and pernicious any crime is in its own nature and natural effects, the more severe is the punishment it deserves.

But what deserves more serious consideration is, the heinous injury sin does to God. Though none of the actions of His creatures can either increase or impair His happiness (which is infinite, and consequently unalterable,) yet inferiors may honour or injure superiors whom they can neither profit nor hurt. Every act of disobedience to God's law is the height of injustice. Justice requires we give every one his own: our souls and our bodies are God's: the faculties of the one, and the members of the other, should be employed in His service. Sin robs Him of his due, and turns, as it were, His workmanship, His own benefits, against himself. Every sin is an act of the blackest ingratitude to God, because He is our chief, yea our only benefactor—other benefactors and means of good being but instruments in His hand. Sin has outrageous boldness and presumption in it, because it is an affronting God to his face, for He is every where present. Sin affronts His power, by showing how regardless the sinner is of His favour, how fearless of His displeasure—His all-sufficiency, when the sinner prefers the creature to the Creator, and seeks happiness rather in the stream, than in the fountain—His wisdom, when the sinner prefers his own vain imaginations to the dictates and directions of Him whose understanding is infinite. It would be easy to enumerate several other divine perfections which sin affronts. Men usually measure the heinousness of an injury or affront by the dignity of the party offended. On this is founded that ordinary and obvious reason, that because the party

offended by sin is infinite, an injury against Him in a manner infinitely surpasses other injuries.

If, together with the destructive nature of sin in itself, the dignity of the party offended and injured by it, and the vast complication of affronts against Him involved in it, we consider, in the next place, the vast extent, the purity and endless duration of the Divine government, it may further enliven our impressions of the evil of sin and the justice of the threatenings against it. It is not needful to insist much in proving, that the purer any government is, the more will sin be discouraged, the severer will the penalty against it be. And it is certain that God's government excels in purity all other governments whatsoever.

It is no less evident, that the greater the extent and duration of a government is, it is of so much the greater importance that order be preserved, and rebellion, disobedience and disorder suppressed: because in such a case the contagion of vice, if it prevail, (and sin is found, by experience, to be naturally infectious and spreading, when unsuppressed and unpunished) is of the more extensive and durable influence. The more reason there is therefore for discouraging it; and motives of reward and punishment are very proper means for that end, and suitable to the nature of rational agents. Besides, the greater a government or dominion is, the greater is the danger by impunity of vice, and the less considerable is the loss by the strictest punishment of it. If we should suppose the bulk of a small city involved in rebellion, or some other capital crime, the particular governors of that place might be backward to punish the criminals, for fear of emptying their little dominion of inhabitants, and they cannot create new ones in their room: but if that city be considered as a part of a vast

empire, in comparison of which that city is as nothing, it is easy to conceive, that it might be for the honour and interest of the whole empire to put the laws in strict execution against that guilty corner, if no other salvo could be found to maintain the honour of the government and the force and authority of the laws. It is easy to make an application of this to the Divine government. God's kingdom is over all, and His dominion is from everlasting to everlasting.

Some make an objection against the everlasting punishment of sin in the next life, from the shortness of the time in which it is committed in this. But surely, when other objections against that doctrine are refuted, this will appear to have but very little weight. In other cases men never think it reasonable to measure the demerit of any sin by the length of the time in which it is committed. Besides, this objection would have the same force, though our state of trial were a thousand times longer than it is. The longest time that can be imagined would still be nothing to eternity. Those who imagine men would have an easier way to heaven, if they had a longer life on earth, should see how that can be reconciled with experience, particularly with the history of the antediluvian world.

In effect, if we consider this matter impartially, the shortness of our state of trial, as it gives many great advantages to religion, so it rather aggravates than extenuates the evil demerit of sin. If men were to live some hundreds of years in this world, it is plain they would have a much stronger temptation to look on so long a tract of a spiritual warfare, of a life of faith, as burdensome and tedious. The length of that race (as a course of obedience is called in Scripture) might dispirit and discourage them: the length of life would make the fatigue of duty

and the pleasure of sin appear of greater importance. Besides, the reward being at so vast a distance, might contribute very much to render their impressions of it faint and languid. I can scarce consider a holy soul in such a state of trial, but as one oppressed with melancholy, to think that he behoved to be for so great a part of eternity (so to speak) out of heaven; that he behoved to languish so many centuries in absence from the object of his chief affections, and most vehement desires.

On the other hand, according to the present state of things, the encouragements to duty are far stronger, and the allurements to sin far more insignificant. As to the eternal reward of grace, its distance is so short and uncertain, that if men were not infatuated, it is a wonder that it is not constantly present to their minds, and that its glorious brightness does not dazzle their eyes. A good man is never sure that heaven is at an hour's distance from him. Then the pleasures of sin, and troubles of duty, are so fleeting and short-lived, that they are scarce felt, when they are presently vanished. It looks like a wilful contempt of happiness for one not to make the utmost efforts towards a life of faith and holiness, when one is under so strong obligations, has so vast encouragements, and but such insignificant hinderances; when the assistance offered is so powerful—the present pleasures so great—the labour so short, so little—the reward so near, so certain, so glorious, so lasting, yea everlasting. It looks like a choosing of misery, when one takes the course that leads to it, though he is sure eternity is not far off, at the furthest he can possibly expect; when he knows not but the next moment may land him on that unknown shore, and plunge him in an abyss of wretchedness; when he runs that risk for pleasures which he is not sure whether he shall ever attain to, and which he

is sure will vanish away like shadows. It were easy to multiply arguments, to show that the shortness of life, instead of extenuating the demerit of sin, is a very high aggravation of it. And in effect, that man must have a very extravagant way of thinking, who imagines, that though it be difficult to serve God, and watch against sin for a few scores of years, yet that it would be easy to do so for many thousands.

II.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE GOSPEL DOCTRINE AS TO THE INSUFFICIENCY OF REPENTANCE, AND THE NECESSITY OF A PROPITIATORY SACRIFICE.

Another prejudice some entertain against the gospel is, that they think it strange that repentance and amendment should not be sufficient in order to pardon, without any sacrifice or propitiation. But surely it is unreasonable to think this strange in the divine government, when in human governments it is so very ordinary. Even among men, a criminal's repentance does not absolve him from the penalty of the law. Though the criminal action itself be short and transient, yet the guilt or obligation to punishment contracted by it is permanent and durable, and survives not only the criminal action, but oftentimes even the evil disposition whence it flowed. Thus we see a murderer, for instance, is oftentimes punished with death, though he should be so penitent as to make a voluntary confession of his crime himself, and profess the utmost detestation of it.

The more we consider the ends of punishment, even among men, the more we may be satisfied that repentance alone is not sufficient to obtain them. If repentance alone were made sufficient in order to impunity, this would be in effect granting a liberty for all manner

of transgression, upon condition the criminal would sometimes forbear and amend; which would so manifestly unhinge government, and the authority of laws, that such a condition of absolution from guilt was never heard of in any nation in the world.

If a man pretend, that such a condition of absolution from guilt is sufficient in the divine government, it would seem he behaved first to know all the reasons and ends that infinite justice and wisdom can possibly have for the punishment of sin: and then that all these ends may be as well obtained merely by repentance, without a propitiation. And surely that is too hard a task for any human or finite understanding.

Though repentance be not supposed sufficient for absolution from guilt, that does not hinder it from being very useful, both in human and divine government, especially in the latter. For although repentance does not merit pardon of sin, yet it makes a man's sins fewer, and consequently the punishment deserved by him less than if he had continued impenitent, heaping guilt upon guilt, and, as Paul expresses it, "treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath." In perfect justice, there is an exact proportion observed between the sins committed, and the penalty incurred. Repentance therefore prevents the increase of guilt, though it cannot expiate what is already contracted. And surely if we consider repentance truly, the justest notion we can have of its proper effect, is, that by this means a man's guilt is less than it would have been otherwise, though it is not expiated by it.

III.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE GOSPEL DOCTRINE OF SUBSTITUTION AND IMPUTATION.

The principal thing in the doctrine of the gospel, which its adversaries endeavour to undermine and expose, is that *substitution* and *imputation* so plainly taught in it, which they pretend to be unreasonable, if not unintelligible; that is the substitution of the Redeemer in the room of sinners, and the imputation of His merits to them.

But surely it is a very intelligible thing, that all the ends of justice, and designs of punishment, whatever they be, are as well obtained by the sufferings of the Redeemer, as if the guilty had suffered themselves. No man can prove the contrary, without a perfect knowledge of all the reasons and ends of punishment that infinite wisdom can have in view, which it would be very extravagant arrogance in any man to pretend to.

It is a very intelligible thing, that the propitiation appointed by God declares His righteousness in the remission of sin, which, without that propitiation, would have been declared in the punishment of it. It is plain, that by this means the honour of divine justice is more brightly displayed, the authority and dignity of the law better secured, the evil and danger of sin better manifested, than if no punishment at all were inflicted, either on the criminals themselves, or on one substituted in their room. No injury is done to the substitute, since it is his own inclination and choice, rather to suffer for the guilty, than that they should be destroyed. No liberty is given to despise the law, since none are justified by the Redeemer, but such as are also sanctified by Him; since none have an interest in His sufferings, but such

as are made sincerely to submit to His precepts, and joined to Him by such a union as separates them from their sins.

If such instances of substitution in criminal cases be rare in human government, yet they are not entirely wanting; and the famous story of the lawgiver, who having made a law that adultery should be punished with the loss of both eyes, when his own son became obnoxious to that law, caused pull out only one of his son's eyes, and another of his own. Though this is not perfectly parallel to the case in view, yet it has a great deal in it to illustrate it.

It is well worth the observing, also, what wonderful care Providence took to make the notion of *substitution* and *a sacrifice* familiar to all the world, before the Redeemer came to it; chiefly indeed to the Jews, (the only people in the world that had just sentiments of God and His perfections in those times,) but in some measure also to the rest of mankind. It is observed that generally they applied to whatever invisible power they adored, as if they acknowledged themselves guilty creatures, and that some atonement was requisite on that account. Expiatory sacrifices were a considerable part of their religion; and it is scarce to be comprehended how such a way of adoring a deity should have entered into their heads, unless it be supposed to have been handed down to them from Adam and Noah, though they corrupted it as to the manner, and forgot the true original, and true use and end of it. However, by this probably, as well as other means, it fell out, that though false philosophy and sophistry can find artifices, both to make the grossest absurdities seem plausible, and the most reasonable things seem absurd; yet, to the sober vulgar, whose sense was not adulterated and perverted by sophistry,

and who were well disposed by a sense of their guilt, the notion of a sacrifice and atonement seemed a very intelligible and reasonable thing, and does so still; while others industriously stupify themselves, and acquire such an ignorance of their guilt, that they do not see their need of the atonement, and therefore deny the reality of it.

There are some who pretend, that whatever be said of Christ's death and sufferings, yet that the imputation of His active righteousness or obedience is shocking to human reason, and cannot easily be made intelligible.

But surely there is scarce any thing more ordinary, even among men, than that persons, who perhaps have no merit themselves, receive a great deal of kindness for the sake of others, which they could never expect for their own; that is, for the sake of others who are persons of merit, (I mean meriting at the hands of men,) and in whom these unworthy persons are nearly interested and concerned. Some illustrate this very well, I think, by the story of the two famous brothers in Greece, Amyntas and Æschylus. One of them was a hero, who had lost his hand in the service of his country; the other, a criminal, who was arraigned before the court of justice, for some capital crime against it. The hero spake nothing for his brother, but only lifted up his arm, wanting the hand, which had been lost in his country's defence; and that silent eloquence pleaded so effectually, that the criminal was preserved by the merits of the hero to whom he was so nearly related.

Nothing is thought more reasonable among men, than that a hero, or one who has merited eminently at the hands of a society, or any particular members of it, should be rewarded, not only in his own person, but also in the persons of others related and united to him, and nearly

concerned in him ; and in such cases, the reward is looked upon as given to the hero himself—nothing more usual than that a child, spouse, servant, or friend, meet with a great deal of kindness for the sake of a father, husband, master, or other friend.

To accommodate these instances to the present case, it is useful to observe how much the Scripture insists on the intimate union between the Redeemer and redeemed sinners. It is a great pity that many persons, otherwise ingenious, and who make deep inquiries into other dark and intricate subjects, should not think it worth while to be at pains to consider this union, which surely, upon inquiry, would be found to be the greatest dignity of our nature, and the highest promotion a sinner can be ambitious of. There is, perhaps, nothing in the world more proper to remove men's prejudices against the imputation of the Saviour's merits to believing penitent sinners, than the consideration of this union between them. And though it be mysterious, (as Paul calls it expressly a mystery, and it is usually called a mystical union,) yet that is no more an objection against the union betwixt Christ and believers, than against the union betwixt the soul and the body: in both cases, the effects of the union are manifest, the nature and manner of it is mysterious. The Scripture represents it as more intimate than any union in nature among creatures: though the chief instances of union and near conjunction among creatures and natural objects are made use of as images to illustrate it: as when the Saviour is called the head, the vine, the husband, the foundation, &c., and believers the members, branches, the spouse, superstructure, &c. But the image most insisted on in Scripture, and which seems best to illustrate it, is that *vital union* that is between the head and the members of one and the same living

body, where that one spirit which is conceived to be in the head, is at the same time present, in a manner, in a great variety of members, animating them all with natural life, and governing their several motions. So the Scripture says expressly, that, "if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his;" that "he who is joined to the Lord, is one spirit;" that all believers are "baptized by one Spirit into one body." From which it appears how truly and properly believers are represented as making up one body, of which Christ is the head, because His Spirit dwells in them all, as a principle of spiritual life.

This therefore, if duly considered, makes it less strange that His righteousness should be imputed to them, and that they should receive all manner of benefits for His sake. It might indeed seem strange, if the merits of one should be imputed to another, who is entirely a stranger, and no way united or interested in him; but seeing, in the present case, the union of the two is so near that they are said to be one, John xvii. 21, why should it seem so strange, that the merits of the head should be imputed to the members?

Concerning Christ's active righteousness, it may be further observed, that Christ's actions may be looked upon as the actions of His divine, as well as human nature, whereas His sufferings are only the sufferings of human nature: so that it is full as easy to conceive infinite merit in the former, as in the latter.

Besides, it may be useful to observe, that it is far more ordinary to see one receiving favours for the good actions, than for the sufferings of another. These, and other considerations, might perhaps be useful to some, who think it easier to conceive the imputation of Christ's sufferings than of His active righteousness. In effect, a

sinner has little concern to argue against any of them. And if the question is proposed, whether Christ's righteousness and incomparably excellent actions had any merit in them to deserve blessings to his people, (as his sufferings had merit to save from misery,) it is difficult to imagine how any Christian can answer in the negative.

The direct effect of Christ's sacrifice is the expiation of sin: but it is not only pardon of sin, but all blessings in general, that we are commanded to ask in His name, that is, for His sake, and if we are commanded to ask them for His sake, it supposes that it is for His sake they are given, and by His merit they are purchased, which is a further confirmation of the imputation of Christ's active, as well as passive, righteousness.

If it be objected, that Christ was under an obligation to give perfect obedience to the law for Himself, and that it is strange, that what He behoved to do for Himself, should be imputed to others; it is easy to answer, that even among men, acts of obedience to lawful authority, are meritorious at the hands of men; and men merit rewards to themselves and others by excellent actions, which, notwithstanding, are actions which they ought to have done, and were obliged to do. Again, this objection might perhaps be made against the merit of His sufferings, as well as His actions; since His giving himself to death was an act of obedience to God. Besides, we should consider, that the Son of God's being made flesh, and His dwelling among us, were not things that He was obliged to do in that manner that mere creatures are obliged to avoid sin and obey the law: that glorious Person's assuming our nature, and living among us for such a space of time, a life full of the most perfect and excellent actions, though in a mean condition; these were not things that He was obliged to do, but voluntary

actions of infinite condescension. Further, though the Redeemer's innocence was necessary to make His sacrifice acceptable; yet no man can prove but it was possible that blessed sacrifice might have been offered without His glorifying the Creator, magnifying the law, and adorning the creation, by living a life of so many years among creatures on earth in such a way and manner.

IV.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE GRACE, AS NECESSARY TO RENEW AND SANCTIFY OUR NATURE.

Another branch of the doctrine of the gospel, which many are prejudiced against, is, the doctrine of *divine grace*, as requisite to renew and purify our nature. Many treat this doctrine as a chimera; and, which is not easy to account for, it meets with that treatment from some persons who profess some kind of religion.

In the meantime, nothing is more plain, than that denying the reality of grace, is an undermining all true devotion. It destroys the use of prayer; for if there be no divine operation on the soul, to make men truly good and virtuous, what is it but a mocking of God, to apply to Him for that end? Now, this is contrary to the universal sense of mankind; not only Jews and Christians, but Mahometans, and Pagans themselves, acknowledge that prayer and thanksgiving is a principal part of the service due by creatures to the Creator; that one of the chief things they should pray for, is good and virtuous inclinations, and a pure disposition of mind; that they who have attained to these excellent things, should thank God for them, that is, acknowledge Him as the source of them:—whereas, he who denies divine grace, in order to be consistent with himself, must maintain,

that a man must neither petition God to make him good and virtuous, nor thank Him for his being so; that he should neither seek His assistance in order to perform duty, nor in order to avoid sin.

It is objected against this doctrine, that it interferes with the liberty of man's will; that a man is not free in doing good, or avoiding evil, if he be thus influenced to it by any external cause. But surely our fellow-creatures are external causes, as well as the Creator. Men are free in doing good, though influenced by other men. Why should the case alter about the more powerful influence of God? Besides, without any prejudice to free will, men are (almost continually) passive in receiving impressions of bodily objects: why may it not be the same as to impressions of spiritual objects? Though men are passive in receiving impressions of visible things, yet they are free in their inclination to, or aversion from them, and in pursuing or avoiding them, and in all their actions relating to them. It is easy to apply this to spiritual impressions. Both flow from one cause. The Author of grace, and the Author of nature, is one and the same. It is from God that men receive invisible light, and bodily strength: it is He that continues, as well as gives them: men are passive in receiving both, yet free and active in making use of both. There is no reason why spiritual light and spiritual strength may not be conceived as derived from God, and consistent with the liberty of man in the same manner.

There is a necessity for acknowledging a divine influence in giving and continuing the common exercise of reason, and soundness of mind: without that favourable influence, reason could not subsist. A few grains of matter misplaced in the brain, are sufficient to make the greatest wisdom on earth sicken into raving and dis-

traction. If liberty is not hindered by that influence that preserves the exercise of reason in general, why should it be thought to be hindered by that stronger influence that inclines and enables to the due exercise of reason about things invisible and eternal? To judge truly of the matter, it is certain the liberty of man is not hindered by the grace of God, but enlarged and perfected by it.

Sometimes the doctrine of grace is charged with *enthusiasm*, by persons who, it would seem, do not know what *enthusiasm* is. It is indeed enthusiasm to pretend to grace for revelation of new doctrines: the grace offered in the gospel is only in order to a right impression and improvement of the doctrines already revealed in the Scriptures. A man may be charged with enthusiasm when he pretends to be actuated by divine grace, while he is really destitute of it. But to argue against the reality of grace, because there are some counterfeits of it, (as there are almost of all good things,) is a way of reasoning which no man will directly avow, and all ridicule founded on it (as there is a great deal that has no other foundation) should be looked on as weakness and extravagance.

It is no less unreasonable to charge this doctrine with favouring sloth and indolence; as if it encouraged men to neglect activity in duty, because they are passive in receiving grace. The gospel teaches men to be active in seeking grace, and in using it. And it is plain, that such powerful assistance is the greatest encouragement in the world to diligence and application. He that would effectually disprove the necessity of grace, must prove one of these two things: either that the ends for which grace is offered are useless, or that these ends may be obtained without grace: he that considers these two

things, will hardly undertake to prove either of them. A man must have a very odd way of thinking, that imagines the ends for which grace is offered are useless. How will a man pretend to prove, that it is no way requisite to the perfection and happiness of our souls, to be far more deeply affected with the eternal objects of faith, than with the short-lived objects of sense? to have the heart more enamoured with the infinitely amiable excellency of the Creator, than with any faint shadows to be found in the creatures? to have the affections more strongly bent on the enjoyment of the all-sufficient source of good, that boundless ocean of blessedness and perfection, than on the enjoyment of empty fleeting vanities —not to insist on the other various ingredients of solid devotion, and of holiness, and integrity of heart and life? To disprove the use and necessity of these things, a man must prove that God is not the chief happiness of our souls; or that the enjoyment of God does not require the love of God, or His image and conformity to Him; or that holiness is not His image. As to the necessity of grace in order to holiness, let us but compare the disposition of mind just now mentioned with the temper of those that despise grace. The one is just the reverse of the other: it is true, they may know spiritual objects, they may hear, and read, and speak a great deal of them; for example, of God's infinite perfections: but then it is in such a manner, that their hearts are less affected with them oftentimes, than with the most insignificant trifles. They themselves must confess it ought to be otherwise; and that their minds ought to be more deeply penetrated and more strongly affected with these incomparable objects, than with any thing else in the world. And in effect one would think it should be sufficient to convince men of the necessity of grace, to compare what they

must acknowledge they *ought* to be, with what they *are*—to compare that cold, jejune, lifeless frame, with which generally men think of the most excellent and most important objects, with that vivacity of soul, that ardour of love, that vehemence of desire, and those transports of joy, with which it is reasonable such meditations should be accompanied.

On the other hand, experience shows, that those persons who have been reformed from a life of scandalous immorality, or of stupid carelessness about eternity, to a life of strict integrity and serious devotion, are persons, whose constant practice it has been, since that happy change, to apply by prayer for divine grace: this may be said to be evident from experience, if mutual faith and trust be allowed among men, and the testimony of multitudes of the best in the world be reckoned an argument of any weight. Never any yet refuted them by contrary experiences. A devout man, praying only for happiness without praying for holiness, is a character yet unheard of.

There have been many persons who, while they neglected the doctrine of grace, have spoke and written excellent things about virtue. There are such pretended reformers of mankind, perhaps, in all ages. The virtues they recommend are, many of them at least, the same with the duties the gospel enjoins: so that these persons extol God's precepts, without acknowledging His grace, as if they could attain to His image, without His assistance. And indeed many of them speak a thousand excellent things. But speaking and practising are two different things. Their practice is the reverse of their own precepts. Their conduct shows that their morality consists chiefly in fruitless speculations, and that their schemes are contrived and made use of for amusement, more than any thing else.

They may have the same effect with many other arts and sciences, to gratify men's curiosity, and perhaps their vanity. But the art of making men truly virtuous and happy by their own skill and strength, is not yet invented. The result of all efforts that way, is the exposing the weakness and vanity of the undertakers, and the confirmation of the truth of the gospel, and the necessity of the grace offered in it. The more we consider the success of such reformers, the more we may be convinced that their systems are fitter for tickling the ear, than mending the heart. Human corruption proves always too hard for human eloquence; it is ever found to have strong enough footing in the heart to stand it out against all the golden sayings of the tongue. No doubt, it is good to use all kinds of helps against corruption, and to neglect no assistance against so dangerous an enemy; but to think these natural helps sufficient, without the assistance of grace, to pretend to bear down sin and vice merely by eloquence and philosophy, to jest it away merely by witty satire and lampoon, to convert men by elegant phrases and delicate turns of thought, is such a chimerical project, and which has so constantly failed in the experiment, that it is a wonder any body should seriously think it practicable. History showeth the weak and contemptible efficacy of the sublimest philosophy of the Heathens, when encountered with inveterate corruptions, or violent temptations: how many of them, that spake of virtue like angels, yet lived in a manner like brutes: whereas in all ages, poor Christian plebeians, unpolished by learning, but earnest in prayer, and depending upon grace, have, in comparison of these others, lived rather like angels than men; and shown such an invincible steadfastness in the practice of virtue, as shameth all philosophy in the world. Many of these

ancient philosophers, who reasoned admirably in favour of virtue, and particularly of truth, honesty, and sincerity, are believed to have maintained one eternal Deity in private, and yet most disingenuously complied with the abominable idolatry of the multitude in public; while those who depended on the grace of Jesus Christ, showed an integrity in their zeal for the one true God, which death and tortures could not overcome: they forced their way through all the cruelties that malice could inflict, till they spread the knowledge of the true God and His laws through the known world; whereas, for all the speculations of the philosophers, the world might have been lying as it was, to this day.

V.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE DOCTRINE WHICH TEACHES
THAT GRACE IS IMPARTED OUT OF THE FULNESS OF
CHRIST BY THE APPLICATION OF HIS SPIRIT.

Having insisted so much on the doctrine of divine grace in general, it is not requisite to insist long on the way the gospel teaches it is communicated to us, and should be sought after by us; that is, out of the fulness that is in the Son of God, by the application of His Spirit. This paper is not designed for considering objections against the Trinity, but against the doctrine of the gospel about the way to pardon of sin, and grace to perform duty. In the meantime, supposing the doctrine of the blessed Trinity, there are several considerations that might be of use to them who wonder why it should not be sufficient in general to seek grace from God, without asking His Spirit out of the fulness that is in the Mediator.

And here it may be useful to consider, first, the beautiful harmony that may be found between the several parts of the doctrine of the Scriptures about these ador-

able divine Persons. If they are represented as co-operating in the work of *redemption*, they are represented so likewise in the other divine works of creation and providence: and as there are different operations more immediately ascribed to each of them, so what is ascribed to the Spirit in the work of our salvation, has a beautiful resemblance to the part attributed to Him in the other divine works. In effect, it is very observable, that the Holy Ghost is represented as more immediately concerned in completing the divine works. It seems to be His particular office to stamp the lovely image of the Creator on the creatures, according to their several capacities, whether visible or invisible, adorning the former with all that beauty, light, order and perfection they are capable of; and adorning the latter with the beauty of holiness, producing that light, order, and regular disposition, in which the perfection of created spirits consisteth. His operation, on visible as well as invisible creatures is (according to a way of speaking of some of the ancients) a work of sanctification. At the beginning of the Bible we are told, after the mass of the world was produced, the earth was void, and without form, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the first account we have of bringing all things to order, is the Spirit's moving on the face of the deep. His operations to this day are a continuation of His ancient work, a bringing light out of darkness, and order out of confusion; bringing the new creation, as He did the old, to order and perfection gradually, through several days' works, till at last all terminate in an everlasting Sabbath. In Psalm civ. it is said, that God sends forth his Spirit to restore the decayed face of nature, and to revive it with fresh lustre and beauty, which is a very proper work for Him who is the Comforter. He is represented also as the immediate

cause of all spiritual impressions, ordinary and extraordinary, of prophetic inspiration, gifts of miracles, and languages, as well as the ordinary graces necessary to all sorts of persons. It is observable, that though the Son of God, while on earth, gave many excellent instructions to His disciples himself, their gifts and graces were never completed, till He sent them His Spirit, as he promised. His name, the Holy Spirit, and other names given to Him, have a manifest suitableness to His office, and the several parts of the doctrine of the Scriptures concerning Him, both in the old Testament and the New, have such a uniformity and harmony in them, as well deserve our special observation; and, if duly considered, help to illustrate the subject in hand.

Since it is so, that it is by the Holy Ghost always that God sanctifieth His creatures; surely nothing is more just than a devout acknowledgment of this in Divine worship, in prayers and praises for grace, by asking of God His Spirit, and blessing Him for such an inestimable gift. It is a most reasonable acknowledgment, because it is an acknowledgment of the truth,—of a very important truth. It is a part of devotion and godliness, because He is not a creature (as appears plainly from Scripture), but a person in the Godhead. And in effect (not to insist on all the proofs of His divinity) one would think it were easy to see that the omnipresence, and vast sufficiency of power necessarily supposed in the Spirit's operations, are absolutely incompatible with the finite nature of a creature: considering that the highest creature must be at an infinite distance below the Creator; and withal, that the efficacy of grace in the soul (which is of a far more noble nature than the visible world) is one of the most glorious operations in which Omnipotence exerteth itself.

It is observable, that God, in all His works, taketh pleasure to use a subordination of various means and instruments, though He could produce them immediately by himself, without such means; yet God does not make it a part of worship and devotion to acknowledge the efficacy of created instruments, (such as, for instance, the ministry of angels,) but only the efficacy of the Holy Ghost sent by Himself and his Son: and this is made so requisite, that in the solemn rite by which members are received into the church, they must be baptized in His name; which surely, if considered aright, showeth of how great importance it is in worship and devotion, and what strong ties baptized persons are under, to acknowledge carefully the efficacy of the adorable Spirit in the work of their salvation.

VI.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE IDEA OF DIVINE BLESSINGS
BEING COMMUNICATED THROUGH CHRIST AS ME-
DIATOR.

They that object against the necessity of applying for grace, in such a manner as explicitly to acknowledge the efficacy of the Holy Ghost, will probably be much more against the other thing mentioned before, that is, that we should seek the grace of the Spirit out of the fulness that is in the Redeemer. They will look upon this as a strange multiplying of our views in devotion, without any necessity or use.

But upon a little consideration, supposing once the doctrine of the Trinity, (which it is better not to enter on here, than to treat it superficially,) and supposing the doctrine of Christ's sacrifice and merits, which was vindicated before, it is easy to show that the doctrine just now mentioned is the most reasonable in the world.

For what more just than that a person of merit, who has deserved blessings for others who are unworthy of them, should have his purchase put into his own hands, to dispense it to his favourites? The Scripture showeth that the graces of the Spirit are the fruits of Christ's merits; and on that, and perhaps several other accounts, the Holy Ghost, when He is said to be given to sinners, is called the Spirit of Christ; and we are expressly told, John xvi. 14, "He shall receive of mine, and shall shew it to you;" that is (as the word really signifies there) shall *give* it unto you. It is evident, therefore, that, being the purchaser of all grace, and having the disposal of it, He should be acknowledged as the source of it.

It may not be improper to reflect here on the observation made before, about God's ordinary way of working by a subordination of various means.

This is evident in nothing more than in His way of bestowing many of His favours on us. Though He could bestow them immediately himself, yet He makes even men in many cases instruments of good to one another. Infinite wisdom may have many good reasons for such a way of acting, unknown to us. One remarkably good effect of it we know is this, that it is an excellent foundation and cement of love and friendship among mankind; and what is there among men more precious or amiable than this is? Now, supposing there were no other reason or necessity for it, yet what more just than that He who showed such incomparable friendship for sinners, as to give himself a sacrifice for their sins, should have the dispensing of grace for them, for performance of duty, and be entrusted with the whole management of their souls; which surely cannot be in more friendly hands. His receiving gifts for men (as the Scripture expresseth it) and having all fulness

and treasures of wisdom to communicate to them by His Spirit, serveth as an additional mean of cementing that incomparable friendship betwixt Him and them. Surely, to compare the two contrary suppositions that may be made about this point, that which the gospel teacheth is far more reasonable than to think that Christ, after having died for His people, never mindeth them more, and never doth any more for them.

To be perpetually employed in giving spiritual light, life, and strength and joy to His people, we may easily conceive is an office very agreeable to His kind and bountiful nature. When He received gifts for them, and all power was given Him, as our Mediator, he received the portion and spoil Isaiah speaks of, which was due to Him for vanquishing hell and death. When He giveth these gifts, and seeth them flourish in the souls of redeemed sinners, He sees the travail of His soul and is satisfied. And they must have very little faith or gratitude, who do not think spiritual blessings have the better relish for coming to sinners from such a kindly source, and through such friendly hands. Certainly, every man that sincerely believes in Christ, findeth additional consolation in spiritual blessings, by reflecting on the way they are derived to him, that they carry along with them the favour of His merits, and the relish of His friendship. In other cases, it is evident, that, besides the intrinsic value of a benefit, the pleasure of it is enhanced, if it come from the hands of a friend, of one to whom we are under strong obligations of love and gratitude otherwise; and surely it ought to be so in this case, above all others.

Besides, this way of seeking and receiving grace has a powerful influence on humility and gratitude, than which there are not two ornaments more becoming a

sinful redeemed creature. For by this means, the way of seeking grace doth naturally remind us of our sins, and also of God's mercy, by fixing our view on that great sacrifice, which gives the liveliest impression of both these great objects. And surely, to take frequent clear views of these two objects,—our guilt that needed such a sacrifice, and God's infinite love that provided it,—is the way to promote that humility and gratitude, which have such a necessary connection with repentance, faith in Christ, and the love of God, and all other graces whatsoever.

VII.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE DOCTRINE OF OUR UNION WITH CHRIST.

But a chief thing that illustrates this way of deriving grace, is that union between the Redeemer and His people, which the apostle calls a mystery. It was observed before, that the Scripture representeth all believers as making up one body intimately united together, of which Christ is the Head, animating the whole body by His Spirit, as a principle of new life. The Scriptures insist very largely and frequently on this union. That is an evidence of the great importance of this doctrine. The most serious abettors of the Gospel lay a great stress upon it. In the meantime, some that profess the Gospel, seem to look upon it as little better than mere cant and enthusiasm. It may not therefore be improper to add here some other considerations, besides what was formerly observed, in order to remove those prejudices that hinder men's esteem of it.

Men undervalue it probably for one of these two reasons: either that they disbelieve the reality of these things in which that *union* is said to consist; or else

that, supposing the reality of these things, they do not think them sufficient to make up such an intimate union, a union of such *importance* and excellency as it is represented,—a union worthy to employ our thoughts and affections so much. As to the reality of those things in which it is said to consist; that is, that as believers dwell in Christ by faith, so He dwells in them by His Spirit, which is the one principle of spiritual life in them all; there have been several things advanced for the vindication of it already. What remains, is to show with how much reason these things, when supposed, do make up such a proper union, so intimate, and of so great importance.

If it be objected, that these things seem rather to unite men to the Spirit than to the Son of God; we should consider, that when the Holy Ghost is given to believers, He is called the Spirit of Christ, for which there may be very great reason unknown to us. But what we know, is sufficient to justify the propriety of the expression, not only because of the mysterious union between the Spirit and the Son in His divine nature, (the former proceeding from the latter; the Son's receiving the Spirit in His human nature without measure;) but chiefly because He is to believers the fruit of Christ's merits, and what He gives them he derives to them, out of the fulness that is in their Head, and unites them to Him, by fixing the chief affections and faculties of their souls upon Him.

If there are some things dark in this union, and the way of derivation of spiritual life, there are many things very dark likewise in the common instances of natural union, and the natural life of animals and vegetables, by which the union in view is frequently illustrated; for instance, the union of soul and body, and the way that

the vegetative life, so to speak, or nourishment, is derived from the root with most exact uniformity, to every the least part of a branch, and every the least extremity of the fruit that groweth on it. In effect, every kind of vital union has something dark and intricate in its nature, though the effects of it be manifest.

Now, the more we consider this mystical union, the more we may see that the state into which it brings a man is properly *new spiritual life*. For as by the natural life the soul has lively perceptions of earthly objects, various natural desires after them, various enjoyments of them, and actions concerning them; so by this union the soul has new impressions, new desires, enjoyments, and actions about objects of a far superior nature,—objects divine and eternal.

What deserves our particular consideration on this subject is, that the capacities and faculties of the soul concerned in its spiritual union with the Redeemer, are vastly above those concerned in its union with the body. Now, what more reasonable than to think, that the soul's union to any object is the more intimate, the more noble and excellent those faculties are that are interested in it? There is doubtless a vast inequality in the powers of the soul, according to the various objects that may be apprehended or enjoyed by them. Some of its faculties have a relation to the infinite abyss of good, the Creator; some to rational creatures; and others to bodily objects. The first is by far the highest, and the last the lowest. Certainly, to take a right view of human nature, the chief thing in it worth the noticing, is, that it was created with a capacity of enjoying an all-sufficient God, in whom there is such an ocean, such an infinite fulness of bliss, that all the pleasures now enjoyed by all the creatures in the universe, or that ever were or will be

enjoyed by them, though they were put together (so to speak) into one mass of joy, would, in comparison of that bright and boundless abyss, be nothing at all, or comparatively speaking, nothing but pain and trouble. Now the capacity the soul has of knowing, seeing, loving and enjoying this object, is undeniably its chief capacity: this is what is inmost in the soul, (so to speak) —what lies nearest its essence, what chiefly concerns the end of its being, and in which its happiness is most concerned. All the other powers and capacities of the soul are subordinate to this, and designed to be subservient to it. The soul may be conceived happy, though these lower powers were dormant and their objects removed, which may be imagined possible at least in the state of a happy disembodied spirit; whereas these lower powers of themselves can give but fleeting shadows of joy. Now these highest and noblest capacities of the soul are the capacities concerned in this union. The Redeemer's own expressions on this subject are strong, to the amazement of any thinking reader, John xvii. 21: "That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us." These noblest powers of the soul, before this union commences, lie as it were dead, and these large capacities remain empty in a soul sunk in guilt and vanity: but when the second Adam, who is called a quickening Spirit, enters into it, it receives a new and blessed life, which is called in Scripture the life of God; though indeed the impressions received by this union, the desires, enjoyments, and activity resulting from this new spiritual life, are but very imperfect, while the natural life continues.

For further illustration of this subject, it may be useful to reflect on the chief thing we know of the natural union between the soul and the body, and

that is, their reciprocal action on one another. It is plain, one would think, that the body being void of all thought and perception, cannot be the proper efficient cause of these things in the mind, however it may be the occasion of them; whereas the Son of God can, by a proper efficiency, produce in the soul what effects He pleases, of a nature far transcending those occasioned by the body. This may help to shew how many advantages the spiritual union has above the natural. And as to the actions of the soul on the body and bodily objects, what are bodily motions, considered in themselves, to the actions of the spiritual life, the most excellent the rational nature is capable of?

If it be objected, that good men do not feel this quickening union, and are not conscious of it, it is certain, that, as to some, this is not always true. Besides, men do not feel that general influence that preserves to them health and strength of body and soundness of mind. Men, when they perform bodily actions, do not feel the motions of the muscles and other internal motions that are absolutely necessary to these actions: no wonder therefore they should not be always conscious, in a clear and distinct manner, of the grace that strengthens them in spiritual actions.

If distance of place be made an objection against this union, it should be considered it does not hinder vital union in other cases: the remotest members or branches partake of the same spirit or life that is in the head or root as really as those that are nearest. Local distance is not sufficient to hinder vital union: and local conjunction is not sufficient to constitute it. Thus, in the human body, when a member putrifies, so that the spirit in a man withdraws its influence from it, (having neither any feeling of it, nor giving any life or motion to it,) it re-

mains as if it were no more a part of the body, though locally joined to the other members. The same may be said of a withered branch. But what chiefly refutes the objection mentioned, is the omnipresence of the divine nature; though it is useful to observe likewise, that it is not nearness of place, but the participation of one quickening principle, that constitutes vital union even in natural objects.

Before concluding this subject, perhaps it may not be amiss to consider whether this union does not illustrate the uniformity of God's works, and whether it be not very agreeable to the other discoveries we have of divine wisdom in the order and symmetry of the universe. It seems to be no small part of that order and beauty, that the various works of God, greater and lesser, are united together into so many different systems harmoniously joined, and variously related to one another, so as each part contributes to the perfection of the whole. In effect, the great system of the world seems to be almost entirely made up of other subordinate systems of various sorts and sizes. When such sorts of union in visible things contribute so much to the perfection of the corporeal system, it is strange any should be so prejudiced against that intimate union in the intellectual system that the Gospel insists on so much. When there are so many kinds of intimate union among the inferior works of God, should it appear to be unlikely that there is any among His more excellent works? Surely men would have other thoughts, if they took care to consider the majesty and grace that is in the great ideas the Scripture gives of that august fabric, that temple of living stones, 1 Peter ii. 5, Eph. ii. 20, (of which the Redeemer is the chief corner stone) compactly built together, for offering sacrifices of eternal praise to the adorable Architect of

the world; that blessed family of purified souls in heaven and earth, Eph. iii. 15; that assembly of the first-born, Heb. xii. 23; that body which is so fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, making increase of the body to the edifying itself in love, Eph. iv. 16.

It is easy to see how agreeable this doctrine of the mystical union is to the goodness of God, since it is so conducive to the comfort of them that love Him. For what can be more so, than that the meanest redeemed sinner can look upon Himself as invested with those noble characters of being a child of God, a member of Christ, a temple of the Holy Ghost?

Man naturally loves honour and dignity: and indeed ambition to be great, if it were directed to right objects, would, instead of being a vice, be a cardinal virtue. Man is naturally a sociable as well as an aspiring creature. These joint inclinations make men love to be incorporated in societies that have dignity annexed to them. The subject we are treating contains all the attractives that can reasonably affect one that loves society: it is made up of the choice of all other societies, contains all the true heroes that ever were, and comprehends the flower of the universe. The meanest member is promoted at the same time to a near relation to the infinite Creator, and to all the best of His creatures. Allied to the spirits made perfect in heaven, Heb. xii. 23, and to the excellent ones of the earth, Psalm xvi. 3; he can claim kindred to the patriarchs, Heb. xi, and prophets, and martyrs, and apostles, and all the other excellent persons who adorned this world, and of whom it was not worthy, Heb. xi. 38. Though they be in heaven, and he on earth, one spirit animates them both. Surely it is industrious stupidity,

if one contemplate such a society, without being enamoured with it; and all other society, or solitude, is only so far valuable as it is subservient to it. A society headed by infinite perfection, cemented by eternal love, adorned with undecaying grace, supplied out of all-sufficient bliss, entitled to the inheritance of all things, Rev. xxi. 7, and guarded by Omnipotence: a society as ancient as the world, but more durable; and to whose interest the world and all that is in it are subservient: a society joined together by the strictest bands, where there is no interfering of interests, but one common interest, and where at last there will be no opposition of tempers or sentiments; when its members, now many of them scattered far and near, but still united to their Head, shall one day have a glad universal meeting in an eternal temple never to part, and where they shall celebrate a jubilee of inconceivable ecstasy and transport, without mixture, without interruption, and, which crowns all, without end.

VIII.—PREJUDICE AGAINST THE DOCTRINE OF OUR RECEIVING DIVINE BLESSINGS ONLY THROUGH THE INTERCESSION OF CHRIST.

The Redeemer's union with His people illustrates His intercession for them. For what more agreeable to the most perfect order, than that the petitions of the members should be strengthened by the pleading of their Head? Since their holy desires are excited by His grace, put up in His name, and granted for His sake; whether is it more reasonable to think, that, being at God's right hand, He stands by without concerning himself in His people's desires that come up before the throne, or that He seconds them, and procures acceptance?

If it be objected, that His intercession is superfluous, because the Father can bestow all blessings without it, and is of Himself inclined to bestow them; it should be observed, that if the objection had any force in it, it would infer that God makes use of no intermediate causes or means, for effects that He can produce immediately Himself; and that it is not agreeable to His will, that blessings should be asked from Him, which he is beforehand inclined to grant. The reverse of this is clear from experience and reason, as well as from Scripture. The Scripture says, that Job's friends were commanded of God to cause Job pray for them, for favours which he was beforehand resolved to grant. Surely this way of acting is agreeable to the best order of things, though we should not know all the reasons of it. There is a vast difference, no doubt, between Christ's intercession and men's prayers; yet the one illustrates the other, if it were carefully considered.

Christ's sacrifice and obedience on earth were transient things. Their effects are permanent and lasting to all ages. They continue still to be the meritorious cause of all spiritual blessings. If I may so speak, they are still contemplated as such by the Father; and why should it seem strange that they are still represented as such by the Son, in a way of pleading suitable to His interest in God, to His care for His people, and to the virtue of His merits?

Let us consider what may be certainly inferred from Christ's affection for His people, and His knowledge of their wants. Since He loves them constantly, He continually desires that God should grant them those blessings they stand in need of, and apply for. Since He sees all their wants, and knows all their petitions, these desires in Him are not merely general but particular.

Since it is for His merits that blessings are granted, it is on that account He continually desires them. And is not *this* intercession, unless it should be supposed that He does not represent these desires to the Father, though He be at His right hand, and though He hear Him always?

ESSAY II.

ON THE SCRIPTURE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE GRACE.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE subjoined analysis of its contents will perhaps best explain the nature and objects of the following treatise. It was written about the year 1732. The main conclusions established by it are the reality of divine influence in the regeneration of the soul, and in the subsequent perfecting of Christian character, and the possibility in regard to its effects of distinguishing between the genuine and the spurious;—the practical lessons based on these conclusions are the right culture of sanctified affections, and for this purpose the validity of means as never superseded by the operation of supernatural influence. The treatise derives complexion from the character of the times in which it was written,—when earnestness in religion was derided as fanaticism, and enthusiasm for the cause of Christ if not more dreaded, was at least more denounced in literary coteries than any excess of profligacy. To meet prevailing misconceptions, our author sets himself to prove that emotional piety is quite compatible with the exercise of our rational faculties, is the legitimate development of the religious principle wherever it is genuine, and, far from abridging the amount of human happiness, is the only source of lasting and well-founded peace. The treatise may be marred by the imperfections of a posthumous work, but in this respect it fares no worse than all the other productions of the author. It contains some of his ablest reasonings, and has this testimony to its excellence that spoil has been levied on it to enrich subsequent authorship, while no requital has been made for the benefit in the shape of suitable acknowledgment.

ANALYSIS.

I. The first section of the work is designed to prove the reality of divine influence as the cause of every spiritual and saving change. The proposition is sustained by reference to scripture, 1. as ascribing the commencement of spiritual life to the Holy Ghost; 2. as tracing the continuance of it to the same influence; 3. as in general terms ascribing to it the whole of the new creation; 4. as connecting all the elements of salvation in particular with the Spirit as their author;—faith, repentance, love, wisdom, and the aid needed in all the duties of religion; and 5. as denying all power in man to accomplish the change.—Pp. 319—327.

1. The leading objection to this conclusion is that the change in question, though of God, may be the result of a divine interposition, not in the sense of an immediate and internal influence, but of external and providential agency. In reply, (1) advantage is taken of the concessions of opponents, inasmuch as admitting that external means are of God, they so far ascribe the ultimate issue to his goodness. (2) As the same effect does not in all cases ensue, when the external means are equally enjoyed, some higher influence must be at work. (3) The mode in which Revelation describes the operations and effects of grace is inconsistent with the view in question. (4) Sanctifying operations are expressly distinguished from the external offer of the Gospel.—Pp. 328—339.

2. A second objection is met which would confine the internal operations of the Holy Ghost, as extraordinary in their character, to the primitive ages

of the Christian faith. (1) This is refuted from the description given of them in the Word, (2) from the reasons for the necessity of the change, (3) from the different effects ascribed to the ordinary and extraordinary gifts of the Spirit, and (4) from the declarations of Scripture, that the operations of sanctifying grace shall continue in all ages. Pp. 340—344.

3. Another objection is met, founded on the alleged resistibility of grace. Its insuperable efficacy is proved, (1) from the effects of grace as described in the Word, overcoming and removing the alienation of the will, (2) from the nature of the holiness which the Spirit is said to implant, as implying a change of will: and (3) from the discrimination expressly instituted between the outward revelation of the Gospel and the internal illumination of grace, the former as capable of being rejected, the latter as impossible to be resisted.—Pp. 345—350.

Section II. The differences are indicated between the genuine effects of divine influence, and spurious appearances of it. The general mark of true believers to which Scripture points is holiness, as illustrated—1. in repentance, p. 353; 2. faith, p. 360; 3. love, p. 367. In the discussion of these three principles, there is a full and searching elucidation of the characters, by which their genuineness may be tested.

Section III. The necessity of divine grace is proved by an appeal to experience. The main fact adduced is that human depravity is found in experience to be proof against the most powerful persuasion, and all natural causes that might seem fitted to produce holiness. 1. Depravity resists the most powerful motives to holiness, pp. 392—397. 2. It resists them when presented in a form the most alluring and constraining, p. 397. 3. It resists them when the mind is in the most favourable circumstances for appreciating their force, p. 397. 4. It resists them in spite of considerable attention given to them, Pp. 398—400.

Section IV. Several mistakes in regard to supernatural influence are corrected, more especially and chiefly the error of supposing that it implies a reversal of the established laws of nature. In refutation, it is shown, first, that to change the state of natural objects is not to reverse the natural laws affecting them, pp. 404—407. Secondly, that the supernatural efficacy of grace in truth re-establishes and promotes the most important efficacy which can be ascribed to natural causes, Pp. 407—420.

Section V. The peculiar excellences of the grace of divine love are exhibited. After 1. enforcing the necessity for the frequent exercise of holy affections. 2. Refuting a needless distinction between affection and volition in this exercise. 3. Refuting an objection to the voluntary and active exertion of the mental faculties for the purpose of exciting holy affections, and 4. admitting the usefulness of common good affections, pp. 420—427;—the following are specified as the excellences of the grace in question,—divine love,—in other words, devout and sanctified affections towards God.

1. They have an influence on practice. 2. They are truly rational. 3. They are founded on truth for which there is the greatest evidence. 4. They are incapable of excess. 5. They restrain the excesses of other affections. 6. They tend to the improvement and cultivation of the understanding; and 7. they promote serenity and composure of mind.—1 p. 427—438.

Section VI. The fact is conceded that other affections in human nature have various general properties common to them with those devout affections, which are the result of renewing and sanctifying grace. A twofold argument has been founded on the circumstance, first, that the latter are of no value; secondly, that divine influence is not requisite for the production of them. As the resemblance holds both in regard to means and effects, the objections just mentioned are met, 1. by a general argument in reference to the use of means as not superseding the necessity of grace. It does not follow that we can dispense with gracious affections, or that we deny them

to be such, because we admit means to be requisite or subservient in order to the production of them—seeing, first, that grace is designed not to render means useless, but to render them effectual; and secondly, as there is the utmost disparity in the effect of means on different minds, it cannot necessarily follow that causes conducive to natural affections, will issue in such as are due to a divine and supernatural influence.—Pp. 439—450.

2. The particular natural causes on which stress is laid in order to the exclusion of grace are reviewed in detail and succession.

(1.) Strong attention to proper motives has been insisted on as sufficient to excite devout sentiments. It is shewn that while the fact does not supersede the necessity of grace, on the other hand it is no argument against the reality of devout affections, that a spurious and hollow imitation of them may be induced by the absorbing occupation of our thoughts with some objects fitted to awaken feelings seemingly akin to religious emotion.—Pp. 450—458.

(2.) The influence of suasion, by pathetic discourse and the force of example is next considered. Whatever value it possesses, it has no power to compel assent. At the very best mere intellect cannot force men to a particular conclusion. Emotion is needed. If the mind on the one hand should be free from the disturbing influence of irregular feeling, on the other the best preservative against false conclusions and evil courses, is the vigour of those affections which sway us to opposite results.

(3.) The natural influence of society is no just argument against devout affections. Our social feelings should strengthen them.

(4.) The influence of the body on the soul is last considered. Two points mainly are established;—it is proved that religious fervour is not to be confounded with animal passion, and secondly, melancholy, so often represented as the necessary result of religious views and feelings, is shown to proceed not from religion as its cause, but from various causes of an opposite description.

ESSAY II.

ON THE SCRIPTURE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE GRACE.

SECTION I.

Concerning the Scripture Evidences of the Doctrine of Grace.

BY the doctrine of grace is here meant the doctrine concerning Divine operations restoring the Divine image in the hearts of sinners, and carrying it on gradually towards perfection. Prayer to God for holiness is founded on the belief of such operations. The doctrine of grace is therefore far from being a mere speculation: our belief concerning it must regulate our practice in matters of the highest importance. In considering this doctrine it is needful to remember, that it is justly represented in Scripture as a doctrine that contains the most powerful motives and encouragements, not only to prayer, but to the diligent use of all other appointed means of holiness.*

The sanctification of the Holy Spirit, and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus, are joined together by the apostle Peter, as the two great causes of our salvation and happiness, 1 Pet. i. 2. And indeed these two important

* Though holiness is often distinguished from faith, it is sometimes used in this Discourse in a large sense, as comprehending conformity to the whole revealed will of God.

doctrines, namely, that of redemption by the Son of God and sanctification by His Spirit applying that redemption to us, are frequently joined together, though in various expressions, as the main peculiar principles of revelation. The other most essential doctrines, that may be some way distinguished from them, are either evidently included in them, or have a necessary connection with them.

The change wrought on the heart of a sinner, when he turns from sin to God, is represented in Scripture as the greatest, the most desirable, and most important change in the world. It is called regeneration, or a new birth. They whose hearts are thus changed, are said to become new creatures: old things are done away, and all things are become new. They are said to have their hearts of stone taken away, and hearts of flesh given them, and to have their hearts circumcised to love the Lord their God with all their heart and soul. They are said to put off the old man, and to put on the new man; to be quickened, and, as it were, raised from the dead. There are people who cannot relish the Scripture style concerning this important change: yet some noted deistical authors have thought fit to adopt some of these strong expressions, in speaking of those who attain to solid virtue, according to their notion of it. They say that such men are truly new creatures.

The Scriptures which express the change in view, in the manner just now mentioned, affirm it to be the effect of an internal divine operation. Some scriptures mention the power and operation of God in more general expressions, other scriptures make particular mention of the Holy Ghost. It is reasonable to explain the former sort of scriptures by the latter: and scripture testimonies of both sorts are proofs of the doctrine of grace. A great

number of the scriptures which contain that doctrine may be reduced to the following classes. Some of them treat of the beginning of holiness, or of spiritual life: others, of its continuance and progress. Again, some scriptures ascribe to the Spirit of God the work of sanctification, or of the new creation in general; others make particular mention of the chief parts of it.

Thus, as to *the beginning* of spiritual life, we are taught that sinners are saved by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which God sheds abroad abundantly through Jesus Christ, Tit. iii., and that except a man be born again of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God, John iii. To the same purpose are the following expressions relating to the same subject: "Of His own will begat He us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of His creatures," James i. 18. "To as many as received Him," that is, Christ, "gave He power to become the sons of God—which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, but of God." And when the prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel describe the great blessings of the new covenant, the divine promises run thus: "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts," Jer. xxxi. 33. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh; and I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes; and ye shall keep my judgments and do them," Ezek. xxxvi. 26, 27.

These, and the like scriptures, ascribe to the Spirit of God the beginning of holiness, and some of them plainly enough ascribe to Him also *the continuance of it*. But this second point is asserted more directly in various

other places. Real Christians are said "to be kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation." He who "begins the good work carries it on to the day of the Lord." Our Saviour, speaking of every branch in Him that brings forth fruit, says, that "His Father will purge it that it may bring forth more fruit." When Paul is praying in behalf of the Ephesians who had already begun a course of sincere holiness, he prays that "they might be made to know the exceeding greatness of God's power towards them that believe." The same Apostle tells us that sincere Christians, "beholding the glory of the Lord as in a glass, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." These expressions evidently ascribe to the Spirit of God, that faith by which we behold His glory, and that holiness which consists in conformity to Him, and our perseverance and progress in it.

There are various scriptures which ascribe to the Spirit of God the work of sanctification, or of the new creation, in general terms, which prove that both the beginning and continuance of holiness are the effects of His power. To this purpose are the following testimonies: "Ye are washed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." "Sanctify them by thy truth, thy word is truth." Here God's word is affirmed to be the means of holiness, but God himself is plainly said to be the cause of it. We are exhorted to work out our salvation with fear and trembling, because it is God who worketh in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure. We have expressions very like these in the Psalms, where we are told, that the Lord's people shall be willing in the day of His power. The Spirit of God is supposed to be the cause of all the parts of holiness, where God promises

to write His laws on our hearts, and to cause us to walk in His statutes. Accordingly, a holy life and a holy walk are called, in Scripture style, living in the Spirit, and walking in the Spirit. The efficacy of God's Spirit on the Christian's walk is explained by the scriptures which treat of His efficacy on the Christian's heart. The apostle tells the pious Corinthians that they were manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. Hence sincere Christians are called the temples of the Holy Ghost, and he is said to dwell and abide in them. The apostle tells the Romans, that if any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of His. No words could give a more peremptory decision concerning the necessity of divine grace.

These, and the like scriptures, speak of the Spirit of God as the cause and author of holiness in general. There are other scriptures which make particular mention of some chief parts of it, and ascribe them to the energy of the grace or Spirit of God. When the apostle Paul is exhorting the Galatians to the study of holiness, he makes particular mention of various holy dispositions, and expressly calls them the fruits of the Spirit. "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance."

The grace of God is in many scriptures represented as the cause of *faith*. Paul prays for the Thessalonians, that God would fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith with power. He prays for the Ephesians, that God would strengthen them with might by His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ might dwell in their hearts by faith. He prays for the Romans, that God would fill them with joy and peace in

believing, that they might abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost. This is a plain warrant to seek the grace of God to fill our hearts with faith, in order to a fulness of solid joy and peace. Christ is called the author and finisher of our faith. And when God is said to keep us by His power through faith unto salvation, this plainly implies, that as His power is the cause of our salvation, it is also the cause of that faith which is a principal means of it. Farther evidences of this particular point will occur afterwards, in considering the doctrine of divine enlightening grace, or of those divine operations which are needful in order to right views and apprehensions of the objects of faith.

As to *repentance*, which is inseparable from true faith, Christ is said to be a Prince exalted to give repentance as well as remission of sins. Some pretend that this only implies, that Christ gives great encouragement to repentance by promises of pardon. But though giving such encouragement to repentance be a great act of mercy, it is evident, from many scriptures, that Christ is the author of repentance on other accounts than merely by His proposing motives to it. When God promises to take away the heart of stone, or the hard heart, this implies a promise of giving a heart on which the motives and encouragements to repentance shall make due impression. It implies a promise of working in the hearts of sinners suitable sorrow for sin and hatred of it. When God promises, that the house of David and inhabitants of Jerusalem would mourn as one mourns for a first-born, this is ascribed to the pouring down the Spirit of grace and supplication for that end.

That divine grace is the cause of divine *love*, is evident from all the Scriptures which teach that the Spirit of God is the author of holiness, and that the love of God

is the chief part of it. But there are various Scriptures which speak more particularly of this important subject. Thus we are taught, that it is the Lord that circumcises men's heart to love the Lord their God; that He directs men to the love of God; that His Spirit strengthens men in the inner man, that they may be rooted and grounded in love; and that He sheds abroad the love of God in men's hearts.

Various scriptures show, that we are warranted to seek the grace of God, in order to that love which we owe to our neighbours, as well as that love we owe to God. In the passage above cited, where the apostle mentions to the Galatians a good many of the fruits of the Spirit, he mentions various good dispositions which are included in that charity which we owe to our fellow-creatures, —peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, meekness. The apostle Peter tells the Christians he writes to, that they had “purified their souls, in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren.” These expressions suppose, that the persons spoken of were active and diligent in the study of brotherly love, and in purifying their souls from the evils that are opposite to it. But at the same time, it is plainly supposed that they were active in dependence on God's Spirit, to whom their activity and success are ascribed.

The grace of God is still further represented in Scripture as the source of true *wisdom*: we are expressly and particularly directed to apply to God for it, and hence true wisdom is called the wisdom that is from above. This wisdom is described by the apostle James, as first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, without partiality, and full of good fruits. This plainly supposes that we are to seek from above, not only suitable affections towards God, but also all manner of suitable good dispositions towards our fellow-creatures and fellow-christians.

The Scripture warrants us to seek the Spirit of God to assist us in every duty, and against every sin. It teaches us, that He helps our infirmities in *prayer*, and that His help is very necessary to us: hence He is called the Spirit of grace and supplication, and we are commanded to pray in the Holy Ghost. This plainly implies, that as in prayer we must seek His sanctifying grace in order to all other duties; so we must acknowledge and depend on His assistance for the right discharge of the duty of prayer itself. This is evidently implied in the Scripture account of access to God. It teaches us, that all true Christians have access to the Father, through the Mediator, by one Spirit, Eph. ii. 18. Then again, as to the duty of *praise*, when Christians are exhorted to be much employed in the praises of God, they are exhorted to be filled with the Holy Ghost. Their being filled with the Holy Ghost is not spoken of merely as a privilege which God promises, but as a duty which He requires. This implies that it is their duty to seek the assistance of the Holy Ghost by earnest supplication, and by the diligent use of all appointed means.

All the good dispositions which are included in sincere love to God and our neighbours, are active principles and sources of good works, 2 Thess. ii. 17. Accordingly we are warranted to seek the grace of God, to stablish us in every good word and work; that Christ may purify us to Himself, a peculiar people, zealous of good works, Titus ii. 14, and that we may be God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which he hath before ordained that we should walk in them, Eph. ii. Thus we are directed to acknowledge a creating power, uniting sinners to the Redeemer, and thereby implanting and cherishing those good dispositions which are the sources of good works. We are taught in like manner

that it is through the Spirit of God that Christians maintain a conflict against these remainders of sin which have always a tendency to the contrary evil works. "If ye walk after the Spirit, ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh." "If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

There are various other evidences of the reality and necessity of divine grace in the scriptures which treat of our sinful weakness, and insufficiency of ourselves for what is spiritually good. Our Saviour tells His disciples that without Him they could do nothing. It is owned that external good actions may be performed by the worst of men. But an action cannot be truly conform to the Divine law, unless the inward principles whence it proceeds be conform to it. That divine standard should regulate the principles and ends of our actions, and consequently the prevalent habitual dispositions of the soul. This is not only evident from Scripture, but from the chief practical principles of natural religion. It is a principle of natural religion, that the law of God reaches the heart.

The scriptures which have been adduced, and many others, prove that holiness is the effect of divine operation. They prove also, that that operation is inward and effectual; or that it is an energy exerted immediately upon the heart, and of such power as to triumph over oppositions. These points are denied by many who own the divine authority of the Scriptures. They advance various exceptions against the arguments drawn from the scriptures above mentioned, or other scriptures of the like import, for internal efficacious grace. They pretend that these scriptures only prove in general, that God is the author of holiness; but not that He produces it by any such internal operation as others affirm

to be necessary. In order to prevent mistakes about this matter, it may be proper to observe the following things.

They who maintain inward and effectual grace own the necessity of means. It is evident from Scripture, that as the Spirit of God is the cause of holiness, His word is the means of it. Yea, not only the word of God, but also the various dispensations of His providence, are subservient to the operations of His grace. His word contains necessary instructions and motives, and His providence frequently awakens men to a careful consideration of these things. This is owned on all hands. But they who assert internal operations of grace, maintain that the necessity and manifold usefulness of means does not give them a sufficiency to change and sanctify the heart. They maintain that the power of sin makes men stand in need of the power of inward divine operation to subdue it; and that it is such divine operation that makes outward instructions and providences have a due effect on the heart.

On the other hand, they who oppose not only all *effectual*, but all *inward* operations of grace, make God the author of holiness, only because He is the author of all the outward instructions and providences that are means of it. Many of their explications and arguments for their scheme seem to amount to this: "If there are any other divine operations, which contribute to our sanctification, different from all inward energy on the heart, then it follows, that without admitting any such energy, God may be acknowledged to be the author of all holiness, and the scriptures which ascribe it to Him sufficiently accounted for, without allowing any immediate divine interposition in restoring the divine image." Now, as we are said to be sanctified by God's word, it is

evident that, as God is the author of His own word, He is, on that account, the author of all the good effects of it. By His Spirit He taught and inspired the penmen of the Scriptures and the first teachers of the gospel; and by His Spirit He confirmed their divine mission. Then again, by His providence He brings His word to our door, and puts us in circumstances fit to excite us to the serious consideration of it. These are gracious or merciful divine operations, and they are divine operations which contribute to the satisfaction of the hearts and lives of sinners, and to which the honour of all the good effects of God's word is chiefly to be ascribed. These are sanctifying operations, by which God instructs us, reasons with us, and persuades us, to repent, and to believe, and turn holy; and therefore, according to the men whose sentiments we are now considering, there is no need for supposing any other sanctifying operation as an ordinary and necessary work of the Holy Ghost.

In considering these objections, it is proper, for avoiding mistakes and prejudices, to consider the concessions made by those who assert internal operations of grace. They own that the external operations just now mentioned are real acts of grace, as that word imports free favour and undeserved goodness. It is great goodness in God to make such offers and proposals as He makes in the gospel, and to enforce them with such persuasives. These outward instructions and motives have oftentimes many good and desirable effects, even where they have not all the effect they ought to have. Oftentimes, where they do not prevail with men to turn from sin to God with their whole heart, yet they restrain them from many sins, and excite them to do many good things. Thus they bring men such a length, that, according to the Scripture style on this subject, they are not far from

the kingdom of heaven. These inferior good effects of outward instructions have a tendency to men's real conversion to God. If the law of nature, as written on men's hearts, have many good effects in human society, the clear promulgation of that law in Scripture, with all the additional motives of the gospel revelation enforcing it, has far superior effects, even on many of those who do not comply with the call of the gospel with their whole heart. It ought to be owned also, that all the good effects, both of the light of nature and of the light of the gospel, should be ascribed to the goodness of God. He is the author of all the good effects of the outward instructions of His word, and of the various dispensations of His providence.

But it must be still owned, that all the efficacy of these external means consists in explications and evidences of our duty, and the proposal of proper motives to it. The motives proposed by the word and providences of God, are in themselves unspeakably powerful. They are incomparably stronger than all motives that can be proposed to the contrary. But the more powerful these motives are in themselves, the more powerful must that depravity or hardness of heart be which is proof against them. Experience proves that the obstinacy of men's hearts is found too strong for them every day. This is a good argument, that though external divine operations propose powerful motives, we need internal operation to dispose the heart to yield to them and comply with them. It is true, that though such favour is necessary for our good, this does not prove that it is necessary for God to bestow it. God is not obliged to bestow, on creatures deserving punishment, all that is necessary for their happiness. But if such divine operation is indeed necessary for us and unspeak-

ably desirable, it is our duty to consider whether God, of His rich mercy, has given us sufficient warrant to seek after it, and encouragement to hope for it. They who deny this, pretend that the divine operations, to which the Scriptures ascribe our sanctification, are only the outward operation above-mentioned. Whether this be a just interpretation of the scriptures above adduced, and of the like scriptures, or not, may appear from the following considerations.

The manner of expression made use of in the scriptures in view, evidently denotes an inward energy exerted on the hearts and souls of men, different from all outward operation whatever. In these scriptures God is said to strengthen men with might, by His Spirit in the inner man; to write His law on their hearts, and to put it in their inward parts; to circumcise their hearts; to take away the hard or stony heart, and to give a heart of flesh; to open the heart, to shine into the heart, to purify the heart, and to give a new heart and right spirit. They who are sanctified are said to be the epistle of Christ written with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. The Spirit of God is said to be given them, to be poured on them, to be put within them, to dwell in them, to abide in them, to make intercession for them, and to shed abroad the love of God in their hearts. They are called the temples of the Holy Ghost; they are said to live by Him, and to be led by Him.

These, and the like Scripture expressions, contain a variety of strong arguments for internal sanctifying operations. If the Scripture had only affirmed in general, that God was the author of all spiritual good or of all holiness, there might have been more colour for pretending that He is the author of holiness only because He is

the author of all the outward means of it. But the expressions just now cited, and others of the like import, contain as clear and strong assertions of inward operations of the divine Spirit, as any words that can be devised for that purpose. It is impossible, consistently with any just rules of interpretation of words, to understand the above expressions about inward operations of God's Spirit on the heart or the inner man, as meant only of the outward operations of God's providence, favouring us with the gospel, or circumstances fit to excite our attention of it. It is no less unreasonable to understand these expressions, as meant only of the operations of God's Spirit on the heart of the first teachers of the gospel who were inspired. It is true, indeed, that all who are sanctified by God's word reap the benefit of that inspiration. But the Scriptures in view, plainly assert an operation of God's Spirit, not merely on the hearts of the first teachers of the gospel, but of all who are afterwards sanctified by it.

The divine operations to which the Scriptures ascribe men's sanctification, are frequently spoken of as blessings which they who enjoy the gospel may be destitute of, but which they ought earnestly to seek after. The apostle speaks of people who enjoyed the gospel, but were sensual, not having the Spirit. To have the Spirit of God, does not therefore signify the same thing as to have the gospel, or Scriptures, which the Spirit of God dictated and confirmed. Sanctifying operations are very frequently spoken of, as blessings which they who have the gospel already, and which even real Christians, should seek from God by earnest prayer and supplication. A great many of the prayers contained in Scripture, are prayers of this kind. When the apostle Paul is praying in behalf of the Ephesians, that God would

strengthen them with might in the inner man, that Christ might dwell in their hearts by faith, and that they might be rooted and grounded in love; he is not praying merely that God would bless them with the outward instructions of the gospel, which contain so powerful motives to faith and love. These are inestimable blessings, but they were blessings which the Ephesians enjoyed already. The apostle is there praying for people who did not want the outward revelation of the gospel, and he is not praying for any new outward revelation to them. The like may be said of other prayers for sanctifying grace, mentioned in the scriptures above adduced, and in many other scriptures. Thus, when the apostle prays for those to whom he writes, that God would sanctify them wholly, in soul, body, and spirit; that He would work in them the work of faith with power, and that He would direct their hearts to the love of God; and when the Psalmist prays, that God would create in him a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within him; these, and the like prayers, cannot be understood as petitions for outward revelation and instruction, but for that inward operation of grace that makes all instruction effectual. Nor can these prayers be understood only as petitions for external operations of providence, putting us in the most advantageous circumstances. It is true, indeed, that in praying for holiness, we are warranted and required to pray, not only for inward operations of God's Spirit, but also that God in His providence may graciously deal with us in that manner that is most subservient to His glory and our highest interest. But if prayers for sanctification were only prayers for advantageous outward circumstances, a man could not seek to obtain any sanctifying grace from God, while he continues in the circumstances he is in at pre-

sent: besides, that the expressions in the prayers in view, as was observed before, evidently carry a meaning very different from petitions relating merely to any outward circumstances whatever.

The prayers in Scripture for the sanctification of the Holy Ghost, cannot be applied to His operations in inspiring the first publishers of the gospel and confirming their mission. These operations are very suitable matter of praise and thanksgiving, but not of prayer. These are things long ago past, whereas prayer must relate to things to come; that is to say, either to blessings which we want, or the continuance and increase of those we have.

The sanctifying operations mentioned in the scriptures in view, are represented as *peculiar* to sincere Christians, and as having a *certain connection* with true faith and holiness; which cannot be said of the outward divine operations, to which some people restrict the grace of God. When Paul speaks of the power of God's sanctifying grace, he calls it the exceeding greatness of God's power towards them that believe, Eph. i. 19, whereas these external operations of God's power are common to them who believe, with others who do not believe. In the Scripture style, when men are said to have or to want the Spirit of God, it implies that they have or want His sanctifying grace. The apostle John says, that they who have the Spirit of Christ given them, may thereby know that He dwells in them; which evidently implies, that they may thereby know their interest in Him. This evidently proves, that to have the Spirit of Christ is a very different thing from men's having the best outward instructions, or being in the most favourable outward circumstances. Many who have enjoyed these outward advantages, have notwith-

standing continued in their impenitence. The sanctifying operations of God's Spirit must therefore be very different from those outward operations by which some people explain them. That sanctifying grace has a certain connection with salvation and holiness, is evident from the whole tenor of Scripture doctrine concerning it: but that these external operations have not such a connection with it, is evident both from Scripture and from the experience of all ages.

In the next place, sanctifying operations are in Scripture expressly distinguished from the external proposals of the gospel. When it is said, that Paul planted and Apollos watered, it is implied, that the outward instructions of the gospel were proposed and inculcated by them. It is added, that "neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase." This plainly distinguishes the outward operations of providence which blessed the Corinthians with the instructions of the gospel, from the inward operations of His grace, which made them effectual. The apostle does not merely affirm, that God was the author of the gospel, but that He was the cause of its success. The preaching of the cross is said to be to them who are saved, the power of God; and the gospel is called the power of God to salvation, to every one who believes. These, and the like scriptures, cannot be understood merely of the power which wrought miracles to confirm the gospel. These indeed were valuable blessings; but they were common to them who believed and who were saved with others. These scriptures therefore, plainly denote a divine power accompanying the gospel in a peculiar manner, in the hearts of those who complied with the design of it. But such scriptures concerning the power of God towards them that believe, do not im-

ply that sanctifying grace is only the consequence of faith. It is frequently affirmed to be the cause of it. Thus, as was observed before, Paul prays for the Thessalonians, that God would work the work of faith with power. Various other proofs of this point were mentioned before, and more of them will come under consideration afterwards.

The scriptures just now mentioned and illustrated, give light to various others which treat of a divine power making the gospel successful. They show that such scriptures are not to be understood only of external miraculous operations, excepting where the words made use of import such a limitation. Thus, when Paul tells the Thessalonians that the gospel came to them, not only in word, but in power and in the Holy Ghost; it is not reasonable to restrict this to the power exerted in working of miracles. Seeing various scriptures contain particular assertions of an inward operation of divine power accompanying the gospel, the scriptures which speak of the gospel coming in power, in more general terms, ought to be explained by those other scriptures which are more particular. This is agreeable to the most uncontested rules of interpretation. Indeed, the scripture last cited contains intrinsic proof of its being meant of inward divine operation. When it is said that the gospel came to that people in power and in the Holy Ghost, what is added imports that they were brought to conformity to God in holiness. It is said they became followers of the Lord. This is an effect not to be accounted for merely from their seeing miracles.

It deserves particular consideration, that the effects of sanctifying grace are frequently represented as effects of a peculiar and distinguished exercise of divine power. This is evident from the scriptures already mentioned

and illustrated. The efficacy of sanctifying grace is called the exceeding greatness of God's power towards them that believe, according to the working of His mighty power, which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead. Here, and in other scriptures, it is compared to raising from the dead; and it is compared also to creation. "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins," Eph. ii. 1; "Create in me a clean heart," Psalm li. 10; "We are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works," Eph. ii; "The new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness," Eph. iv; "Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness," Col. i. see Phil. iii. 21.

These, and the like expressions, plainly import, that the effects of sanctifying grace are effects for which mere natural causes have not sufficient efficacy. In the mean time, if we set aside all inward divine operation, there can remain no other efficacy in the work of sanctification, but that of second causes acting according to the established laws of nature, only with that dependence on the first cause, which is essential to all the operations of second causes in all cases whatsoever. That they who publish the gospel, and who inculcate the important instructions of it, must depend upon the powerful and all-sustaining providence of God in these actions, as much as in any other actions whatsoever, is a certain truth, and a truth evident from natural religion. But it is easy for an impartial inquirer to observe, whether this can be all that is meant by the strong and significant expressions above-mentioned; such as, the exceeding greatness of God's power, the working of His mighty power, strengthening with all might by His glorious

power, and the like. Several arguments above adduced, prove also, that these expressions are not meant of the power exerted in inspiring the apostles or others, or in confirming their mission. They treat evidently of a power exerted, not merely on these extraordinary persons, but on the hearts of all who believe, of all who are saved, of all who are renewed after the image of God, and who become followers of the Lord.

From what is said, it is evident, that the scriptures adduced to prove sanctifying grace, contain a great many intrinsic proofs of an inward divine operation on men's hearts and souls. The external divine operations to which we are beholden for instructions concerning our duty, and the most powerful persuasives to it, together with the most advantageous outward circumstances, are great effects of divine goodness, and have a manifold influence in restoring and promoting the divine image; but it is from inward divine operation they have their efficacy and success. The external means are great and valuable benefits: but those divine operations to which holiness is chiefly ascribed, and which alone, in the properest sense, can be called *sanctifying* operations, are distinguished in Scripture from all these outward benefits by many evident characters. The Scripture style concerning these sanctifying operations, is so clear and strong, in asserting an energy exerted inwardly on men's hearts, that we cannot give another meaning to the scriptures on that subject, without manifest violence to the plainest expressions. These operations are blessings, which they who enjoy all outward advantages may be destitute of: but which not only they, but all others, even they who are in some measure sanctified already, should habitually seek after, by earnest prayer and supplication, and the use of the other means. They are

blessings peculiar to sincere Christians, and blessings which have a sure connexion with holiness and salvation. They are expressly distinguished from the outward instructions and persuasives of the gospel, and affirmed to be the cause of its success. The Scripture expressions concerning them, plainly denote a peculiar exercise of divine power, different from what is supposed in the constant dependence of all second causes on the first, in all their ordinary operations. These expressions evidently imply a divine interposition, producing excellent effects, for which the outward means that are made use of, or the persons on whom these things are wrought, have not of themselves a sufficient efficacy.

As the Scriptures which treat of the causes of holiness affirm sanctification to be an *inward work*, so they also affirm it to be an ordinary work of the Spirit of God. The arguments above adduced, which prove and vindicate the first of these points, prove also the other. But as this is a matter of very considerable importance, and is called in question by some who confine the inward operations of the Holy Ghost to the first age of Christianity, it is proper to consider it with particular application.

Here it is evident, in the first place, that the sanctifying grace of the Holy Ghost is not spoken of in Scripture, as a blessing peculiar to a few whom God dealt with in an extraordinary manner, but as a blessing belonging to all real Christians, though in different degrees. Thus we are told, that "there is one body and one spirit," as well as one Lord and one baptism. "He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit. If any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of His." Here it is evidently affirmed that the Spirit of God is necessary to all. The Scripture always speaks of those who have not the Spirit of God as people who have not His image. The word of God

shows, that the sanctifying grace of His Spirit is offered to all hearers of the gospel, and that all are required and encouraged to seek after it. When the apostle prays for the churches he writes to, that they might be blessed with the graces of God's Spirit, he prays not merely for some extraordinary persons in these churches, but for all of them without exception. We have much need of God's grace in order to seek God with our whole heart. But this does not hinder its being a very gracious offer and promise that our Saviour makes, when he tells us, that "if we being evil know how to give good gifts to our children; how much more shall our heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?" Luke xi. 13.

These things show that the sanctifying grace of the Spirit of God ought not to be considered as one of those extraordinary gifts of the Spirit of God which the body of Christians have no concern in. The Scriptures now hinted at, and many others, show that this is a blessing necessary to all, offered to all, and of which all real Christians are in some measure actually partakers.

For further illustration of this subject, let us reflect on the reasons which, according to Scripture, make sanctifying grace needful, and on the effects for which it is designed. It is evident, from the tenor of Scripture doctrine on this head, that that which makes the power of divine grace needful to us, is the power of depravity and corruption in our hearts, and our sinful weakness and insufficiency for what is spiritually good. This is a reason for the necessity of grace which, according to Scripture, evidently takes place in all hearers of the gospel, and in all ages as well as in the first age of Christianity. The effects themselves which are ascribed to sanctifying grace, are things equally necessary to all, and in all ages. In all ages it is necessary for men to have the image of God,

without which they are incapable of the enjoyment of Him. In all ages it is necessary for men to have the heart of stone taken away, and to have a new heart given them: to have Christ dwelling in their hearts, the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, and the law of God written on them.

It is of use, in considering this subject, to observe the great difference between the effects ascribed to sanctifying grace, and those gifts which are justly called extraordinary gifts of the divine Spirit, such as the gift of prophecy, of tongues and other miracles. They have not a necessary connection with one another. As men may have true holiness without miraculous gifts; so is it evident from Scripture, men have had these gifts without having true holiness. Balaam prophesied, and several other scriptures suppose that other bad men may have wrought miracles. Thus, at the close of our Saviour's sermon on the mount, "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils? and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from me ye that work iniquity." Matt. vii. 22. Paul, writing to the Corinthians, supposes some men might work miracles, which because they wanted charity, would profit them nothing, I Cor. xiii. These extraordinary gifts were great effects of God's goodness and power. They were designed to confirm the gospel. But the Scriptures adduced above, show that it was the inward sanctifying work of the Spirit of God that made it effectual. The former sort of operations are more fit to beget astonishment: but the other are more necessary and more precious. The image of God is the most excellent effect of His power.

As the extraordinary gifts of God's Spirit were neces-

sary in the first age, so it was necessary the Scripture should make frequent mention of them. Hence some take occasion to oppose the doctrine of grace, by general insinuations that the Scriptures which treat of the work of the Holy Ghost are meant of these extraordinary gifts. General objections, or bare assertions of that kind, too oft dazzle the minds of the inconsiderate. But when men consider particularly, and impartially, the scriptures adduced to prove internal sanctifying grace as an ordinary work of the divine Spirit, ocular inspection into these passages may suggest irrefragable arguments against the misinterpretation in view.

It is a considerable difference in the circumstances of Christians in the first age, and in the following ages of Christianity, that the first age enjoyed those miraculous gifts which after ages want. If it were reasonable to suppose, that in some ages there were less need of the inward operations of God's grace than in others; one would think it should be in the first age, which enjoyed so many peculiar outward advantages. So much the more unreasonable it is to suppose, that though sanctifying grace was necessary when miraculous gifts subsisted, when these ceased sanctifying grace was superfluous.

There is no imaginable pretence for restricting the promises concerning inward sanctifying grace to Christians of the apostolical age, but that it was to them the apostolical writings were first directed. For the same reason, men might restrict to the same age the other promises, precepts and various instructions contained in the same writings. These writings do not always annex to every instruction a particular declaration concerning its universal and perpetual use in the church. This is for the most part understood, and there are good plain rules for

distinguishing between a few things that were extraordinary and temporary, and things in which all ages of the church are equally interested. The promises, the precepts, and directions relating to sanctifying grace, the means and effects of it, are evidently of this last sort; and they who assert the contrary, may with equal reason extend their assertion to the other Scripture instructions concerning the chief parts and causes of salvation.

But besides these general considerations, it is proper to observe, that in the scriptures which treat of the sanctifying work of God's Spirit, there are evident assertions concerning the continuance of it in all ages. There is a remarkable divine promise to this purpose in the fifty-ninth of Isaiah, which treats of God's covenant—"As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever." As the foregoing context speaks of Zion or God's church, and of the Redeemer's coming to Zion, so it is evident the text itself promises, that both God's Spirit and His word shall continue in His true church for ever. And as this promise is called God's covenant, it is plainly implied that the blessing promised is a very essential part of it. In like manner, the description of the new covenant in Jeremiah, begins with the promise of God's sanctifying grace, putting His law in men's inward parts, and writing it in their hearts; and nothing is more strongly inculcated concerning that covenant in other scriptures, than that it is everlasting, and will never depart. Thus, both the Old and New Testament show that sanctifying grace is

the ordinary work of the Spirit of God in all ages. It deserves particular consideration, that both these parts of the word of God speak of more abundant measures of the Holy Ghost, as one of the chief distinguishing privileges of the New Testament dispensation. This is one main reason why it is called the ministration of the Spirit, 2 Cor. iii. This makes it more surprising, that any learned men should imagine that, setting aside the primitive times, this inestimable privilege should be denied to all ages of the New Testament church.

Some who own an inward ordinary work of sanctifying grace, deny that it has any infallible efficacy for producing the good effects for which it is designed; or for restoring and preserving the divine image. They own a divine operation, giving men a power to turn to God: they own that the grace of God works good impressions, and good motions, which have a tendency that way. But they maintain, that divine grace always leaves men so far to themselves, that, after all that the Spirit of God works on their hearts, they may continue as void of faith and holiness as before, or they may resist the calls of God's mercy in the gospel as obstinately as ever. This is the meaning of many writers, who assert that all sanctifying grace is resistible. If there are some who give that term a better meaning, the following arguments are not designed against them. When men are said to resist the grace of God, it cannot be understood as if any creatures could, properly speaking, resist God's almighty power. To suppose divine power almighty and yet resistible, is a manifest inconsistency. The meaning therefore of resisting the grace or Spirit of God is, that men refuse to comply with the revealed will of God, notwithstanding good motions and impressions produced by His grace, tending to incline them to a compliance.

If there are questions about divine grace that are but mere speculations, and of no importance in practice, it is certain that the question about the efficacy of grace is not of that number. It is of consequence to know, whether we are warranted to seek that grace, that shall effectually take away all that resistance, which the depravity of man's heart makes to the revealed will of God. In the gospel, God calls us to partake of eternal redemption and salvation by faith in His Son, and to turn from sin to God with our whole hearts. To resist and reject this divine call, is, according to Scripture, the highest contempt of divine goodness and of divine authority; to comply with it, is our chief duty and interest. It is certainly of great importance to know whether we are warranted to seek from God the greatest, the most necessary blessings we can seek from Him.

It is agreed on all hands that there are divine operations producing good motions and impressions, which may be, and which too oft are resisted. It is agreed, that many good impressions, which are not effectual for men's actual conversion to God, may be subservient to it, and may prepare men for it. Yea, where divine grace effectually inclines men's hearts to comply with the divine call, the compliance with the will of God is not absolutely perfect, otherwise men would be perfect in faith and holiness. Some of the most zealous assertors of efficacious grace own, that where resistance to the divine will is hindered or removed, it may be said, in some sense, that the power of resisting is not removed. There is in the faculties of a sinner's soul a power of doing many bad things, which the restraints of God's providence, or grace of His Spirit, effectually hinder. The most eminent saints cannot pretend, that even after their conversion they always fully comply with the

good motions of God's Spirit. Where there is a defect of compliance, it may be said there is some sort of resistance. It is therefore on good grounds, that they who assert the real efficacy of grace, for restoring and promoting the divine image, instead of affecting to use the ambiguous term *irresistible*, choose rather to call divine sanctifying grace *insuperable* or *invincible*. To assert the efficacy of grace, is to assert that we are warranted in Scripture to seek, not only such grace as shall produce impressions of a good tendency, or a mere power of turning holy, but such grace as shall produce holiness itself, taking away the aversion or resistance of the heart to the divine will, and determining it to a sincere compliance. What ground there is for this branch of the doctrine of grace, in the scriptures which treat of that subject, may appear in some measure from the following observations.

In the first place, it is proper to reflect here on what was hinted before about the meaning of resisting divine grace, as it is explained by the people who refuse to ascribe to it an insuperable efficacy. It is to resist the call of God in the gospel, which requires faith, repentance, and universal holiness. To resist divine grace is, according to this explication, to continue in impenitence and alienation from the life of God. Now, the effect of converting and sanctifying grace is to take away these evils. To resist the call of the gospel is, according to Scripture, to have a heart of stone. The Scripture teaches us that the grace of God takes away the heart of stone and gives a heart of flesh. This proves that there are operations of the divine Spirit which take away the resistance of the heart to the will of God.

They who oppose the doctrine of effectual grace own, as was observed before, divine operations giving the soul

power and ability to turn to God. Their main objections are against operations determining the will or governing principles and inclinations of the soul. But the prevalent inclinations and dispositions of the soul are the very things which the Scripture calls the heart; and the scriptures above adduced show that the heart is the main thing on which the efficacy of grace is exerted. To give a new heart, is to give prevalent holy inclinations and dispositions to comply with the will of God. Accordingly we are told, that God Almighty works to will and to do, and that His people are a willing people in the day of His power. These, and the like expressions, plainly denote the removal of unwillingness or resistance, and a sufficiency of power and intrinsic efficacy in the operations of divine grace for that effect.

It may give farther light to this subject to consider the nature of that holiness which, according to Scripture, is the effect of the grace of the Holy Ghost. It does not consist merely in a power to obey God without real prevalent inclination to it. According to Scripture and reason, holiness consists chiefly in the rooted prevalent inclinations and affections of the heart. Love is the fulfilling of the law, and the end of the commandment. The Scriptures do not ascribe to the grace of God merely a power to believe, to repent, to love and obey God: they ascribe to it these excellent effects themselves. They do not leave room for sinners to boast that they are only beholden to God for good abilities, and that they are beholden for their good inclinations to themselves. The operations of God's grace are represented in Scripture as *inclining* men's hearts to God's testimonies, and *causing* them to walk in His statutes. Such expressions plainly denote, that the divine operations to which men are beholden for conver-

sion and spiritual life, are of such efficacy as to have an infallible connection with the effects ascribed to them. This may be further confirmed from the Scripture account of the greatness of the power exerted in them. The observations formerly made on this subject, show that the energy of grace is sufficient to overpower the obstinate resistance the sinner's heart made formerly to the divine call, and that it must triumph over all opposition.

Whereas the view that has been taken hitherto of the Scripture doctrine of grace is somewhat general; there are some special branches of it which require more particular consideration, because of the particular prejudices entertained against them. Of this number is the doctrine concerning an ordinary work of the Spirit of God enlightening men's minds. Some of the scriptures which contain that doctrine have been already mentioned. But various objections are advanced against deducing such a doctrine from these scriptures, or any others that are brought for the proof of it. Sometimes it is pretended that these scriptures are only meant of the external revelation of the gospel, common to the body of Christians; sometimes that they are meant of extraordinary operations of the Spirit of God, in which the body even of real Christians is not concerned. It is on such grounds that the doctrine of an ordinary inward work of enlightening grace is opposed. What force there is in such objections against that doctrine, will appear by a few remarks on some of the chief Scripture testimonies on which it is founded.

When our Saviour says, that all who should come to Him would be taught of God, it is evident that He speaks of a divine teaching that is ordinary and common to all real Christians. The teaching He speaks of

can be no more extraordinary than coming to Him, or believing on Him. It is no less evident that the teaching He speaks of must be something else than the external teaching of God's word; for He adds, that all who should be thus taught would come to Him. It is manifest, therefore, that He speaks of a teaching which has a certain connection with true faith, which cannot be said of outward instruction; and he speaks of a teaching that is necessary in order to faith, which cannot be said of any of those extraordinary privileges or gifts, which are peculiar to a few, and in which the body of Christians is not concerned.

When Christ exhorts the Laodiceans to accept of eye-salve to anoint their eyes that they might see, Rev. iii. 18, He speaks to a people who enjoyed the outward light of the gospel already; and therefore He does not mean merely outward instruction. And seeing He makes this kind offer to all that people, this proves that the blessing He offers is not to be reckoned among the extraordinary gifts of the Divine Spirit. The like observations are evidently applicable to various other scriptures which treat of the same subject. Thus Paul prays in behalf of the Ephesians, notwithstanding of their enjoying the outward revelation of the gospel already, "that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ would give them the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him: the eyes of their understanding being enlightened; that they might know what is the hope of His calling, and the riches of His inheritance in the saints, and the exceeding greatness of His power towards them that believe;" as also that "God would strengthen them with might by His Spirit in the inner man—that they might comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth and length, and the depth and height, and to know the love

of Christ which passeth knowledge." To the same purpose are the scriptures which speak of God's shining into the heart, "to give the light of the knowledge of His glory in the face of Jesus Christ;" of His opening men's eyes to behold wonderful things out of His law; and of an anointing from above which teacheth all things.

When our Saviour promises to all who love Him and keep His commandments, that He will come unto them and *manifest* himself to them, John xiv. 21, it is plain that it is not merely the external manifestation of himself in the gospel that is meant. It is evident that He speaks of a privilege that is peculiar to them who love and obey Him: and the context shows that He manifests himself otherwise to these than to the rest of the world. It is no less evident, that the privilege He speaks of cannot be reckoned among the extraordinary gifts peculiar to a few, and which the body of sincere Christians are not concerned in. His words import, that inward manifestations of the Redeemer can no more be restricted to a few extraordinary persons, than love and obedience to Him; though no doubt all these things admit of very different degrees.



SECTION II.

Of the differences between the work of the Holy Ghost and false appearances of it.

The consideration of the differences between true and false pretences to the Spirit of God, is of manifold use both for vindicating the doctrine of grace, and for direct-

ing us to a just improvement of it. Because so many people in all ages have so grossly imposed on themselves and others in their pretences to divine communications; this is a main thing which some people make a handle of, for justifying their prejudices against all such pretences in general. A due consideration of the differences between the work of the divine Spirit, and the things falsely ascribed to Him, will make it evident that these prejudices are without just foundation. To argue that there are no real operations of the Holy Ghost on the hearts of sinners, because many people deceive themselves in pretending to such things, is as unreasonable as to affirm that there is no true and sincere holiness in the world, because there are so many hypocrites.

In treating of false pretences to the Spirit of God, it is needful, first and chiefly, to consider false pretences to His sanctifying grace. Pretences to His extraordinary gifts, such as prophecy, miracles, and immediate inspiration, are more rare and uncommon. It is proper to observe, that without pretending either to the extraordinary gifts of God's Spirit, or to His sanctifying grace, a man may pretend to those things which are very fitly called common operations, that is, to such good motions and impressions from the Spirit of God, as may be found in the hearts of bad men, and which are of an excellent tendency, but are not duly complied with. As for those who own internal, but not insuperable and effectual grace, they are, of all people in the world, most obliged to allow, that men void of true holiness, may truly pretend to inward operations of the Holy Ghost. According to them, there are no ordinary operations of the Spirit of God, but what men may resist and defeat: that is, there are none but a man may be favoured with, and yet continue in his impenitence and impiety.

If a man carry his pretences no higher than these common operations, it is evident, that supposing him to be in a mistake, it is not of the most dangerous kind. A man who justly accuses himself of resisting good motions, which he has felt in his heart and conscience, may be supposed to be mistaken in ascribing these motions to divine operation. But his error is far from being so dangerous as that of a man who, without pretending to the Holy Ghost, falsely pretends to holiness itself; and imagines he has attained to the image of God, without His grace. There is the more need of considering this, because of the manner in which some people treat of the delusions of self-love in religion. They speak on that subject, as if the only most dangerous self-deceit was false pretence to the Holy Ghost: whereas, indeed, the most dangerous delusion is false pretence to holiness itself, whether people ascribe their attainments to the Holy Ghost or not. If a man falsely pretend to the image of God, his error cannot be the less sinful or less hurtful, because he does not ascribe his having the divine image to the divine Spirit. The grossest Pelagianism, by which a man renounces all pretence to the inward efficacy of God's Spirit, and disclaims all dependence and obligations to it, cannot make his self-deceit either innocent or less dangerous. It is rather the more dangerous, because there is the more self-confidence and presumption in it. Self-confidence is acknowledged by all judicious moral writers, to have a great tendency to self-deceit in all cases; but in none more than the concerns of religion.

They who deny all inward operations of the grace of God, must accuse even those who are endued with true holiness, if they ascribe it to the Holy Ghost, as chargeable with false pretences to divine communications.

But they ought in all reason to acknowledge, that such men's mistake is far from being pernicious. The grossest Pelagian ought to own, that if men's pretence to the Divine image be just and true, though their pretence to the Divine Spirit as the cause of it be false, these men cannot be supposed to be excluded from the favour of God, merely because they are guilty of ascribing too much to His grace.

In considering the differences between true and false pretences to sanctifying grace, it is not needful to confine our view to the scriptures above adduced, to prove that holiness, in all its parts, is the effect of it. When once it is proved, that the grace of God is the cause of true holiness, all the scriptures which explain the nature and characters of true holiness may be justly considered as explications of the work of the Holy Ghost.

It is evident from Scripture, and the experience of all ages, that many people who are void of true holiness, may have some resemblances of the several parts of it, by which they may not only impose on others, but also on themselves. They may have resemblances, not only of the outward parts of it, or of external obedience, as it is said of Herod, that he did many good things; but also of the inward good dispositions whence it proceeds. They may have some sorrow for sin, some kind of faith or belief concerning the great truths of the gospel, some sort of delightful affections in the contemplation and worship of God, and kind affections towards men. By this means, people who want true holiness may have some appearances or resemblances of faith and repentance, and of the love we owe to God and our neighbours.

In the first place, there are various instances in Scripture of appearances and resemblances of *repentance* in

the hearts of the impenitent. Cain and Judas felt bitter remorse, Saul wept aloud, Ahab was in heaviness when rebuked for his wickedness, and Felix trembled. The Pharisees who lived in our Saviour's time kept frequent fasts; and so did their predecessors, the hypocritical Jews, whom Isaiah describes as a people who pretended to afflict their souls for their sins, and yet continued in the practice of them; particularly in the sins contrary to righteousness, charity, and mercy. Thus, men may have fear and trembling, heaviness and sorrow, with weeping, in considering their sins, and yet neglect that sincere repentance which the Scripture calls repentance unto life. In order to a right view of the sources of these and the like resemblances of repentance, and of the differences between them and the good things they resemble, it is proper to consider the following things.

The affections which may be found in men's hearts in considering or confessing their sins, or in devout exercises in general, may be divided into three sorts. First, There are some affections which are in their own nature evil and corrupt, such as all affections contrary to the love we owe to God and our neighbours. Secondly, There are others which may be called common good affections, which are in their own nature good, and even necessary, though not sufficient in order to true holiness; such as a general desire of escaping future punishment, and of obtaining eternal happiness, and of the Divine favour, as the means of that happiness; which desire may be found in different degrees, in hearts void of true divine love. Thirdly, Sincere holy affections, such as all the affections included in love to God with our whole heart and love to our neighbours as ourselves: and the affections which, though they may be distinguished from divine love, have a necessary connection with it, such

as sincere prevalent hatred of all sin, and suitable desire of deliverance from it.

It is obvious, that the second sort of affections may produce various degrees of sorrow for sin, in hearts void of sincere love to God. But there are various characters which distinguish such sorrows from true repentance. There is a great difference between that sorrow for sin which flows merely from fear of punishment, and that sorrow which flows from love to God and holiness. A deep concern to escape the punishment of sin, is in itself good and necessary. The fault in men's concern that way is in the defect, and not in the excess. But as such concern, and that fear which proceeds from it, may be found in hearts void of love to God and His laws, it is evident, that such fear without love is not sufficient to true holiness. Where a man's sorrow for his sin does not proceed from love to God and His law, his sorrow for sin is without suitable hatred of it. A man may have strong prevalent inclinations to sin, while mere self makes him dread its consequences; and that dread may affect him in a very sensible manner. It is necessary to distinguish between mere fear and sorrow for sin, and prevalent hatred of it; between hatred of sin itself, and mere hatred of the consequences of it; and between the sorrow for sin that flows from the love of God and holiness, and that which flows only from some inferior principle.

It is proper also to observe, that there is a great difference between that dejection of spirit and remorse of conscience which is involuntary, and in which men's minds are, as it were, merely passive, and that voluntary self-abasement for sin, which equally implies a sincere desire of deliverance from it, and of suitable contrition of spirit on the account of it. Some of the Scripture instances above adduced serve to illustrate this. It is evident,

that the heart of Felix was pierced with a sense of the evil of his sins, against his will. Accordingly, he desired the person, whose discourse had alarmed his conscience, to go away for that time; and though he spoke of calling for him at a more convenient time, it does not appear he was in good earnest. He did not want to be delivered from his sins, but from his convictions. On the other hand, the self-abasement of a sincere penitent is voluntary. For the same reason that he hates his sin, he loves repentance. Not only his heart is reconciled to it, but he is desirous of more and more of it. Thus the Psalmist: "I said I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; I acknowledge my transgression: and my sin is ever before me;"—and Job, "That which I know not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do so no more."

Though a man be voluntary in his sorrow and self-abasement for sin, he may be so partial as to neglect some essential parts of it. There is a great difference between sorrow, or even hatred of some particular transgressions, and sincere prevalent grief and hatred of all our sins. Ahab was in heaviness for his cruelty to Naboth, Saul for his cruel ingratitude to David, and Judas for his horrid treachery. But these men were not at pains to get their hearts penetrated with a due sense of the evil of all their sins. It may be objected, that even the most eminent penitents do not attain to a perfect knowledge and remembrance of all their sins, without exception. But in answer to this, it is certain that true penitents are deeply affected with the several chief parts of their depravity and corruption. They have broken hearts and contrite spirits, a sincere grief and hatred of all the evils that hinder suitable love to God and men, of all their corrupt passions and inordinate affections.

The hypocritical Jews, who are described by Isaiah as a people who pretended to afflict their souls for their sins, probably did not wholly neglect all manner of confession and sorrow for sin; but since they continued in the sins that are contrary to righteousness and mercy, either they did not mourn for these sins at all, or at least they wanted that sorrow for sin that determines the heart to forsake it. It is possible they might be so blinded by covetousness and self-flattery, that they were not sensible of these particular evils. It is probable this may have been also the case with the hypocritical Pharisees. Seeing they kept frequent fasts, it is likely they mourned for some sins. But seeing they neglected the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and the love of God, it is likely they were not, in any tolerable measure, affected with the sins contrary to these duties.

Partial views of the law of God, and of the evils of our own hearts and lives, in comparing them with that Divine standard, are a principal source of self-deceit in religion. The influence of such partiality is so noxious and so extensive, that it will be needful frequently to reflect upon it in the present inquiry. False pretence to the sanctifying grace of the Holy Ghost, supposes false pretence to holiness itself. This necessarily implies that men have false or defective notions of the rules of holiness, or of their own hearts and lives, or of both. Though men's notions of the general rules of holiness be, in the main, just and right, self-flattery may make them commit very essential errors in the application of them, or in trying themselves by them. They may mistake a partial reformation for universal holiness. When men rest satisfied with a reformation that labours under essential defects, this evidently supposes proportionable

defects in their acknowledgments and convictions of sin. Partial convictions of sin spread their bad influence through all other endeavours and attainments in religion. They make men partial in their applications for pardoning mercy and sanctifying grace, and in their purposes and endeavours after obedience. It is evident, that gross partiality in religion is a main thing in the scripture characters of hypocrisy. It is a chief part of the charge against the hypocritical Pharisees. While they, in what they did well, were very exact about some things enjoined by the Divine law, they left other things undone, that were even of greater importance.

If partial views of sin and duty be a main cause of false pretences to the several parts of holiness, they have, in a special manner, a great influence on false pretences to repentance. Men may oftentimes mourn for some sins, which they can hardly avoid being in some measure sensible of; while pride and self-love render them inexcusably blind and insensible as to other sins no less dangerous. It is a very useful division the apostle makes of all depravity, into filthiness of the flesh and of the spirit. There is good ground to interpret the first expression as meant of the various branches of sensuality, and the second of all the evils that may be distinguished from it—such as pride, malice, covetousness, and the like. Some have justly observed, that men who have any manner of concern about religion, are oftentimes more easily made sensible of the evils of the first sort now mentioned than of the second. The observation is founded on the Scripture account of the hypocritical Pharisees. It is evident, that pride, malice, and covetousness, were their predominant sins. At the same time, they seemed to have kept at a distance from gross sensuality, and to have affected an uncommon austerity. It seems to have

been owing to this artifice that they acquired the character of the strictest sect of the Jews; while they imposed not only on others, but on themselves. Such instances of self-deceit are too frequent in all ages. This may partly be accounted for, by considering some of the most obvious differences between the various branches of sensuality and the other sins above-mentioned. The former are less capable of escaping observation, or of disguising themselves under any good appearance; whereas the latter are more subtle, more blinding, and less easily discerned where self-love is predominant. The more dangerously stupid must they be, whose consciences charge them with gross sensuality, and yet are not alarmed at it. Yet notwithstanding of this, it is evident that the other evils, called the sins of the spirit, where they are predominant, are no less inconsistent with true holiness than sensuality itself.

Though a man who has been very partial and defective in his acknowledgments of sin, come to have more extensive views, and more extensive sorrow for sin; yet if all this does not produce some sincere prevalent inclinations to forsake his sins, his pretences to repentance are ill-founded. Though confession of sin be exceeding necessary, yet the Scripture, on good grounds, directs us to distinguish between confession of sin and forsaking of it. All the good affections and dispositions included in repentance, that can be distinguished from a prevalent inclination to turn from sin to God, must conspire to strengthen that inclination, and to oppose whatever clashes with it. It will be afterwards considered how impenitent sinners may excite in themselves several passions, in various devout exercises, and particularly in confessing of sin. It is sufficient to observe at present, that whatever these passions be, or however they are raised, while

men want love to God and holiness with their whole hearts, and that prevalent hatred of sin which is connected with it, their pretences to repentance are false and ill-grounded.

The differences between true repentance and false appearances of it, will be further illustrated, in considering divine faith and love, with which true repentance has a necessary connexion. From what is said, it appears that these differences are far from being inconsiderable or indiscernible. The sincere penitent has, in the main, just views of God's law, and of his own sins in heart and life. He has a real propensity to habitual self-abasement for them. They are the objects, not only of his sorrow, but also of his chief hatred; and his hatred of sin flows from sincere love to God.

In the next place, it is evident from Scripture and experience, that people void of true holiness may have some resemblances of *faith* in the Lord Jesus Christ. But it is still needful to remember, that according to Scripture, true and sincere faith has a connection with holiness and salvation. Thus the Scripture, speaking of Christ, tells us, that "as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name;" and that "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him, should not perish, but have everlasting life." Notwithstanding of this, the Scripture speaks sometimes of a sort of faith that is found in the hearts of the impenitent. Thus the apostle James treats at some length of some self-deceivers, who valued themselves on a faith without works, which, according to the apostle, is "dead, being alone." We read of many in Jerusalem who believed in the name of Christ, when they saw His miracles, to whom, notwithstanding, Christ would not

“commit Himself, because He knew all men.” We are told, that even Simon Magus believed when he saw the miracles performed by Philip. The parable of the sower carries this matter still somewhat farther. There it is said, that “they on the rock, are they, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy;” but it is added, “and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.” The Scripture teaches us, that a main thing belonging to the nature of faith is trust in God, founded on His word. The prophet Isaiah speaks of some hypocritical Israelites who had some resemblances of this trust. He says, they “called themselves of the holy city, and stayed themselves upon the God of Israel.”

These, and other scriptures, show that men may have several resemblances of faith, by which they may impose on themselves. But there are various characters which distinguish true faith from these false appearances. Men may give some assent to the gospel, and their faith in the meantime labour under essential defects, as to its extent, as to the root it has in the soul, the ends proposed by the various actings of it, and the impressions which the objects of faith make upon the heart.

In the first place, it is evident, that a man may entertain some belief of Christ’s divine mission, without owning the principal ends of it; and particularly without acknowledging the sovereign and incomprehensible love, mercy, and grace of God in redemption by Christ’s blood. And yet the whole tenor of Scripture doctrine on this head shows, that it is on this redemption that sincere faith must fix the Christian’s heart, his trust and confidence; as being the only solid relief from all His fears, and foundation of His hopes: not only a very great, but absolutely the greatest manifestation of God’s glory and

chief gift of His mercy: and consequently a rich source of the strongest motives to love and obedience. Notwithstanding of this, the apostle, in writing to the Galatians, plainly intimates to them, that there were Judaizing Christians among them, who, though they owned Christ's mission, made His death to be in vain, and frustrated the grace of God. And there is too much ground to believe that these Judaizing Christians have had their successors in all ages.

In the next place, it is evident, that a sinner may acknowledge redemption, and apply to the mercy of God in the blood of His Son for the remission of sins, without applying sincerely for the sanctification of his heart and life. This was the defect of the Solifidians, as they are called, whom the apostle James speaks of, as a people who had a sort of faith which, being without works, was dead. It is evident, that this is not the faith by which, according to Scripture, sinners believe to the saving of their souls. True faith must give due acceptance to the true and faithful saying, that Jesus Christ came to save sinners; and it is an excellent description we have of that salvation, when we are told, that He saves His people from their sins. Sincere faith must embrace the gracious offers of the gospel, where the Redeemer is proposed to us, as "made of God unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption." The sinner who continues in his sins rejects these offers: and while he does so, he neglects that which is called the end of our faith, the salvation of the soul. Sanctification is not merely a principal part of salvation and happiness, but that to which all the other parts are subservient. Sanctifying grace, as well as pardoning mercy, is an essential part of the Redeemer's purchase; and as both these blessings are the ends of Christ's blood, so

both of them must be the ends of the various actings of that faith which the apostle calls faith in Christ's blood. Sincere faith, in acknowledging redemption, and embracing Christ's mediation, must dispose the heart to aim habitually at the great ends of it. And seeing the end of Christ's giving Himself for us, and of His whole mediation, is to redeem us from our iniquities, and purify us to Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works; in reinstating us in God's favour, to restore in us His image, which is a chief effect of it; to bring us to conformity to God and holiness, and true happiness in the enjoyment of Him; or, as this whole matter is briefly expressed in Scripture style, to save us from sin, and to bring us to God: unless these great ends of Christ's mediation be the ends of our acting of faith in Him, we have not that faith concerning which it is said, that he who believes has passed from death to life.

In the meantime, it is fit to observe, that the self-deceiver who continues in his sins, and yet pretends to faith in the Redeemer, may indeed imagine, that he receives the Redeemer by faith, not only for remission, but also for sanctification. Perhaps there are not very many, who have any tolerable knowledge of Christianity, who do not own that these things are really inseparable. But, as was observed before, through the delusions of pride and self-flattery, people may lose the benefit of general truths by a wrong and partial application of them. The self-deceiver imagines that he receives Christ for sanctification, because he is at some pains to apply for His grace, and to have some kind of dependence on it for holiness of heart and life, according to his false and partial apprehensions of it. But since his apprehensions of it labour under so essential defects, his faith is not that faith which works by love, and purifies

the heart; and therefore it is not what the Scripture calls faith unfeigned.

In considering those characters of sincere faith which relate to the ends of it, it is not sufficient to consider sanctification in general. It is needful to remember, that it is a chief part of sanctification, to have hearts disposed to glorify the Divine perfections, suitably to the various manifestations of them in which we have access to acknowledge or contemplate them. But though our praises should extend to all God's works, and to His favours to other creatures, it is evident we are chiefly obliged to acknowledge the Divine excellences as displayed in these Divine works, in which we ourselves are more immediately concerned. As therefore it is a main end of knowing and believing the truths of natural religion, that we may honour God's perfections shining in creation and providence; so the design of knowing and believing the peculiar truths of the gospel, is to honour His perfections shining in the works of redemption and grace. If our hearts are not sincerely disposed to comply with this design of the gospel, our faith is not that faith which receives the love of the truth. The evil of atheism consists in men's denying or not acknowledging their obligations to the First Cause, as the author of our being, and of all the good we enjoy or expect. The evil of unbelief in rejecting the gospel, is men's not acknowledging and honouring aright the sovereign mercy and grace of God in the Lord Jesus Christ, as the source of the salvation and happiness of sinners.

It is obvious that men may give some assent to the gospel, while their hearts do not thus comply with the design of it. They may have some speculative belief of the reality of the things revealed in the gospel, without just views of the glory and excellency of them.

They may even have some concern about the various parts of salvation which Christ has purchased, without due complacency and esteem of His mediation itself. Yet, it is evident, from the whole tenor of Scripture doctrine on that head, that a main character of sincere faith is a transcendent esteem and complacency of soul in Christ's mediation, as a most amiable manifestation of the glory and grace of God in the salvation of sinners. As this is a point of considerable, of very great importance, it is proper to hint at some of the proofs of it. It may be proved from the Scripture account of the ends of faith itself, and its principal objects, as also the chief cause, and chief actings of it. When the apostle Paul speaks to the Ephesians of God's gracious purposes concerning the salvation of sinners by His Son, and of that faith which is the great means of salvation, He teaches that the end of these things is, that we may be to the praise of the glory of God by trusting in Christ; particularly, that we may be to the praise of the glory of His grace, or that He may show forth, and consequently that we may acknowledge, the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness in Christ. The same apostle speaks of the work of faith wrought with power, and says that the end of it is, that the name of the Lord Christ may be glorified in us.

There are several scriptures wherein the apostles describe the superlative esteem which they had themselves of Christ's mediation. It is evident that such scriptures ought not to be considered as containing merely descriptions of their faith and love, but also as containing patterns of ours. Paul tells us he was determined to know nothing else but Christ and Him crucified, that he gloried in nothing else, and that he counted all things else loss. Though other sincere Christians come far short of this

apostle, yet all are under the same obligations in the main, to honour the mediation of Christ with their whole hearts. Accordingly, we are told in general, that to “them who believe He is precious;” or, as the word so rendered imports, honourable; that to them He is the power and wisdom of God, and that in glorying they glory only in the Lord.

These, and the like scriptures, show the necessity of a transcendent esteem of the mediation of Christ, as a bright display of God’s glory in our salvation. This may be farther confirmed and explained from some of the principal Scripture commendations of it. Unless these commendations or declarations of its excellency make, in some measure, a due impression on our hearts, we neglect a main part and main design of the gospel. Some scriptures commend the work of redemption as a transcendent manifestation of the Divine perfections in general. It is of that blessed work the apostle is writing to the Colossians, when he speaks of the glory of that mystery which was manifested to them, and which he says was Christ in them the hope of glory. Other scriptures make particular mention of several Divine perfections shining in that Divine work with peculiar lustre; such as Divine justice, power, and wisdom, but especially mysterious love, mercy, and condescension to sinners, Thus we are taught, that by the propitiation in Christ’s blood, God declares His righteousness in the remission of sins, that He may be just, and the justifier of him who believeth in Jesus; that to them who are called (as in the Scripture above-mentioned) Christ is the power and wisdom of God; that herein is love; herein is the love of God manifested; in this God commends His love, and shows forth the exceeding riches of His grace, His rich mercy and great love wherewith He loved us; even love,

whose height, depth, length, and breadth, surpass our knowledge.

It is evident, that our esteem of Christ's mediation should be in some measure suitable to the gospel declarations of its excellency. This is plainly implied in the Scripture account of the cause of faith, and of its chief actings and influence. When God, the author of faith, shines into the heart, we are told that He gives the knowledge of His glory in the face of Jesus Christ. We are more particularly directed to seek God's Spirit to strengthen us in the inner man, that we may know the love of Christ. As to the chief actings and influence of faith, a life of faith working by love is described by beholding the glory of the Lord, so as to be "changed into the same image, as by the Spirit of the Lord." These words are meant of that glory of the Lord which is more clearly revealed under the New Testament; that is to say, the glory of the Lord in redemption.

The scriptures which explain the nature of holiness, and the work of the Holy Ghost, show, that divine *love* is the chief part of the divine image. To love God with all our heart and soul, is to obey the first and great commandment of His law. And therefore, when it is said that "the end of the commandment is love, out of a pure heart, and a good conscience, and faith unfeigned," though love to our neighbours is by no means to be excluded, it is to the love of God that this is chiefly applicable. Yet it is certain, that men void of divine love may impose upon themselves by various resemblances of that holy disposition of soul. Without love to God with the whole heart, men may have some delight in devout contemplation of Him, some desires after His favour and approbation, with various hopes and fears, joys and sorrows which result from such desires.

That without sincere love to God, men may have some delight in contemplating Him, is evident from this, that besides a principle of love, there are other affections from which some such delight may naturally proceed; and particularly, it is obvious, that where God is not the object of men's love, He may be the object of their admiration. The prophet Isaiah speaks of some very bad men, who, he says, had some sort of delight in approaching to God, that is, in worshipping Him. His words are, "They seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, they delight in approaching to God." It is said of Ezekiel's hearers, that "with their mouth they showed much love, but their heart went after their covetousness." It is added, "And lo thou art unto them as a very lovely song, of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument, for they hear thy words, but they do them not." It was observed before, that in the parable of the sower, they who are compared to the stony ground, are not only said to receive the gospel, but to receive it with joy. Joy in receiving the gospel, which contains so many motives to divine love, bears a resemblance to that holy affection. Many of Christ's hearers are said to have been astonished at His doctrine, while they were far from complying with the design of it. It is probable their astonishment was not without some sort of pleasure and delight. No doubt, the discourses both of our Saviour and of the prophet Ezekiel contained powerful motives to divine love. But they did not produce that important effect on the people above-mentioned, though they produced some delight of another kind. As to Ezekiel's hearers, the comparison made use of, to illustrate these men's attendance on religious exercises, seems to import that they took some pleasure in them, only as a sort of

agreeable amusement for a time. He was to them as a very lovely song. But while the prophet's discourse only affected their imagination, covetousness had the possession of their hearts.

In considering the delight which men may have in some contemplations of God without sincere love to Him, it is proper to take a view of the sources of such delight. The natural love of knowledge, which, though of a good tendency, may be separated from the love of God, and abused to many bad purposes, may produce manifold pleasure both in the contemplation of God and His works. The distinguishing faculties of rational creatures make them capable of various considerable enjoyments in contemplating things wonderful and extraordinary: in contemplating whatever has in it admirable order and symmetry, or manifold evidence of deep contrivance, and, in a special manner, in viewing the connection between causes and their effects. People of all sorts seem capable, though not equally, of such enjoyment. As all these, and the like causes of pleasure in contemplation, admit of great variety of degrees, so the highest degree of them is to be found in contemplating the works and attributes of God.

Some have observed, that even the atheistical epicurean poet sometimes discovers a sort of transport in contemplating the Divine works, while he did not acknowledge Divine wisdom. It is no wonder that the contemplation of God's works, when joined with the acknowledgment of His perfections, should afford a considerable additional pleasure. It is an effect of God's goodness, that as we are at first created capable of such enjoyments, our apostacy has not wholly deprived us of them. They have a manifold good tendency. They tend to make a reasonable soul bethink itself what

it is capable of, and what its noble faculties were designed for. But, notwithstanding of all this, seeing they are enjoyments of which very bad men may really have some taste, they are attainments very different from divine love, and the enjoyments which have a connection with it. The characters which distinguish these different attainments from one another will be considered afterwards.

It is proper to consider, in the next place, how without love to God with the whole heart, men may have not only some delight in contemplating Him, but also some considerable desire after His approbation and favour. We read in Scripture of people inquiring what they should do to obtain eternal life, and seeking to enter in at the straight gate, without complying sincerely with the method God has appointed for that purpose. If a considerable desire of eternal happiness may be found in the hearts of bad men, seeing the love of the end naturally carries men to a desire of the means, it is no wonder that such desire may excite men void of divine love to various good endeavours, suitable to their apprehensions of their duty, however defective. We are told that Herod was induced, by the doctrine of John the Baptist, not only to do some good things, but many good things. These good things seemed to prove some inward good purposes, but they did not extend to his parting with Herodias.

It is a common and just argument, concerning the noxious influence of atheism on the interest of society, that it takes off the most powerful restraints of secret crimes. This plainly supposes, that some secret concern about escaping future punishment and obtaining future happiness, may be found in the hearts of the most abandoned, and may have in some cases some effect on

them. It is no wonder, therefore, that the like concern should exert itself, with far superior efficacy, in men who are not entirely dissolute, though they come short of true holiness.

Both Scripture and experience show that natural conscience is a thing which perverse affections may stupify, but cannot quite root out. That principle implies a power of discerning the difference between moral good and evil, or rather it puts it out of men's power entirely to extinguish a secret sense of that difference. It is evident that natural conscience, together with that general desire of happiness, and forethought about futurity, which are inlaid in our frame, have a tendency to excite a desire of the favour of that Being on whom we have an absolute dependence. It is plain that when men have such desire after the Divine favour, while they are void of divine love, it is not their having such desire, but their wanting that love, that is blameable. As the fault of such desires does not lie in excess, but in defect, so true holiness does not exclude, but strengthen and direct them. And if these desires had all the effect on men's hearts which they ought to have, and to which they have a tendency, they would determine them to far more suitable endeavours after sincerity; they would determine them to lay aside their false and partial views of God, of His law and of themselves. They would excite them to repent of all their sins, to apply sincerely to the mercy of God in Christ, for all that sanctification which He has purchased, and dispose them to habitual consideration of all the principal motives and obligations to love God, and hate sin with their whole heart.

But it is too certain, that men may have a considerable degree of concern about future happiness without

its producing such effects. In the meantime, it is evident, that as such concern admits of very different degrees, it must, like all other desires, beget a proportionable degree of fear, upon apprehension of disappointment, and of joyful hope in prospect of success. And seeing it strengthens and increases our delight in any means of good, when it gratifies at once different desires, or answers various desirable ends, a general desire of future happiness may increase that delight in contemplating God, which proceeds from admiration, or some other principle different from divine love.

It is evident, that such delight and desires as have been described, bear some resemblance to the holy affections and desires included in the love of God, and the one may be mistaken for the other. These different principles may oftentimes employ men's thoughts about the same objects, and may excite men to the same devout exercises, and other good actions. But all this resemblance is still consistent with a very essential unlikeness.

A man who is really disaffected to his sovereign in his heart, so that, were it in his power, he would not have him to reign over him, may yet desire his favour for his own ends, and seek gifts and preferments from him. In like manner, men whose hearts are prejudiced against the holiness of God, and prepossessed with enmity against His law, considered in its true import and extent, may have such a persuasion of their dependence on Him, as shall have a considerable effect on them. It is not to be wondered at, that bad men should prefer a future state of happiness to a state of punishment, and have some considerable desires after heaven, while they cannot sincerely say, as the Psalmist does, "Whom have I in heaven but thee, O Lord?"

Men may have some love of heaven, without loving God, while their desire of heaven excites some desire of God's favour, and of what they apprehend to be the way to it.

It is evident also that men may have some desire of God's favour, that they may obtain heaven hereafter, while they have superior and stronger desires to retain some favourite lusts and corrupt practices here, while self-flattery makes them ingenious in reconciling their worst defects with the greatest hopes. Sometimes men's desires after heaven, and after the favour of God, and the impressions of these things on their minds, may appear considerable for a short space of time ; but are found to have no root in the soul, seeing they are worn off by the first impressions from any remarkable new temptation. And even where such impressions are more lasting, there is a great difference between general desire of God's favour, flowing merely from a sense of dependence on Him, and that which flows from a due affectionate esteem of His excellences, particularly of His moral excellences, which, in Scripture style, are comprehended under the name of holiness. Men may have considerable desires after God's favour, without sincere desire of conformity to Him in holiness ; especially without a desire of universal holiness directed by right views of the essential rules of it, and a just application of them. Predominant sins may retain their sovereignty in the heart, while they do not exclude all desire of heaven, and while they do not hinder men from doing many good things with that view. But if in such cases men entertain the hope of heaven, it is evident they impose on themselves by partial views of their duty ; and that, in imagining they study true holiness, they mistake, very inexcusably, a part for the whole.

As that desire of God's favour, which may be found

in the hearts of the impenitent, is a thing very different from divine love; so also is their delight in contemplating Him. Some account was given of this before, but it deserves to be inquired into more particularly. It is useful to divide the delights attained unto in divine contemplation into two different sorts, according as they are founded on true or false schemes of religion. Even where men's contemplations are founded on true principles in the main, their delight may proceed, as was observed before, from mere admiration, and other inferior principles, very different from love to God with the whole heart. It is well known there may be a good deal of pleasure in mere speculation. Yet the very name of mere speculation, though attended with pleasure, imports something very different from that enjoyment which results from affection. People may take pleasure in a speculation, without any love to the object of it, but merely to the speculation itself. Thus, several sciences afford delightful contemplation, while their objects are far from being the objects of affection. Men are capable of delight, even in contemplating things that are the objects of their aversion; as, for instance, in contemplating the things that may be known concerning the fallen angels.

The apostle Paul observes, that men may excel in the knowledge of all mysteries, and yet want charity or love. Notwithstanding that essential defect, such men's knowledge, and the contemplations with which it furnished them, might be attended with considerable enjoyment. Oftentimes men who take pleasure in some other contemplations of God, take little or none in contemplating His moral perfections; particularly as they are manifested in His law or moral government of the world. Yet even these excellences may be the objects of specu-

lative delight ; and men may take some sort of pleasure in contemplating God's moral attributes and laws, without sincere prevalent desire of conformity to them. It is said of Nero, that sometimes he took pleasure in hearing declamations on moral virtue, though few will suppose he took pleasure in the thing itself. The same principles which gave Nero some pleasure in speculations on such subjects, may make other bad men take some sort of speculative pleasure in various parts of religion in general. Men may take some pleasure in contemplating God's laws, His moral attributes, and some effects of them, without considering these things as motives to obedience, and aggravations of transgression ; and consequently, without improving these as means of suitable love to God and holiness, and suitable hatred and sorrow for sin.

If there may be so important defects in those divine contemplations, which may be in the main regulated by true schemes of religion founded on Scripture ; much more must this take place in contemplations which deviate from that standard. The Scripture foretels, that in the last days men would heap up to themselves teachers, having itching ears, according to their own lusts ; that seducers would inveigle incautious persons, and impose upon them by swelling words of vanity. And it seems to be on account of the inefficacy of their notions to sanctify heart and life, that they are compared to wells without water, and clouds carried about with winds, which do not water and fructify the earth. These predictions have been verified, in several ages, by various schemes of religion, whose principal tendency seems to be, to gratify vain curiosity, to intoxicate the imagination, and to puff up men with an over-weening conceit of profound knowledge.

It is true, that perhaps there was scarcely ever any scheme of religion so made up of mistakes and absurdities, as to exclude all mixture of truth, and every branch of the Divine moral law. And so far as any branches of truth and moral precepts enter into men's schemes, so far may they produce some good effects, however defective and partial. But as to the deluding parts of fictitious schemes of religion, whatever emotions they produce in men's hearts, or rather in their imaginations, it is evident these things must be as different from divine love as falsehood is from truth.

What has been said concerning the attainments which bear some resemblance to divine love, or may be mistaken for it, will receive farther light by considering the Scripture account of the nature and chief characters of that holy disposition of soul.

Seeing we are required to love God with all our heart, and soul, and strength ; this plainly implies, that all the ingredients of the most perfect love should concur, in the highest degree, in that holy affection. It must include the highest esteem, gratitude and desire : a due esteem of God's perfections, a grateful sense of His benefits, a propensity to suitable acknowledgment of His perfections in the various manifestations of them, and in a special manner to suitable acknowledgments of all the effects of His goodness to us ; a suitable desire of His favour, proceeding from a just esteem of His excellences ; together with suitable desire of His approbation, of conformity to Him in His moral excellences, and of the enjoyment of Him as our chief good ; and a due concern for and complacency in His declarative glory. It deserves particular consideration, that, according to the Scripture account of divine love, a prevalent inclination to universal conformity and obedience to Him is so important

an ingredient of it, that all other holy affections which may be distinguished from that inclination, must conspire to strengthen it. But it is no less evident, that this inclination to obedience to God, must proceed from a due esteem of His excellences, gratitude for His goodness, and desire of His approbation, and the enjoyment of Him.

It is not needful to insist much on particular proofs of these things. They are evident from the whole strain of Scripture doctrine on this important subject. As the whole of religion, and of Scripture instruction, is oft-times comprehended under the knowledge of God, all the parts of divine knowledge are designed to produce and excite divine love. All the Scripture instructions which treat at large of God's various perfections; of the manifold displays of them in His several works, in the works of creation, providence, and redemption; of the various relations we stand in to Him, and our absolute dependence on Him; of the happiness to be had in drawing near to Him with our whole hearts, and of the misery of departing from Him; the necessity of glorifying Him as God, and of being thankful to Him; of giving Him the glory due to His name, of fixing our desires on Him above all things in heaven and earth, of glorifying Him in all things, and of praising Him because His name alone is excellent: all these, and the like Scripture instructions, contain evident proofs of those ingredients of divine love which have been already mentioned.

It is no less evident, that love to God with our whole heart, must not only exclude all affections that are more directly contrary to it, but also that it must so moderate our affections which are different from it, that they shall become duly subordinate and subservient to it. It is

necessary that the tenor of our thoughts and actions be suited to that just and noble affection, that it have the sovereignty in our hearts, and that it be the governing principle of our lives. To honour and obey God, must be purposed by us, not merely as a means of some other end, which would imply that there is something else which our hearts are more intent upon, but as itself our highest end. The difference between loving or desiring an object merely as a means of something else, and desiring it as an end, or for itself, is a very considerable difference. What we love or desire only as a means, is what would be the object of our indifference, or perhaps of our aversion, were it not for its connection with some other thing. It is evident, that if we love God with all our heart, we must love Him as our chief good and chief end. Whereas men's hearts may sometimes be warmed with fictitious affections, or affections relating to things which they do not believe; it is evident, that the holy affections included in divine love, must be founded on a well-informed judgment and sincere faith, or belief of the proper motives of it. And whereas sometimes men may feel *transient* and superficial emotions about objects to which they have no habitual inclination or affection, it is evident that love to God with the whole heart must be a strong habit, deeply rooted in the soul. Thus the Scripture teaches us, that love must proceed from faith unfeigned, and that we must be rooted and grounded in love.

Though these various characters of divine love be of manifold use for explaining the true nature of it, considered more abstractly, yet, in order to a right view of divine love, as implanted in the hearts of redeemed sinners, it is necessary to consider more particularly the chief grounds and motives of it, and the impressions

they must make on their hearts. A just impression of the chief motives and obligations to the love of God, is a main thing included in the nature of it. These obligations may be usefully divided into two sorts, namely, those that are known by the light of nature, and those that are peculiar to the gospel. We are under infinite obligations to love and honour God on account of His infinite excellences, as manifested in creation and providence; but we are also under new additional obligations on the account of God's incomprehensible mercy in our redemption. It was proved above, that this divine mercy in our redemption from sin, is that which should habitually occupy the hearts of redeemed sinners. It is not sufficient for us to consider in general, that we should have an high esteem of God's perfections, and a grateful sense of His benefits; it is needful to consider more particularly what esteem we should have of the Divine glory displayed in our salvation, and what grateful sense we ought to have of that love, whose height and depth are incomprehensible. It is not sufficient to consider in general that the love of God includes transcendent desires after God, that is, after the favour, the image, and enjoyment of God. It is needful to consider in what manner we are to desire and seek from God so inestimable blessings, of which we are so utterly unworthy.

SECTION III.

Arguments from Experience for the necessity of Divine Grace.

In considering the arguments from experience for the necessity of sanctifying grace, in order to true holiness, it is necessary to join together the consideration of the following things: namely, of the nature of true holiness itself; the insufficiency of external causes to produce it; and the power of human depravity or corruption, which is so opposite to it. It is necessary to have in view the nature of true holiness itself, to prevent mistakes about the ends and effects for which sanctifying grace is affirmed to be necessary; this being a subject in which misrepresentations are very ordinary. They who assert the necessity and efficacy of sanctifying grace, do not deny that, without such grace, men may avoid enormities, or perform any external good actions; yet sometimes men seem to charge that doctrine with such consequences. That for which sanctifying grace is affirmed to be necessary, is the restoring of the Divine image or true holiness in the heart of a sinner. Though true holiness necessarily includes a prevalent inclination to all acts of obedience in the outward practice, yet its nature consists chiefly in the inward rooted dispositions of the soul. This is evident, both from the scriptures which treat of the nature of holiness, and those which treat more expressly of the operations of the Holy Ghost. The great design of these operations is, according to Scripture, to give sinners new hearts and right spirits, hearts of flesh, so as Christ shall dwell in their hearts by faith, hearts in which the love of God is shed abroad, and on which the law of God is written. Newness of

life, and holiness in all manner of conversation, are absolutely necessary; but it is needful to remember, that the chief part of the new creature is the new heart.

In considering the necessity or efficacy of sanctifying grace in relation to good actions, it should be observed, that actions may be called good in two very different meanings; either merely in regard to the matter and the effects of them, or in regard to their inward principle and end, which is always suitable to the inward prevailing dispositions of the heart whence they proceed. In the first large meaning of the word, bad men are so far from being incapable of performing any good actions, that there is indeed no sort of good actions, whether of piety, righteousness, or mercy, which may not sometimes be performed by them; though it is of great importance in this matter, to distinguish between particular good actions and the habitual tenor of men's conduct. The good actions of bad men may flow from two very different principles, that were considered in the former section. Sometimes they flow from those affections which are evil and corrupt, either in their own nature, or on account of their excess; as many Pharisees are said to have performed acts of devotion and charity from a principle of pride and ostentation, and Paul speaks of some people who even preached the gospel out of envy. Sometimes the good actions of bad men flow from better principles, namely, from those common good affections, whose fault lies not in the excess but in the defect, such as the general desire of perpetual happiness, and escaping misery; which desires, however good in themselves, may be found in hearts void of true love to God and His law. When men void of true holiness do good actions, in so far they do their duty; and their good actions are so far from being absolutely useless or indif-

ferent, that they may be of very considerable advantage on many accounts. Thus they who are as yet void of true holiness are very usefully employed, when they are considering their want of it, and the means of obtaining it; when they apply to God for it; and when, with the use of the means of grace, they join endeavours against new offences, that they may not provoke God to leave them wholly to themselves. If it were of no importance, as to the concerns of salvation, for people void of holiness to be employed in good actions, it would be of no importance to instruct them concerning any part of religion in general; and particularly, it would be of no use to persuade them of their need of Divine grace, and to excite them to seek after it. It is proper to observe these things, for preventing misrepresentations and mistakes in a matter of such importance in practice. It should always be remembered, that a main design of insisting on the necessity of Divine grace, is, to excite those who are careless about so inestimable a blessing, to seek after it, by earnest supplication, and all other proper endeavours. The doctrine of grace is, according to Scripture, so far from founding any just objections against such endeavours, that it gives the greatest encouragement to them. It requires men to use all means in their power, but shows, that a principal mean is the acknowledgment of that superior power that can effectually bear down all opposition.

What has been said concerning good actions, in the large meaning above explained, is not only applicable to external performances, but also to inward acts of the mind, such as secret meditation and reasoning on the most useful subjects, and mental prayer, performed by persons void of love to God and His laws. Men's sufficiency to perform such good actions, is no proof of their

sufficiency of themselves for attaining to the Divine image without Divine grace. However the name of good actions be given, in a large sense, to actions performed without good principles, yet this is evidently a vicious defect, that implies a very essential disconformity to the law of God, and the dictates of a well-informed conscience. The most evident principles concerning moral good and evil, show, that it is our duty, not only to do good actions, but also to have prevalent good dispositions, and to be habitually under the influence of them; and consequently, to do good things from right principles, and for right ends.

It is not needful to enlarge here on the Scripture account of the nature and characters of true holiness. The account given of this matter before, shows, that when a sinner returns to God with his whole heart, the change wrought on the inward rooted dispositions of his soul is a very great change; and consequently, must be the effect of a proportionably great power and efficacy. This alone shows, that it is not so easy to disprove the necessity of Divine grace, as some people seem to imagine. It appears from what was said above, that it is not sufficient for that end to disprove the necessity of sanctifying grace, in order to various good actions, or such common good affections as were formerly described. In order to disprove the necessity of the grace of God, it is needful to prove, that it is not necessary to the love of God with the whole heart, soul, and strength; that it is not necessary to such divine love as shall render all the other affections of the heart duly subordinate and subservient to it, as being the governing principle of men's hearts and lives, habitually disposing them to the glorifying and enjoying of God, as their chief end and chief good. It is proper to reflect, that the affections

included in divine love, are very different from all ineffectual, fictitious, or mere transient emotions in devout exercises: that these holy affections must be transcendent, supreme, immediate; that is to say, directing men's hearts aright as to their chief end, deeply rooted in the soul, founded on a real belief of Divine truths, habitually resisting and overpowering opposite depravity, and habitually determining men to all the parts of universal holiness. These things are of such importance, and there is so great a disparity between them and all other good affections in men's hearts, or good actions in their practice, that the sufficiency of natural powers, or any natural causes, to produce the one, is no proof of their sufficiency in order to the other.

So far as any regard is due to the most credible human testimony, it is certain, that the arguments from experience for the necessity of Divine grace, have a considerable influence on the best defenders of that doctrine; that is to say, on those who are most careful to regulate their practice by it. Such have always owned, that their attachment to that doctrine is very much owing to an inward conviction of their own unjustifiable weakness as to the chief parts of true holiness, and that the Scripture account of holiness, or of the divine law, contributes very much to that inward conviction. It is unquestionable, on the other hand, that many people's different sentiments about the necessity of Divine grace, flow from diversity of sentiments about the nature of holiness. But whatever differences there may be about that important point, there are some remarkable truths about which all should be agreed, who place holiness chiefly in the inward rooted dispositions of the soul. Experience shows that such inward dispositions are not changed by single acts, or even several repeated acts of the will, designed for that

purpose. It is a great effort that is requisite to make any considerable alteration in the prevalent temper of the mind. Several such alterations are owing to the inward conflicts of interfering passions, in which oftentimes a new particular corrupt affection gets the better of others that clash with it, and becomes predominant in the heart. But though several changes of a better sort and better tendency may result from the common good affections formerly described, particularly from a general concern about eternity, exerting itself with more than ordinary vigour; yet there is so great a disparity between sanctification, and all other changes in the heart of man, that there is no just arguing from the one to the other, as to the causes sufficient to account for them.

The things that have been adduced concerning the nature of true holiness, have a tendency to direct us to the true source of it. But these things have not their full force unless they are considered jointly with various proofs, from experience, of the inefficacy of natural causes to produce holiness, and of the power of that depravity in man's heart which is so opposite to it. While men disclaim dependence on God's grace in order to His image, all the natural causes or means to which they can ascribe so great an effect, or which they can trust to for it, may be usefully divided into these two sorts: First, External causes or means: such as the intrinsic force of proper motives to holiness, the most advantageous proposal of them, and such circumstances as have the greatest tendency to make proper persuasives effectual and successful. Secondly, Internal means: such as attentive consideration of the best persuasives, reasonings upon them, together with good purposes and resolutions founded on these things. All these means of holiness may be considered as so many natural causes which

have a good tendency towards it, and which would indeed determine men to a compliance with the Divine will, were it not for an inward depravity or perverseness, which mars and defeats the good tendency of the most promising means. Though the names of perverseness and depravity are applied by some people only to higher degrees of viciousness in temper and practice which distinguish some sinners from others, yet, in the strictest propriety of speech, these names are very applicable to all those evils in the hearts of men, which hinder sincere hearty compliance with the will of God.

It is a comprehensive argument for the necessity of Divine grace, that human depravity is found in experience to be proof against the most powerful persuasives, and all the natural causes of means just now mentioned, even when conspiring together in the most promising manner. The power of depravity is found too strong for the most powerful motives, proposed in the most advantageous manner, in the most favourable circumstances; and that, not only in the case of thoughtlessness and inconsiderateness, but even where the mind applies to these things with some considerable measure of attention, and is brought the length of good purposes and resolutions.

It is of importance to explain these things somewhat more particularly. But it is needful first to obviate the main objection against the subserviency of such considerations to the purpose in view. The main objection of this kind is this; that whatever be said of the inefficacy of all the means of holiness, to determine a man to a hearty compliance with the will of God, yet a man himself may have sufficient power to determine himself to such a compliance, by virtue of the natural liberty and freedom of his will: that there is a difference between

the power or efficacy of means which may be insufficient to overcome depravity, and the intrinsic power of the soul itself as an intelligent free agent: that as men have a power, by virtue of the freedom of the will, to resist the Divine call, however strongly enforced, of which power they give too many proofs, so they have also a power of complying with it with their whole heart.

In considering this and the like objections, we may safely abstract from philosophical speculations about free will. The most important truths on this subject, may be cleared by removing the ambiguity of words. Man's will may be said to be free in very different meanings. It is owned, that in actions that are morally good or evil, men must be free from force or compulsion, and necessity. But it does not follow that they must be free from strong depravity. In order to render men's bad actions blameable, it is not needful that their bad inclinations or dispositions be weak and inconsiderable. But of this more afterwards.

When we speak of men's power or willingness to turn holy, there are various ambiguities in such expressions which it is of importance to remove. Power ordinarily denotes the connection of a thing with our will. But both the acts of the will, and their connection with the effects intended by them, are things which admit of very great diversity. There are some effects which may be said to be more immediately in our power, because they are produced by single acts of the will, such as various motions of the body and thoughts of the mind. There are other things which are said to be in our power, because they cannot be produced by single acts of the will, yet they are the natural effects of repeated endeavours, which require various acts of the will determining us to them. It is thus, for instance, that ignorant men have a power of

acquiring sciences; and our power, in reference to such effects is, properly enough, called a remote power. It is evident that remote power admits of very different degrees, according both to the number and the nature of the endeavours which are requisite in order to the effect intended, and of the difficulties or hindrances which must be surmounted. The more numerous and powerful these necessary endeavours and opposite hindrances are, the less is the effect intended in our power; and when these things are exceeding considerable, an effect is said, in a moral sense, to be out of our power; though it be not absolutely impossible for us to reach it.

They who own that holiness consists chiefly in the rooted dispositions of the soul, must own that, if sinners have a sufficient power of producing in themselves that effect, without divine grace, it is a remote power, and that it is not one or a few single acts of the will that are sufficient to effectuate so important a change. They must own that it must be the result of multiplied good endeavours, of many repeated good acts of the will, repeated desires after holiness, frequent consideration of the motives to it; joined with careful avoiding of the hindrances of it, and careful controlling of the corrupt passions or affections that are opposite to it. There are some evident deductions from this observation, which are of considerable importance in the present inquiry.

It is evident, that such a *course or train of good endeavours*, as was just now hinted at, requires a good deal of steadiness in the pursuit of holiness, and a considerable degree of strong and durable willingness or inclination towards it. Hence it follows, that in order to disprove the necessity of divine grace, it is not sufficient to prove a connection between such a course of good endeavours and holiness itself. It is necessary to

prove also, that there is no need of divine grace in order to such strong and steady inclinations towards holiness as such a course of good endeavours necessarily pre-supposes. It is vain to allege, that if men were as willing, and as strongly inclined as they ought to be, to comply with the will of God with their whole heart, they would not resist it. Where there is a duly qualified willingness and inclination towards holiness, true holiness itself is already begun. A main thing in which it consists is the rectitude or right disposition of the will or heart: and accordingly, the scriptures formerly adduced concerning the efficacy of grace, direct us to apply for it, in order to make us duly willing; to work in us to will as well as to do; and to incline our hearts to God's statutes.

To illustrate this matter farther, it is proper to consider the diversity that may be found in acts of the will, or desires and purposes after holiness. Desires after holiness may be of very different sorts, according to the different views of holiness included in them, the different rooted affections in the heart whence such particular desires may proceed, and according to the different degrees of strength, extent, and permanency in these desires themselves. Sometimes men may think they desire true holiness, while they entertain very false or very partial and defective notions of it: sometimes men may have only a general confused notion of it, and only desire it, in a very general way, as what they apprehend to be a mean of happiness; while at the same time holiness itself, in the true notion of it, is the object of a prevalent rooted aversion in their hearts. It is evident that men may desire holiness only as a mean of happiness, and not as a part of it, and as a thing highly desirable in itself. And, as was observed before, what is only desired as a mean, may be the object not only of indif-

ference but even of aversion, though some way desired on account of its connection with some other thing. While men's hearts are void of true holiness, their desires after it proceed from some other principle that is different from the love of God, and is consistent with a secret disaffection and alienation of heart from God and His laws. Sometimes men's desires after holiness are so feeble, that, as happens often in other cases, there may be a superior opposite inclination exerting its influence in the heart at the same time. This may be illustrated, by considering what happens in the conflict of inclinations as to external actions, though these things be different from desires after holiness. Thus it is evident that Pilate had a real inclination to have set Christ at liberty, but his inclination to gratify His enemies was more powerful and carried it. It is proper to observe, farther, that even where men's good desires may appear in the meantime to have some sort of vigour, they may be so transient and short-lived as to have no durable effect: oftentimes very promising good impressions are extinguished by the first remarkable temptation that occurs.

They who deny our need of divine grace in order to true holiness, must own that it is not every sort of good desires and endeavours that have a sufficient efficacy to produce it. They must own that our desires after holiness, ought not to be such partial, blind, weak, or transient desires as those above hinted at: but that they should be endowed with a considerable measure of the contrary good qualities,—that is, with a considerable measure of vigour and steadiness,—and regulated by true and just apprehensions of the nature of holiness, and of the evils of our own hearts and lives that are opposite to it.

These things are of manifold use for illustrating the arguments from experience, for the necessity of Divine

grace; and for vindicating them from general objections relating to free-will. Though a sinner be a free agent, this is no proof that he is free from powerful depravity in the rooted dispositions of his heart or will itself. If sinners have sufficient power to attain to God's image without His grace, it must be by such a course of good endeavours as was above described; which necessarily suppose a considerable degree of strength, vigour, and steadiness in men's inclinations towards it. As all the corrupt and inordinate affections of the heart, and all the branches of depravity, are active and operative principles, they have, all of them, a strong tendency to oppose and weaken good inclinations, to defeat good endeavours, and to mar due steadiness and vigour in them. They are also of such a nature as to make almost all sorts of external objects and circumstances temptations to evil of one sort or other. The apostle observes that sin takes occasion to fortify itself, even from the good and holy law of God, the scope and tendency of which is to oppose and hinder it, Rom. vii.

When a sinner has some concern about salvation and holiness, before he disclaim all hope and confidence, but what he has in himself, he ought to compare the grounds of his hope with the grounds of his fear and self-diffidence. The grounds of self-diffidence are proportionable to the power and efficacy of depravity. And if a sinner, in comparing his good desires and purposes with the opposite evils in his heart, has good cause to fear, that if left to himself the latter will be too strong for the former; if he has good cause to apprehend effectual hindrances of holiness from himself, that is, from the corrupt disposition of his own heart; his need of divine grace is as real as though the hindrances to be surmounted were not from himself, but from some other cause. Holiness

indeed is not a thing of such a nature, that though men had such inclinations to it as they ought to have, that is so strong, so vigorous and steady, it would still be out of their power. But prevalent depravity and corruption are in their nature contrary to good inclinations so qualified; and, in their habitual influence and actings, powerful hindrances of weaker good desires and purposes which have a tendency to them.

There are two general plain principles, concerning the power of human depravity, which it is needful frequently to reflect upon in treating this subject. The first is, that the more powerful this depravity is found to be, the greater and more evident is our need of Divine grace to subdue it. The second is, that it is reasonable to judge of the power of this depravity by the power of the motives to holiness which it resists; and the greatness of the above-mentioned advantages, which are so subservient to the intrinsic force of motives. Whereas the proofs of the power of depravity, were formerly hinted at in general, it is needful, after what has been said, to consider them more particularly. And if the consideration of them make it appear, that sinners are far from having good ground to trust in their own seemingly good desires and purposes, so as to renounce all dependence on the grace of God: if it appear that instead of this, they have the greatest ground to avoid and disclaim such self-confidence, this will be a considerable confirmation from experience of the doctrine of grace; and such a confirmation as directs to a right improvement of it.

The first proof of the power of human depravity, above hinted at, was its powerful and effectual resistance to the most powerful motives. This seems to be a main thing intended by the Scripture expressions concerning the impenitent heart, as a hard heart, a heart of stone

or of adamant. There cannot be fitter or more significant words to express insensibility of infinite obligations. The obligations which reasonable creatures are under to love God and holiness, are a very important subject of meditation, and the subject is inexhaustible; but it is not needful to enlarge much upon it here, a general view of it being sufficient to the present purpose.

All the perfections of God; all the manifestations of them in the works of creation, providence and salvation; our absolute dependence on God as the God in whom we live, move, and have our being; all the endearing relations He stands in to us, as our Creator, the Father of our spirits, our Preserver, our sovereign Lord, our Saviour; all the effects and excellences of His goodness, which is so free, undeserved, and disinterested, so constant, so extensive, and abundant; in a special manner, the mysterious, incomprehensible mercy and love of God in redemption on the one hand, and the eternal rewards and punishments on the other hand, which are so clearly proposed to the consideration of sinners in the Holy Scriptures; these are all designed, and have of themselves a powerful tendency to procure compliance with the will of God, and to persuade sinners to return to Him with their whole hearts. These obligations and motives are of various sorts, and have a manifest tendency to work on all the principles and springs of action. But in order to a more clear view of their intrinsic power and force, were they not defeated by an obstinacy superior to the power of motives and persuasion, it is fit to consider briefly the following properties of them.

It is evident that the motives to love God and holiness are in themselves incomparably greater than any motives to love any other object whatever. Indeed, all the just grounds of love to other objects are just grounds of love

to God, because He is the source of all that is amiable and desirable in His creatures. The motives to love God and holiness are infinitely stronger than all motives and inducements whatever to the contrary. Any valuable present enjoyments, by which men are induced to wickedness, are not peculiar to it, but may be had ordinarily much better in the ways of holiness; and any troubles that attend a life of true holiness, may be as incident also to those who neglect it, without any solid consolation to mitigate them; besides the many intrinsic evils that make prevalent depravity so great a punishment to itself. As God's benefits, which are so strong motives to love Him and His laws, are innumerable; so they are always multiplying. "They are new every morning." Our obligations to love and honour God are, in a manner, always observant to our view and continually before our eyes; which is a further proof of the power of that obstinate depravity and insensibility which defeats their good influence. Others who deserve our love and affectionate esteem may be at a great distance; they may be persons with whom we have nothing to do, or with whom we have no intercourse; they may be worthy of our love and esteem, but there may be no valuable consideration why our affections or our thoughts should be occupied about them; or even, though they be our benefactors, all our obligations to them may be of an old date. It is the very reverse of all this in the case in view. God is not far from any of us; He fills heaven and earth, and is everywhere present; He is a God with whom we have to do; He is continually loading us with benefits, and, which is itself an inestimable benefit, He is always manifesting His glory to us, having blessed us with faculties capable of contemplating it. The heavens are always declaring His glory,

and the firmament His handiwork; day unto day uttering speech, and night unto night teaching knowledge. All the Divine works are continually proclaiming the Divine perfections. The earth is full of His riches. All His works praise Him, and excite us to bless Him; to love, to honour, and obey Him. All the good in the world should convince us how good it is to draw near to God; and all the evil in the world what an evil and bitter thing it is to depart from Him.

These things may give us some view of the greatness of the motives to Divine love and universal holiness; and consequently of the great power of that inward depravity that resists them, and hinders the sinner's heart from yielding to them. They prove a strong and obstinate insensibility, with respect to infinite obligations, in point of justice and gratitude, to love God with the whole heart. They prove a powerful and inexcusable stupidity, about the chief ingredients of true felicity in the favour and enjoyment of God, which are incomparably more desirable than the things to which the impenitent heart gives the preference. When things that are in themselves the most absolutely necessary, infinitely desirable and glorious, are either the objects of the heart's indifference, or only of weak, confused and transient desires; while other things, which bear no proportion to them, and which are comparatively less than nothing and vanity, inflame the heart with ardent desires, and are the objects of its most vigorous and most steady affections; this proves such an enormous disproportion between men's affections and the worth of their objects, and so powerful a perverseness of disposition, as is a very proper object of amazement, as well as the deepest regret.

This method of proving the power of human depravity, from the power of the motives to holiness which it re-

sists, is not only founded on Scripture, but agreeable to the plainest principles of reason. Thus, in Scripture, the Lord takes heaven and earth to witness against sinners, especially those whom He had favoured with distinguishing privileges, that He had nourished and brought them up, though they rebelled against Him; it is added, "The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib, but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider." These, and the like Scripture passages, charge the disaffection of the impenitent, and their alienation from God and His law, with a stupidity which is in some respect worse than brutish. The ordinary way of reasoning, in other cases, about the power of any natural cause, is by considering the power and force of any opposite cause which it is able to resist and defeat. It is thus men reason in natural philosophy on speculative subjects. In moral subjects we judge of the strength of men's inclinations to any thing, by considering the motives and inducements to the contrary, which are found insufficient to overpower them. If a man reject the most advantageous proposal in the world, as to his temporal concerns; the more advantageous the proposal is, the greater is the man's inward aversion, and the unsuitableness of the proposal to his prevalent inclinations, which is discovered by his refusal. If innumerable good offices do not kindle grateful resentment, the greater these good offices are, the stronger is that insensibility or alienation of heart, which such ingratitude discovers. If a man refuse to part with some trifles, notwithstanding great danger in retaining them, and great advantages that are inconsistent with them; the greater these dangers and advantages are, the stronger is the attachment to these trifles, to which so valuable interests are sacrificed. The application of these things to the subject of

our present inquiry is obvious. They show what we ought to think of that insensibility of God's infinite excellences and benefits ; that indifference about the highest blessedness in the enjoyment of Him ; and that obstinate propensity to vanity, which hinders sincere compliance with the proposals of the grace of God in the Gospel.

As the power of depravity appears in its resisting the most powerful motives, it is a farther proof of its power that it resists them when proposed in the most advantageous manner. The defects which may frequently attend the proposal of the motives to holiness, are not sufficient to account for their inefficacy and want of success. Experience proves that they are ineffectual when proposed, not only by men of ordinary endowments, but even by men of the greatest abilities and of the greatest dexterity in persuasion. The hardness of the impenitent heart, resisted the strongest motives to repentance and holiness when proposed by inspired men, such as prophets and apostles, and by the Redeemer himself, who spake as never man spake. As to the external circumstances of proposing instructions and persuasives, nothing could appear more proper to beget deep and lasting impressions of the necessity of conformity to the Divine law, than the awful manner in which it was delivered at Mount Sinai to the ancient Israelites. Yet the history of that people shows how far it was from having a due effect on them.

It is a further proof of the power of that depravity which we are considering, that it makes men resist the strongest motives and persuasives, even when they are in such circumstances as seem most favourable to the good influence of these things, and most subservient to their good tendency. There are indeed no external circum-

stances which inward perverseness does not misimprove to bad purposes. Prosperous circumstances seem fittest to work on men's ingenuity; but it is generally owned that they are found less favourable to the interests of piety and holiness than affliction. It is a proof of great perverseness, that men should be most apt to forget God when His providence is most kind and bountiful to them. Afflictions seem to be, in their native tendency, preservatives against inconsiderateness and thoughtlessness. But experience shows how many people are more or less like Ahaz, who in his affliction transgressed more and more. Where affliction produces good impressions and good purposes, oftentimes, these things do not survive the distress or danger that occasioned them: and oftentimes where they are somewhat more durable, they issue only in a very partial reformation, or gradually vanish and disappear. As depravity abuses prosperity into an occasion of inconsiderateness, it abuses affliction into an occasion of murmuring. It is remarkable that many people seem scarcely to acknowledge any providence in their prosperity in order to thankfulness, and seem to acknowledge a providence in their distresses, only to murmur against it. Both they whose circumstances make them taste more of outward prosperity than others, and they who are more frequently exposed to great dangers than others, are far from being the most susceptible of good impressions. There is that in the perverseness of the impenitent heart, that makes it the more insensible to the things of the best tendency, in proportion as they become familiar to it.

In the next place, it is a very strong proof of the power of depravity, that it resists the strongest motives, even when the mind applies to them with a considerable measure of attention. It is indeed a weak objection against the arguments already adduced, that the inefficacy of

motives, and the advantages subservient to them is owing to inconsiderateness about them, or important defects in the manner of considering them. Obstinate considerateness about infinite obligations, and certainly such are our obligations to love God and His laws, is itself a very inexcusable perverseness. All the motives to holiness are motives to serious attention and consideration. Strong alienation of heart is at the bottom of carelessness and inattention to things of infinite importance.

But besides all this, experience shows, that the strongest motives to holiness are frequently found ineffectual, even when considered with a good deal of attention and concern. This in a special manner, is very manifest as to that consideration and concern which is the effect of distress or danger. Ofttimes these things have a considerable effect on men's minds for a time, producing bitter remorse for past offences, joined with many good purposes and resolutions. But, as was observed above, these things may be found where there is no sincere returning to God with the whole heart. It is in vain to object, that where the motives to holiness are not effectual, though they be considered with attention, there are other important defects in the manner of considering them; and that they are not attended to with a right disposition of soul. Though this be a truth, it is no argument against the power of human depravity, but rather a confirmation of it. The motives to holiness are not only motives to good actions, but to a right disposition of heart. Since attention to motives is not sufficient to rectify the heart, it is an argument of our need of the grace of God for that end.

These things are far from being just objections against the necessity or usefulness of the attentive consideration of motives. As it is in the use of means that we are to seek

after Divine grace, so a chief mean of holiness is due attention to motives to it. Not only is such attention a chief mean of holiness, but a prevalent propensity to it is a chief part of holiness. The suitable exercise of love to God and hatred of sin, necessarily implies the actual contemplation of the motives to these holy affections. But though the consideration of motives be so very useful and necessary, there is a great difference between that consideration of them which is joined with self-confidence and a disclaiming of dependence on divine grace, and that which is undertaken with humble dependence and earnest application for it. It is this last sort of attention to motives, that is the main scope of the proofs of their insufficiency of themselves for the great end proposed by them.

It may not be amiss to observe, that the wickedness of hypocrites, and the many infirmities of the sincerely religious, which are frequently made objections against religion, are indeed strong confirmations of some of the chief doctrines of it. They show the power of human corruption; they show that there is not such efficacy as some imagine in the mere consideration of motives. It is certain that not only the sincerely pious, but also hypocrites, are oftentimes employed that way. It is remarkable that there are many severe invectives, especially in the writings of those who oppose revealed religion, which suppose those to be the worst men in the world who are most employed in considering the motives to goodness and holiness; namely, the men whose office it is to inculcate these things on others. In the meantime there is no ground to look on these men as of a different make from the rest of the world. And though there be a good deal of injustice and partiality in such invectives, yet is there so much truth in them as shows that the

efficacy of motives and consideration is not so great as is pretended; and that it is men's wisdom, in the diligent consideration of motives, to depend on a superior efficacy, that can make them have a due effect on the heart, and can triumph over all opposition.

Those writers who appear biassed against the doctrine of Divine grace, sometimes lay down such grounds of self-diffidence, as are very favourable to it, and evidently tend to prove the necessity of it. They own sometimes, in very strong terms, the necessity of distrusting the most promising good impressions. There is a remarkable passage to this purpose, in the writings of a celebrated modern author, well versed in the moral writings of the ancients. His words are, "But alas! the misfortune of youth, and not of youth merely, but of human nature, is such, that it is a thousand times easier to frame the highest ideas of virtue and goodness, than to practise the least part. And perhaps this is one of the chief reasons why virtue is so ill practised; because the impressions which seem so strong at first are too far relied on. We are apt to think, that what appears so fair, and strikes us so forcibly, at the first view, will surely hold with us. We launch forth into speculation, and after a time, when we look back, and see how slowly practice comes up to it, we are the sooner led to despondency, the higher we had carried our views before." Here it is owned, that the motives to goodness may have considerable effects on men's minds without rectifying the prevalent dispositions of their hearts; and that, without having that effect, they may strike very forcibly, and make impressions which seem at first very strong. Though such impressions of goodness as he describes, are not the easiest things in the world, he affirms that it is a thousand times more difficult to practise the least part. It is evident, that a culpable

weakness or perverseness, which defeats so promising impressions, and ideas of goodness which strike so very forcibly, affords strong arguments against that self-confidence that excludes dependence on Divine grace. The author affirms that so bad success in the pursuit of goodness tends to despondency. It must, of course, tend to make men quit the pursuit. This shows how desirable, yea, how needful it is, to have so powerful a preservation against despair of success, as the prospect of those powerful aids that are sufficient for surmounting all difficulties. It may perhaps be objected, that the passage just now cited treats only of the highest degrees of goodness. But though the beginning of the passage speaks of the highest ideas of goodness, what follows about the inefficacy of the most promising impressions, seems plainly to be affirmed of the practice of goodness in general.



SECTION IV.

Of Divine supernatural operations, and mistakes concerning them.

They who duly consider the danger of extremes, especially in the concerns of religion, must observe that there are two extremes relating to the efficacy of second causes, which have a very bad influence on men's minds, in inquiries of the greatest importance. The one is, an unreasonable propensity to imagine Divine interposition in things that are really the effects of the course of nature, acting in a constant dependence on the Deity:

the other is, an excessive fondness for accounting for every thing by the natural efficacy of second causes, without admitting any immediate Divine interposition whatever. The first of these extremes is oftentimes the occasion of various sorts of superstition and enthusiasm; and the other, of more direct impiety.

Some speculative men, who set no bounds to the love of accounting for every thing, are strongly biassed against the doctrine of grace, as clashing with their favourite prejudices. They are disgusted at a doctrine which ascribes to the First Cause a manner of operation, in producing holiness and happiness, so unsuitable, as they imagine, to His manner of operation in His other works: and to the order that obtains both in the material and intellectual world. They seem to imagine, that in all the other Divine works, every thing, without exception, happens merely according to a natural course, or according to the efficacy of second causes, operating suitably to general established laws, while the Deity only preserves these laws and the creatures governed by them. The doctrine of grace appears to these men disagreeable to reason, as interfering with the uniformity of the Divine works. And whereas the efficacy of grace is sometimes termed supernatural, because it exceeds the natural energy of second causes, sometimes people annex to that word several wrong notions, which strengthen their prejudices against the thing intended by it. They seem to imagine, that supernatural operation denotes such effects, and such a manner of working, as is unsuitable to the frame of human nature; and reverses the established order of nature as to the connection between causes and effects. It is proper therefore to make some remarks on supernatural operation, or immediate divine interposition in general, which will illustrate several im-

portant properties of the operations of grace, and show that the prejudices in view are ill-founded.

It is of importance to observe, that supernatural operation does not imply a reversing of any of the established laws of nature. When people imagine all supernatural operation to be unsuitable to the perfection of the Divine works, they seem to confound two things that are very different; namely, the reversing the order of the laws of nature, and changing the state or disposition of natural objects. The state or disposition of natural objects may be changed by the First Cause, without any greater alteration of the laws of nature, than when such changes are produced in any object by external second causes, and particularly by free agents. Thus, for instance, when men turn a river into a new channel, though they are said to change its natural course, the motion of that power, after that change, is really as natural, or as suitable to the laws of nature, as before; though the change be an effect which there was nothing in the nature of the river itself sufficient to produce. In like manner, it is evident, that the First Cause can easily work good and useful alterations in the state or disposition of various sorts of creatures, without any alteration of the laws of nature, or even any total alteration on the nature or disposition of these creatures themselves. Thus, even in hearts void of holiness, the Deity can easily restrain wickedness, by good impressions contradicting particular corrupt passions; or turning some hurtful passions, such as anger and wrath, into kindness and good-will, Gen. xxxii. In such a case, though these good impressions would not have happened without external interposition, yet may they operate afterwards in a natural way, in producing considerable good effects,

such as the fruits of kind affection and good-will, instead of those of anger or hatred.

These things show, that supernatural operations in general, and consequently the operations of grace, do not imply a reversing of the laws of nature. This will be more evident in considering afterwards the Scripture account of the manner of these operations, and of the means that are subservient to them. But it may be proper first to take a view of those effects that are the main design of them. And here it may not be amiss to observe what is the import of the word *natural*, according to the best meaning of it, when it is opposed to what is unnatural, and is distinguished from the corruption of nature. According to this use of the word, it is evident that those things are said to be most natural, which are most suitable to the nature of things, and particularly to the plain scope or end of the structure of our own nature, or most subservient to the highest perfection of which it is capable. Taking words in this sense, that corruption which Divine grace opposes, and is designed to root out, is the most unnatural thing in the world. It is proper to observe this, because, though the use of words be arbitrary, yet the ambiguity of expressions concerning what is natural or according to nature, sometimes occasions hurtful misconstructions, and is made a handle of to bad purposes.

If the things which distinguish our nature from inferior natures should be considered as the principal things in our structure and frame, then it is certain, that the main things in our own nature, as well as every part of the nature of things about us, point out that to be our chief end and highest perfection which the Scripture represents to us as such. This is evident from the bright display that every thing in nature gives us of the glory

and goodness of its Author, the distinguishing capacity which the rational soul has of knowing, loving, and enjoying Him, together with its incapacity of happiness in any thing else; the native tendency of all the Divine works and benefits to excite due acknowledgments of the all-powerful and wise Creator, and the infinitely kind Benefactor, and that conscience which teaches us to consider Him as the moral Governor of the world, and demonstrates to us the infinite obligations we are under in point of justice, gratitude, and interest, to adhere to Him as the source of all good, on whom we have so absolute a dependence. These things, if duly considered, show that there is no disposition or conduct truly suitable to the nature of things, but that for which the Scripture directs us to apply for the sanctifying grace of God.

On the other hand, there cannot be a more unnatural confusion and disproportion in the world, than what takes place in the prevalent affections of intelligent creatures, when, instead of loving God above all things, they give the preference to infinitely inferior objects. There cannot be a more unnatural abuse of God's creatures, than to make those effects of His goodness, whose native tendency is to make us love and honour Him, occasions of alienation from Him and rebellion against Him. There cannot be a more unnatural stupidity than that which makes the hearts of sinners so insensible of all the motives to love God: when infinite excellency, in a special manner, infinite goodness and all-sufficiency, do not excite the highest esteem, gratitude, and desire. Such perverseness of heart has in it the greatest incongruity and contrariety in the world, to the most important natural differences and relations of things; namely, the differences between God himself and His creatures, the

relations they stand in to Him, and the relations we stand in to Him ourselves, as our Creator, Preserver, our chief, and, in a manner, our only Benefactor, (other causes of good being but instruments of good in His hands,) the Father of spirits and Fountain of life, in whom we live, move, and have our being.

These things show, that that depravity which is opposite to true holiness, is a disposition which has in it the greatest unsuitableness to the nature and natural relations of things; and is so contrary to the true perfection of our nature, that it has a direct tendency to the destruction of it. Whereas some people appear prejudiced against supernatural operations of grace as interfering with the order of nature, it should be considered that the design of such operations is to remove the most unnatural disorder in the world. They rescue our faculties from the most unnatural abuse and perversion of them. By subduing depravity, they restore the primitive and original rectitude of our nature. They re-establish a blessed order and harmony in the inward principles of action, namely the inward inclinations and affections of the heart. They render them suitable to the nature of things, proportioned in the main to the worth of their objects, (the heart being chiefly attached to the chief good,) and subservient to the true perfection of our nature and the end of our being.

It may be said, in a very proper sense, that it is the supernatural efficacy of grace that re-establishes and promotes the most important efficacy of natural causes. The most important and most excellent use of natural causes, is their subserviency to the knowledge and love of God in the hearts of rational creatures. It is prevalent depravity and hardness of heart that hinders their efficacy that way. According to the common and natural way

of speaking on moral subjects, the motives to love and obey God, are called just causes of love and obedience; and transgressions of God's righteous laws are said to be without cause and unaccountable. Such expressions, indeed, must be understood in a limited and moral sense; there being that in the heart of a sinner which can account for his transgressions, and is the natural cause of them. But such natural ways of speaking on this subject, are a confirmation of what was observed above, that that depravity which is opposite to true holiness, is, in the sense formerly explained, the most unnatural thing in the world; and that divine grace, in subduing it, removes the main hindrance of the chief use and efficacy of natural causes, which is their efficacy on the minds and hearts of reasonable creatures, directing them to the First Cause, the source of all good. But this will be still more evident, if we consider not only the effects of Divine grace, but also the Scripture account of the manner in which it produces them.

It is evident from Scripture, that the operations of grace are suited to the frame of our natures, and to those laws of nature which relate to the fittest means of producing the best effects on the minds and hearts of reasonable creatures. The proper means or causes of producing belief or persuasion, with suitable affections, are such things as these: light or evidence, arguments and motives, serious proposal of them, mature consideration, earnest exhortation and entreaty, warnings of danger and the like. As several of these things were considered in the former section, it was observed, that though our need of Divine grace supposes the insufficiency of these means in themselves, yet the efficacy of grace does not take away the usefulness and necessity of them. It is evident from Scripture, that these and the like means, are ordinarily

made use of in subserviency to the operations of grace, both in the first production of its blessed effects, and in advancing them towards perfection.

According to Scripture, as Divine grace excites men to good actions by producing good affections, so it produces good affections and inclinations in their hearts, by informing their judgments and enlightening their minds. As Divine love must be founded on the belief of Divine truths, that is, on the belief of the most just motives of love in the world; so faith working by love is represented as the whole of true religion. So much the more unnatural is some people's way of reasoning, in opposing the importance of faith on pretence of magnifying the importance of good inclinations. As God affords abundant evidence for the Divine origin of what He reveals, and proposes the most powerful motives to what He requires; so the manner in which these things are enforced in Scripture, is evidently the fittest in the world to command attention, and to make deep impression. He condescends to reason with us, to expostulate with us, to appeal to ourselves that we have no just cause for our obstinacy, to anticipate our objections against trusting in Him and obeying Him, and, with the most useful and alarming warnings, to mix the most engaging invitations, drawing us with the cords of love and the bands of a man.

The Scripture teaches us also, that holy inclinations and affections are promoted and strengthened in the heart, by the same suitable means by which they were produced at first. The serious consideration of proper motives, and the frequent proposal of them in outward instructions, which is so subservient to due consideration, are of constant use. And, as was observed before, that besides the due proposal and consideration of mo-

tives, there are various outward circumstances which are subservient to their good influence: so the Scriptures show, that the various dispensations of God's providence are made subservient to the efficacy of His grace. Though the success of these means is not owing to themselves, since experience shows that men's depravity is proof against them, yet when Divine grace overpowers that depravity, it re-establishes, as was observed a little above, the good influence of means. It renders them really effectual for those good ends to which they have an intrinsic but not an insuperable tendency. Every thing in the order of grace, or in the new creation, is connected, suitably to the frame of human nature, to the nature of good affections and inclinations, their means and effects. This is evident from the influence of just impressions of guilt and depravity, on a due esteem of redemption and grace; the connection between different degrees of evidence and just assent; of faith and love to the end, and proportionable love to the means; of vigorous and repeated acts strengthening good habits, and good habits exciting to good acts. When a sinner becomes a new creature, the use of the means of spiritual life becomes, as it were, natural to him. They are as naturally the objects of his hunger and thirst, as it is natural for every living creature to use the means of self-preservation. That which is of particular importance in considering this subject, is the influence of a life of faith on all the parts of holiness. A life of faith on the Son of God, is a life of habitual acknowledgment and consideration of the strongest motives to love and obey God, as well as of the strongest ground of joy and triumph in Him. It is also the appointed means of obtaining all needful supplies of sanctifying grace. Thus the due acknowledgment of the most powerful

motives to holiness is the means of obtaining that powerful grace which is the chief cause of it.

These things show that the operations of grace are fitted to the frame of our nature, both as to the effects they produce, and the manner of producing them. They are far from reversing those good and wise laws of nature of which God himself is the Author. They promote the chief end of all these laws, and that in a manner suitable to the connection which these laws establish between causes and effects, or between the means of good ends and the ends themselves. It may be said, it is sin that has broken that connection between natural causes and their best effects; and it is Divine grace that restores it.

It may be proper for farther illustrating this matter, to consider briefly some of the chief known ends of the uniformity of nature, or of the general laws that establish the connection between causes and effects. Two principal known ends of that constitution are, first, that it gives a transcendent display of the wisdom of God; and then, that it directs the activity and good endeavours of creatures. The connection between causes and effects is that which directs us to the means we must use in order to the good ends we ought to pursue. There is in the operations of grace an excellent order that answers these good purposes. There is a subordination of causes and effects, a connection between fit means and good ends, with a mixture of uniformity and variety, that gives a bright display of supreme wisdom. And seeing the promises of Divine grace are made in such a manner as to encourage a humble diligent dependence on God in the use of means, and to discourage the contrary, it may be said in a sound sense, that there are laws of grace as well as of nature, calculated to regulate the endeavours

of those who seek God with their whole hearts, so as to direct them in the pursuit of wisdom and happiness.

Upon the whole, it is evident, that Divine grace does not otherwise interfere with the efficacy of natural causes, than by preventing the efficacy of the natural causes of destruction. That prevalent depraved affections are the natural causes of misery, is owned even by those who are against Divine interposition to prevent it. This is carrying the love of a mere natural course of things to a very great height.

In the mean time, it is proper to observe what concessions ought to be made concerning Divine immediate interposition. It should be always acknowledged, that it is what the Deity is not obliged to. Several things that are objected against the reality of it, are proofs of the free undeserved condescension manifested in it. That is the true improvement that should be made of them. If He should leave transgressors wholly to the natural consequences of their depravity, which is what the Scripture expresses by God's giving men up to their own heart's lusts, or to the hardness of their hearts, He would do nothing but what is perfectly just. All the works and laws of nature, contain such obligations to love and obey the God of nature, as make disaffection and rebellion highly inexcusable and punishable. Were the Deity obliged by immediate interposition to remove depravity it might with equal reason be affirmed that He is obliged not to punish it, and the Divine law alone should have no penal sanction. The Deity can no more be obliged to bless transgressors with holiness, than with all the other ingredients of the most perfect happiness.

But though the interposition of grace is what the Governor of the world is not obliged to, yet if such blessedness

is revealed and offered to us, it is evidently our greatest wisdom and interest not to neglect so great a salvation. If we find in ourselves those grounds of self-diffidence which were formerly insisted on, and if we are obliged to love holiness, and consequently the most effectual causes and means of it, the love we owe to God, to holiness, and to ourselves, should conspire to make us love and earnestly desire operations of sanctifying grace. A sinner can never excuse his opposition or neglect of Divine grace, by alleging that it is better he should want it, or run the greatest risk of wanting it, than that he should be beholden for it to the grace of God, or obtain it otherwise than by a mere natural course of things.

It is proper to observe, in the next place, that as the operations of Divine grace are far from reversing the order of the natural world, so there is in these operations a glorious order of a superior kind, and that they are highly subservient to that which is called by some, perhaps not improperly, the order of the moral world. As the order of the natural world consists in the connection between efficient causes and their effects; so that of the moral world consists in the connection between moral causes or moral deservings on the one hand, and rewards and punishments on the other hand; and in general between things that are the objects of God's approbation, and those effects of His favour which are encouragements to such things. It is true, indeed, that as merit is a relative thing, no creatures, not even the most perfect, can merit at the hands of God, as one creature may merit at the hands of another. But notwithstanding this, if the Deity vouchsafe to annex perfect happiness to perfect and steady obedience to His law, and where such obedience cannot be pretended, various gracious encouragements to humble and sincere endeavours in dependence on His blessing; it is

evident, that such an administration introduces into the Divine works an order and perfection of a peculiar kind, and which highly illustrates the Divine moral attributes.

It is easy to prove, that the order of the moral world is both different from that of the natural world and superior to it. That it is different from it, is evident from this, that both moral good and evil are capable of great rewards and punishments, different from those that are necessarily connected with them in the nature of things; and which make them in some measure rewards or punishments to themselves. Holiness includes in its nature a desire of inestimable blessings, that are not necessarily and inseparably connected with it; of which afterwards. As to moral evil, the more it is a punishment to itself, the greater reason there is for additional penalties in the Divine government, against an evil so destructive to the subjects of it. That the moral order of the world is of supreme importance, is evident from its relation to the most important causes and effects in the universe; namely, the happiness or misery of intelligent beings, and the procuring causes of them: besides that, the authority or dignity of the moral law of God has an evident connection with the moral attributes. It is a principal excellency of the Divine administration, that all the parts of it are subservient or suitable to the dignity of the Divine moral law, and the regard the Deity has for it. These things cannot be said of any other laws; for instance, of those that regulate the motions of the material world.

If the order of the moral world be of supreme importance, it is certain that the operations of Divine grace are, according to the Scripture account of them, highly suitable and subservient to it. All the effects of Divine grace are bestowed on guilty transgressors in such a

manner as is most suitable to the honour and majesty of the Divine law and justice. The sanctifying grace of the Spirit of God, is the effect and purchase of redemption by the blood of His Son, which magnifies His law to the uttermost. All the operations of God's grace may therefore be considered as acts of distributive justice, as well as of transcendent mercy. They are the rewards of the infinite merit of the Mediator, while they are acts of pure favour to transgressors.

It is not needful, in this place, to enlarge on the Scripture account of the manifold relation between redemption and sanctifying grace. If we consider how, according to the account there given of this important matter, the blood of the Son of God is the meritorious cause of sanctifying grace; His intercession founded on His sacrifice, the continual procuring cause of it; the gospel which reveals it, the external means; and that faith which includes a due acknowledgment of it, the chief inward means of it: as also, how the sanctifying work of God's Spirit is a continuation of that energy which raised Christ, as the head of the new creation, from the dead; how the union between Him, and all who are redeemed and sanctified by Him, is compared to that between the head and the members of the natural body; how, by virtue of that union, all Divine grace and consolation is communicated from Him to them: all these things show, that the law or covenant of grace is well ordered in all things; and that there is in this new creation a sublime harmony and a glorious order transcending any other we can conceive. This is further evident from what was hinted above, about the manner in which the promises of Divine grace are proposed. It is in such a manner as contains the most powerful arguments against sloth and indifference, and the strongest

motives and encouragements to humble diligence in the use of means; while a due acknowledgment of the grace of God, and humble dependence on it, by prayer and supplication, is itself, by Divine appointment, a principal means of obtaining that grace, as well as an exercise which has a particular native tendency to make the heart steady and vigorous in all good endeavours.

What has been said, is of use to illustrate Divine wisdom and goodness, in the supernatural operations of Divine grace, and to vindicate them from the objections hinted at in the beginning of this section. These objections are founded partly on mistaken notions of supernatural operation, and partly on wrong suppositions, against which there are strong exceptions from natural reason, though we should abstract from revelation. Of this kind is that notion of the Divine works, which supposes that it is essential to the perfection of them, that there should be no Divine immediate interposition of any kind, not even for the most important purposes. We ought indeed to admire the Divine wisdom, and other perfections manifested in the established laws of nature, from which so glorious an order results. But the excellency of these Divine operations, which may be supposed to be merely according to these laws, and the order that results from them, receive no prejudice from a mixture of other operations, of a different kind, which, as was observed, do not reverse these laws, but promote the highest ends of them. To suppose that the First Cause must produce no effects but what second causes are sufficient to produce, by the power He has given them by general established laws of nature, is a supposition of bad influence as to natural religion itself. It is exceeding unsuitable to the impressions we should have of the incomprehensibility of God and His works

It tends to lessen our ideas of the influence of providence, and has too much affinity to the old heathen fate. It tends to lessen moral dependence of reasonable creatures on the Deity, and to lessen our apprehension of that moral order of the world which is of supreme importance, and to which the natural order of it is subservient. It is a notion which, when taken in its full latitude, clashes with the known observation of the best philosophers on the laws and chief known parts of the frame of nature; namely, that though they are calculated for a very long continuance, yet not for a perpetual continuance without renewed Divine interposition.

The uniformity of the course of nature has been made an objection against prayer relating to external providences. Several such prayers seem to suppose Divine interposition restraining the depravity of wicked men, and overruling the efficacy of natural causes in the material world, when threatening us with outward dangers and distresses. As to Divine interposition restraining wickedness, as it has been owned by people who had only the light of nature, so it is evidently suitable to the most natural notions of supreme goodness. As to the motions in the material world, when it is supposed evident and unquestionable, that all of them without exception happen merely according to general laws, this seems partly owing to inadvertence. It is true, there is a visible constancy and uniformity in most of these things, particularly in the motions of the heavenly bodies, and what has a connection with it. But it is obvious there is one part of the visible creation, on which the usefulness of the other parts of it to its inhabitants very much depends, in whose motions there is so vast a variety of changes that no uniformity can be discerned or pretended, nor any general laws by which they can be,

for the most part, accounted for. The motions of the air in which we breathe are of that importance, that without them, the regular variety of seasons would be useless, and all the other provision for the life of the animal world lost. As these notions are ordinarily the means of innumerable advantages, they are capable of being the instruments of various calamities: such as famine, pestilence, epidemic diseases, besides various particular disasters. The thing that makes them capable of answering so many different ends, is their inconstancy and variety, which no philosophy can reduce to general laws. Some indeed have supposed, that infinite wisdom may have so contrived the original frame of nature, that all these motions, however various, should owe their rise to natural causes, without any immediate Divine interposition. But though it cannot be proved that this is impossible, seeing nothing is so to infinite wisdom and power, yet as there can be no positive proof of it, so it is sufficient to the present purpose to observe, that it is possible it may be otherwise, and that though many of these motions proceeded from immediate interposition operating, when once they are produced, according to the laws of nature, such interposition would not mar the uniformity and constancy of nature in those other parts of it where such uniformity is requisite. The mention of this instance is the more suitable to the chief subject in view, because of the known Scripture expressions and comparisons, taken from that part of nature, to illustrate in some measure that important subject to our weak capacities, John iii. 8.

Though it were supposed that there were no immediate Divine interposition, in producing any other effects whatever, but only those ascribed to Divine grace, yet the disparity between these and all other effects is of sufficient

importance to account for this difference; of so vast importance, that it serves to refute all objections concerning a disparity in the manner of producing them. A main evidence of this is the subject insisted on in the preceding section. Human corruption, and the inefficacy of natural causes to subdue it, has made such interposition necessary.

That which has made it necessary, is a thing peculiar to free agents, and of which the inanimate or irrational part of the creation is not capable. Only intelligent beings are capable of introducing such disorder into the universe as needs Divine interposition to rectify and redress it. They only are capable of a voluntary abuse and corruption of excellent natural powers, and of departing from their original, and what may be properly called their natural state. And therefore, though it were certain that it belonged to the original perfection of the other Divine works, that there should be no need of Divine interposition afterwards, yet this cannot conclude any thing as to free agents. Various arguments were adduced above, to show that they do need such interposition, and if there is sufficient force in these arguments to prove our need of it, it should make us very cautious how we subtilize against it, as to its want of analogy with other Divine operations, lest the love of philosophizing carry it against the love of true holiness and happiness.

Though it were supposed that in other cases there are very useful and desirable effects, for which Divine interposition is necessary, as well as for the effects ascribed to Divine grace; yet there are no other effects in the world that are in themselves so necessary, or which, in respect of importance, bear any proportion to them. Divine interposition may be necessary for other desirable effects, but no other effects are necessary to happiness

but conformity to God and the enjoyment of Him. As these are the great ends of Divine grace, so they are evidently the noblest effects that can be produced in the highest order of created beings. There is a peculiar and transcendent excellency in these effects of Divine power, as they are the chief effects of Divine goodness.

Though human corruption did not make Divine supernatural operation necessary in order to holiness, it is necessary on other accounts, in order to complete happiness. Though holiness be a chief part of happiness, it does not comprehend the whole of it. It includes in its nature desire of enjoyments that are not inseparable from it. Suitable love to God with the whole heart, includes transcendent desires after God; not only after His favour, but after the fullest assurances of it, and of its perpetual continuance; as also after such enjoyment of God, such intercourse with Him, and communications from Him, as cannot be the effects of the mere course of nature; and cannot take place while the Deity acts towards a creature merely in the character of universal Cause supporting the established laws of nature.



SECTION V.

*Of the peculiar excellences of the grace of divine love,
and the lively vigorous exercise of it.*

It is evident from what was considered formerly, concerning the Scripture account of the effects of Divine grace, and the distinguishing characters of true holiness,

that the lively and vigorous exercise of the grace of divine love is a chief part of true religion. But because this vigorous engagement of the heart and affections in religious worship, is in itself a matter of so great importance, and at the same time a thing against which many people appear very much prejudiced, it is proper to consider this subject somewhat more particularly.

It was observed before, that all the grounds and motives of divine love are so many motives to the frequent exercise of that noble affection. The same laws of nature and revelation which require Divine love, require frequent Divine worship. They require our honouring God, and our endeavouring to strengthen the love of God in our hearts, by habitual acknowledgments of His excellences, and our manifold obligations to Him. It is obvious there are two very different ways of doing this; namely, a cold, superficial, and careless way, which does not affect the heart; and a serious affectionate way, with deep reverence, esteem, gratitude, and strong desires after conformity to God. It is easy to observe which of these two ways of worshipping or contemplating God is most suitable to the love of God with all our heart, and all our soul, and all our strength. People void of love to God may be employed in considering and acknowledging their obligation to love Him; but while their hearts are insensible of these obligations, while their hearts are not in some measure penetrated with suitable impressions of them, their praise, their adoration, and prayer, are not sincere acts of religious worship. Sincere acts of divine worship must be real exercises of divine love. Acts of worship are not designed to inform God, either of His own infinite excellences and benefits, or of our wants; all which He knows infinitely better than we do. Since the end of worship is not that we may inform God,

but that we may honour and enjoy Him, it is evident neither of these can be done unless we honour Him with our whole heart. Acts of worship are designed for strengthening and fortifying divine love in the heart by a due exercise of it. It is evident that a few strong and vigorous actings of any good affection or habit, have a greater tendency to strengthen it than many weak and superficial actings. It is necessary for us to be accustomed to acknowledgments of God's perfections and benefits, but it is dangerous to accustom ourselves to acknowledge these things in a cold and indifferent manner. For the natural effects of this must be a habit of coldness and formality about things of infinite importance. The negligent and careless performance of divine worship, is next to the utter neglect of it. Nothing therefore is more agreeable both to Scripture and reason than that, as it is with the whole heart we should love God, so it is with the whole heart we should worship and serve Him.

For preventing mistakes, on a subject of such importance, it is proper to make some remarks concerning the true strength and vigour of good affections. It is evident that these things must be judged of by a better standard than the natural outward signs of inward emotions, which depend on constitution, and other causes. In persons of different constitutions, the same degrees of love, joy or sorrow, may have very different effects as to these outward natural signs and appearances. The true measure of the strength of any affection is its superiority to other affections, especially those that may interfere with it, and its influence on men's actions. A main thing, therefore, wherein the true strength of divine love consists, and of whatever holy affections have a connection with it, is their superiority to all other affections, their efficacy in keeping other affections within due

bounds, and directing them to right purposes, and their influence on universal holiness in practice. Those men therefore have the strongest love to God, who have the strongest propensity to a course of universal obedience to Him; whose love is able, by God's blessing, to surmount the greatest difficulties that attend such a course, and to resist the strongest temptations to the contrary. But in speaking of obedience, acts of divine worship and contemplation, and due exercise of divine love in them, must not be excluded, but included as an essential and principal part, and as such a part of obedience as has the most advantageous influence on all the other parts of it.

These things show how we ought to make an estimate of the strength of divine love as habitually rooted in the heart, governing the life, and duly exercised in contemplation and worship. It is evident, that the more vigorous the exercise of that affection is in worship, the more is the attention of the mind fixed on its infinite object; the more does the heart cleave fast to God and follow hard after Him; the deeper are the impressions on the heart of His infinite excellences and of all our obligations to Him; and the greater is the willingness and complacency of the soul in divine worship itself.

These things serve also to remove the ambiguity of words that is observable sometimes in unlimited insinuations and objections against the use of devout affections. Such are the objections which suppose a real difference between suitable affections towards God and a due attachment of the will to Him; choosing Him as the soul's chief good and chief end. Such a choice, as was observed before, is a main thing included in divine love. But it is an unreasonable strife about words, to pretend that such a choice, such high esteem, gratitude

and desire, as are included in divine love, and were formerly described, are not affections. When people deny the necessity or importance of devout affections, they must either deny the necessity of the love of God, or deny that the love of God, even with the whole heart and soul, is an affection of the soul. Though the use of words be arbitrary, yet if there are abuses of words which tend to embarrass and mislead men's thoughts, the ways of speaking, which would exclude the most transcendent love or joy from being affections of the soul, are of that number.

Whatever reason there may be for distinguishing between the will and affections in some other cases, there is no reason for distinguishing between the due attachment of the will to God and the affections included in sincere love to Him. The will cannot be duly attached to God without habitual love to Him with the whole heart deeply rooted in the soul. Without the actual exercise of that love, there cannot be a right disposition of the will towards God in His worship. These things admit of very different degrees. They who love God most, may sometimes come short of that lively exercise of divine love and joy which they have attained to at other times. As the want of such attainments is consistent with a prevalent attachment of the will to God, it is also consistent with prevalent love to Him. But it is needful to distinguish between the want of such things and the want of all desire after them. The want of all such desire is inconsistent with sincere love and due attachment of the will to the source of all happiness. If there is oftentimes ambiguity in common expressions about the affections, the same thing takes place in more formal and philosophical expressions about the various actings of the will: and the things which serve to give

fixed and determined notions, in the one case, serve in both. There are transient and fictitious actings of the will, as well as emotions of the heart or affections. It is needful to distinguish between the will and the affections in those cases wherein men are deeply affected with various things against their will, as when Felix trembled in hearing Paul's discourse,—in these cases men's affections are involuntary and forced. On the other hand, men may be sincerely willing to be more strongly affected towards certain excellent objects, or to have their affections towards them more lively and vigorous than what they are: it is evident this must be the case as to all who are endued with sincere love to God and holiness. Divine love, where it takes root in the soul, is the most voluntary affection in the world; and wherever it is sincere, there must be some aspiring after higher degrees, and a more lively exercise of it. Hence it follows, that where there is a due attachment to the will of God, this is so far from superseding the devout affections formerly explained, that it must include a sincere desire after them; that is, it must include a concern to have the heart more and more strongly affected with God's perfections and benefits, and all the motives of sincere love to Him.

These things show the tendency of incautious subtilizing on the differences between the will and the affections. People are apt enough, without the help of philosophy, to satisfy themselves with a mere speculative belief and speculative meditations on God and His will. It is true that men's affections in devotion, are too oft of a corrupt nature and tendency. The more need there is of due cautions and directions as to the affections we should prize and seek after. It is indeed a sure way to avoid wrong affections in devotion, to discard all devout

affections in general. But on this footing, people might as reasonably discard all devotion itself. Irregular devotion, or wrong affections in devotion, are far from being the only dangerous things that sinners need to be guarded against. Experience shows men may be very wicked in their practice, who are very cold and formal in devotion. Indeed, the most obvious things in the frame of our nature show, that while men's religious belief and exercises do not in some measure affect their hearts, they cannot much affect their practice.

What was hinted about the attachment of the will to God, shows that when men's devout affections are in themselves good and useful, they are not the less commendable, because they are voluntary; or because men have been active and diligent in the use of proper means and in humble dependence on God, in attaining to them. This shows that when people direct their ridicule or invectives against those who work themselves up to devout fervours, or who endeavour to be fervent in spirit in serving God, they ought to restrict their censure to fervours or strong affections that are of a corrupt or trifling kind, or excited by wrong means. For it is obvious, that when such invectives or insinuations are understood without restriction (which is oftentimes the case when writers or others express no restriction,) they tend to expose all the holy affections included in the strong exercise of love to God with the whole heart, excepting those in which men may be in all respects passive.

The view that has been taken of the true strength of the best devout affections, is of use not only to prevent mistakes about words, but to show the excellency and usefulness of these things themselves. In the meantime, though we are chiefly to consider the excellences of *divine love*, it ought to be remembered that there are

other devout affections, which come short of it, and which notwithstanding are far from being despicable or useless. Unless we own this, we must maintain that they who as yet are void of divine love and true holiness, either ought not to desire these things, or should desire them only in a cold and indifferent manner. This is so far from being true, that the best way such people can be employed, is in earnest desires after such things exciting diligent endeavours; though such desires and endeavours, while men are void of real holiness, be attended with very essential culpable defects. To excite desires after the love of God, even in hearts that have not yet attained to it, is a main design of considering the excellences of that noble affection, not only considered as habitually rooted in the heart, but as vigorously exercised in religious worship.

One comprehensive and principal excellency of the best devout affections, is their principal influence on practice. This is evident from what was observed before concerning those prevalent desires of conformity to God, and of His approbation, or, which is the same thing, that prevalent propensity to obedience to Him, which are essential ingredients of sincere love to God; and such ingredients of it as all other holy affections, which may be distinguished from them, must conspire to strengthen and promote. The influence of sincere love to God on universal obedience to Him, is a matter of so great importance, not only for showing the excellency of that holy disposition of soul, but also for discovering the delusions of self-deceivers who falsely pretend to it, that it is needful to consider this matter at some length by itself; and therefore it is to be the subject of a following section: but it is proper to observe here, how unreasonable it is to make one ingredient of divine love clash

against another. This is plainly the case, if, on pretence of inculcating strong inclination to keep God's commandments, we diminish the importance of just impressions of His excellences and benefits. To have a due esteem of God's excellences, a due grateful sense of His benefits, a prevalent inclination to due habitual acknowledgment of these things, with suitable desires after the favour, the approbation, the enjoyment of God; to have such suitable esteem, gratitude and desire towards God, is to fulfil the chief commandments of God. It is by these things we obey the commandments of God which relate to the heart, or prevalent dispositions of the soul. Such suitable affections towards God are principal parts of conformity to Him, or of obedience to Him. They are in themselves essential duties of holiness, and they include a just impression of the chief motives and encouragements, and of the chief patterns of all the other duties of holiness in general. A due esteem of the chief moral excellences of God's nature has such an influence on suitable love to the moral duties of His law, that these things cannot be separated.

In considering the excellences of the lively exercise of divine love, it is of particular use to explain those properties of it, which distinguish it from strong affections to inferior objects. Whereas it is a chief use of reason and judgment to control and restrain our strong affections towards other objects; it is a chief use of these faculties to promote and strengthen the vigorous love of God, and that love of our neighbour which is inseparably connected with it. The lively exercise of divine love is the noblest use to which human reason and understanding, sanctified by Divine grace, can be subservient. It is the more needful to consider this, because of various insinuations and ways of speaking, which tend to give a

quite contrary view of things. Of this number are those ways of speaking, by which the rational way, and the affectionate way of devotion are without any due explication or restriction distinguished or rather opposed to one another. It is true, indeed, that all affectionate devotion is not wise and rational: but it is no less true, that all wise and rational devotion must be affectionate. All suitable divine worship must include the exercise of divine love. Seeing there are various affections different from true love to God or inconsistent with it, warm devotion oftentimes may be unreasonable; but seeing love to God with the whole heart is the most reasonable and the most necessary thing in the world, all cold and superficial devotion must be unreasonable. The use of human understanding is to know God and His works. The chief end of knowing God's works is the knowledge of God Himself. The highest end of knowledge is not mere speculation. The great end therefore of knowing God and His works is to love God, to honour and obey Him, and to enjoy Him. Divine love and joy are the highest attainments of human nature, and the highest ends of all its faculties.

It is the use of reason to curb men's passions, but it is to curb passions that are hurtful or liable to excess. It is needful, and requires great efforts, to set due bounds to our love of other things, but the end of setting bounds to our love of other things is, that we may set no bounds to our love of God. When people speak of rational and affectionate devotion as opposite things, they seem to go in so far to the philosophy that made it the use of reason to root out the affections. But whatever rash and inconsistent things may have escaped men in sallies of zeal against devout affections, yet when men calmly consider the most useful things in human nature, few

are capable of denying the affections to be of that number. It is with good reason, that a famous author,* speaking on that subject, compares the state the intellectual world would be in without inclinations or affections, to the state of the material world, were it without motion, on which its beauty and usefulness so much depend. If it were indeed the true sense of reason to root out all affection, the right use of reason would be inconsistent with virtue and happiness. These things necessarily imply suitable affections towards God and our fellow-creatures; and especially that love and joy of which God Himself is the object.

It is the use of reason to oppose those affections which are in their own nature evil, and to moderate those which, though in their own nature useful, are subject to hurtful excesses. Men's affections are irrational or unreasonable, when they are not founded on a well-informed judgment; when they are not excited by just and sufficient motives; when they are excessive in their degree, or have a bad influence on the mind and practice. If there are various affections, which may be introduced into men's devotions, which are liable to these imputations, the more necessary are the good and wise affections included in divine love, which are evidently of an opposite nature and tendency.

The affections included in divine love are founded on those truths for which there is the greatest evidence in the world. Every thing in the world that proves the being of God, proves that His creatures should love Him with all their heart. The evidence for these things is in itself very strong and level to every capacity. Where it does not beget conviction, it is not owing to the weakness of men's capacities, but to the strength of their prejudices

* Malebranche.

and prepossessions. This is manifestly the case as to the great truths of natural religion concerning God's infinite excellences and benefits; the many endearing relations we stand in to Him, and our absolute dependence on Him; the necessity of the enjoyment of God in order to complete happiness, and of supreme love to God in order to the enjoyment of Him; and, in general, the necessity of having the affections of our hearts, as much as possible, proportioned to the worth of their objects. Whatever proves that reasonable creatures are obliged to love God and His law, proves that sinners are obliged to suitable hatred of sin and self-abasement for it. A sinner cannot have due prevalent love to God and hatred of sin, without prevalent desire of obtaining deliverance from sin and the enjoyment of God. A suitable desire of so important ends cannot be without proportionable desire of the necessary means. If a sinner therefore, who hears the gospel, have these suitable affections of love to God and hatred of sin, to which He is obliged by the laws of natural religion, these things cannot be separated from a real complacency in that redemption and grace which are proposed in revealed religion. This does not suppose that natural religion can discover or prove the peculiar things of the gospel to be true; but when they are discovered, it proves them to be infinitely desirable. A book of laws that are enforced with awful sanctions, cannot prove that the sovereign has passed an act of grace or indemnity in favour of transgressors. But it proves that such favour is to them the most desirable and the most necessary thing in the world. It proves that the way of saving us from sin, which the gospel reveals, is infinitely suitable to the honour of God, to the dignity of His law, and to the exigencies of the consciences of sinners. But it is not suitable to the scope

of our present inquiry, to enlarge here on the evidences of the main principles of natural religion and revelation.

As what has been hinted, gives some view of the greatness of the evidence, it shows, that if the truth of these principles is once supposed, they contain the most reasonable and most just motives in the world, to the good affections included in divine love. The most obvious principles of natural religion are evident proofs of the necessity of loving God with our whole heart. The peculiar doctrines of the gospel relate to our deliverance from sin. And it is manifestly the most reasonable thing in the world, that deliverance from sin should in the most vigorous manner occupy the thoughts and affections of sinners.

As the affections included in divine love are founded on the most reasonable grounds and motives, they are incapable of excess. This is a principal excellency of these affections, and it is peculiar to them. It is unreasonable to object that men may be so occupied about one part of religion as to overlook and neglect other parts of it. Such partiality in religion does not argue an excess in men's love to God or holiness, but a very culpable defect in it. The more men have of these holy affections the stronger must their inclination be, to that obedience to God which is universal, and extends to all His precepts.

The affections included in divine love are so far from being capable of excess, that they must always come short of the worth of their object. This must be the case even though men were in a state of perfection. It is not only impossible to overvalue God's excellences and benefits, or His favour and the enjoyment of Him: our esteem of these things, our gratitude, our desires, our complacency in God, can never fully come up to the

motives and grounds of these good affections. When it is said that holiness implies a due proportion between our affections and their objects, it must be understood with obvious limitations and restrictions relating to God's infinity. The love of creatures is infinitely unequal to the object, but since the object of that affection is infinitely superior to all other objects, the affection itself should as much as possible transcend all other affections. It is always capable of the most just and reasonable additions and increase of strength. We cannot have sincere divine love, without a real desire of such progress in it. The necessary disproportion of that affection to its object and the strong obligations to it, the Divine benefits which are continually multiplying upon us, are evident proofs of this. And as there is good ground to suppose that strong desire and endeavours after progress in the love of God, is a main thing intended by the Scripture expressions about our loving Him with all our heart and all our strength; so there are manifold other instructions in Scripture, which show that we cannot love God truly without endeavouring to love Him more than we do, and that desire of progress is a main character of sincerity.

From what is said, it is evident, that it is equally absurd and impious to suppose that creatures may love God too much, or more than they ought. Hence it follows, that sinners cannot hate sin too much; that they cannot prize deliverance from it too much, or be too thankful for it. It is true that there are certain bounds, beyond which men's affections cannot rise in their present frail state, without doing hurt to their frame, or even unfixing it. But there are very obvious reasons that this is no proof of a danger of excess in the good affections in view. In men's present imperfect state, these affections labour always under culpable and hurtful defects; they

are also subject to very hurtful decays, through opposition from inward infirmities and outward hindrances, and temptations of a contrary tendency. This may be very evident to us, if we consider some obvious differences between these excellent affections in view, and men's affections to inferior objects; particularly those appetites which relate to the subsistence of bodily life and its enjoyments. These appetites seem scarcely capable of being extinguished, or liable to dangerous decays, by neglect. The thing that requires effort and labour is to moderate them. It is far otherwise as to the noble affections included in the love of God and holiness. These superior affections are liable to so manifold opposition, and to so dangerous decays, that men can never be too careful in using all proper preservatives against defections, and all proper means of steadiness and progress. Men may have sincere love to God rooted in their hearts, while they are not in the actual exercise of it; but not without some habitual propensity to such exercise: and the lively exercise of it is the great mean of preserving and strengthening it, and of avoiding those dangers, from within or from without, which threaten the decay of it.

These things show, that as the affections included in divine love, are in themselves incapable of excess; so they are the chief means of restraining the inordinacy or excess of men's affections to inferior objects. Men's chief affections must always be fixed on some object or other. There must still be some affections which have the sovereignty in the heart. If men's chief affections are not fixed on God, they must be fixed on some other objects which are infinitely below Him. Disorder and confusion in the prevalent affections of the heart, must necessarily ensue upon such a preference of the creature to the Creator. It is in vain to pretend to remove the

inordinacy of affections to other objects, while that supreme love to God, to which these other affections should be subordinate, is neglected. It is divine love that restores and establishes a noble order in all the affections of the soul. It is divine love that establishes inward temperance in the affections, and maintains the sobriety of the heart. All the good affections included in it, tend to restrain those irregular selfish passions, which have so bad influence both on men's practice and on their judgment and understanding; the more violent degrees of which passions so often mar the exercise of reason. Such passions oftentimes do great prejudice by an excessive application, and, in a manner, a confining of men's thoughts to some one object. Divine love employs the mind and heart about all that beautiful variety of useful thoughts and actions, which are necessary in the practice of universal holiness. Though religion is called the one thing needful, yet that one thing comprehends a great many things; yea, all the things by which we should promote the glory of God, the good of society, and the perfection of our natures. That unity of principle and end, which takes place in holy affections and actions, together with their amiable harmony and connection, and mutual subserviency to one another, give them an unspeakable advantage above all strong affections towards inferior objects. Corrupt and inordinate affections, through their frequent clashing and interfering, the impossibility of satisfying them, the necessity of curbing and moderating them, the difficulty of this where that affection which is the source of true moderation is wanting, and on various other accounts, have an evident tendency to disquiet and perplex the mind, and consequently to darken it. The tendency of divine love, is, in all respects, the very reverse of this.

All these things show, that as divine love is the highest use of human reason and understanding, so it has the greatest tendency to the true improvement and cultivating of it. It makes men truly wise, and gives them a right judgment in things of the greatest importance. Inordinate affections are the greatest enemies to reason, if rightly understood. They bribe it into their corrupt interests, and bias it against evidence. A main thing, therefore, in true freedom of thinking and reasoning, is freedom from that bias of wrong affections. If this cannot be had without the prevalence of the contrary good affections, the source of true freedom of thought is divine love. It is a general property of the strong affections, that they have a natural influence on the memory, on fixing the thoughts, and on rendering men's invention more fruitful. But different affections make men's inventions fruitful in a very different manner, according to the good or bad nature and tendency of these affections themselves. The mind is naturally fruitful in those thoughts which are most suitable and most favourable to those affections which are most predominant. These things show that the love of God, and that love of truth which is implied in it, have a manifold advantageous influence on men's reasoning faculties. Divine love restrains those perverse affections which are the causes of wrong judgment and of delusion every day: it gives the mind a freedom from the most hurtful biasses; it fixes the attention; it puts the mind in the best situation for the most useful inquiries; it makes the mind fruitful in the thoughts that are most subservient to them; it reconciles it to what labour and application may attend them.

It is proper to observe, that there are two sorts of reasoning, on things that relate to practice, between

which there is a considerable difference. The one is, that reasoning which is designed for finding out the truth, in cases where men as yet want evidence and must suspend their judgment: the other is, that reasoning which is designed to strengthen good affections and purposes, by reflection on proper motives of the truth, of which the mind has already a well-founded persuasion. As to the first sort of reasoning, even where divine love takes place, and is founded on a just assent to the most essential truths, men may have occasion for such inquiries, and find them attended with difficulty. The frequent diversity of sentiments among the best men, in a special manner about the application of uncontested general rules to particular cases, puts this out of question. In such cases it is necessary to avoid a blind affection to one side of a question, before a man's judgment is sufficiently informed and determined on good grounds. This is that cool and judicious consideration which is so requisite in impartial inquiry. It must exclude the influence of corrupt affections, because they tend to bias the mind against evidence; but for the same reason, it must not exclude the influence of the love of God, than which nothing is more truly subservient to the search of truth.

But notwithstanding the usefulness of such inquiries, it would be manifestly unreasonable to place the whole of religion in them. It would be absurd to pretend, that all devout exercises should be performed with such a suspense of judgment as these inquiries suppose. This would infer that there can be no exercise of divine love founded on the just and firm belief of Divine truths: and that a state of sincere holiness must be a state of perpetual scepticism. It is evident that this would cast a very injurious reflection on the means God has given

us of knowing His will. It would infer that they are so obscure and defective that men's belief can never be fully determined on good grounds; and that the right use of reason in religion, is to be "ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."

From what is said, it is evident that the lively exercise of divine love and joy, has the greatest connection with the most desirable sedateness and composure of mind. When men oppose sedateness of mind and lively affections to one another, they do not consider duly the great disparity between those irregular affections, which should never be introduced into devotion, and those affections which belong to divine love, which are essential to the right performance of devotion. What has been said above, concerning the opposite tendency of these two sorts of affections, shows that the one is as useful in order to due composure and serenity of mind, as the other is hurtful to it. Irregular affections tend to darken the mind, hinder due attention, and distract the thoughts. The very reverse of this is the natural result of divine love, and of all those concomitants of it which the Apostle calls the fruits of the Spirit,—joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness. Whoever believes the Scripture account of future blessedness, must own, that it is a state of the most vigorous and most perfect love and joy in the most perfect serenity and tranquillity. To have the love of God shed abroad in our hearts, and to be filled with joy and peace in believing, is the nearest resemblance of that blessedness. That faith which works by love, is a faith by which the soul and conscience enter into rest, Heb. iv. While that faith and love are wanting, and while men's chief affections are such as cannot be satisfied, and must be controlled, there can be no durable and solid rest or composure of mind.

SECTION VI.

Of various general properties common to the best devout affections with the other affections of human nature.

After considering the distinguishing excellences of the affections included in divine love, it is useful to consider some properties which are common to them with other devout affections, or all the other affections of human nature in general. A right view of this matter, is of use both for vindicating the importance of these holy affections, and for further illustration of their peculiar excellences. Some general resemblances between them and other affections of a very different kind, are sometimes made use of as arguments against two very important points. These things are improved partly against the usefulness of all devout affections considered in themselves in general, partly against ascribing any of them to Divine grace. Whatever may be said of such objections otherwise, their success, on the minds of many, makes them considerable. If there are people who are strongly prejudiced against devout affections, it is not to be wondered at, that this should bias their minds in favour of any appearance of arguments against them.

The general resemblances between the affections included in divine love and other devout affections, are either such as relate to the means of exciting them, or the effects which proceed from them. As to the first, it is sometimes objected, that the same natural causes, which are means of exciting human affections in general, have a natural influence in exciting devout affections, and that both in good and bad men, as well as any other

affections whatever. As to these natural causes or means of exciting the affections, some view was taken of them above. The primary means are the knowledge and due consideration of proper motives. This alone seems essential and necessary for exciting the affections in a reasonable manner. But there are other secondary means, which though not so absolutely necessary as attention to motives, are natural helps subservient to it. Such as the advantageous proposal of them, pathetic discourse, the force of example, and the like.

Some people seem to imagine, that because devout affections are excited, both in good and bad men, by such natural causes, therefore none of them ought to be ascribed to Divine supernatural operation. And again, because there is so great a resemblance between all devout affections, as to the manner of exciting them, they imagine, there can be no very material difference in the affections themselves. Seeing therefore the devout affections which may be excited in the hearts of bad men are of so little use, they think we should judge the same way of all devout affections whatever, without exception.

Such objections sometimes dazzle the minds of the inconsiderate, and of those who are strongly prejudiced against devout affections. In order to show that they are of no force against the affections included in divine love, it is sufficient to remove the ambiguity of words, and to make some reflections on things that were considered formerly concerning the relation between the efficacy of grace, and the good influence of means.

When it is said, that all sorts of devout affections are excited by natural causes or means, this may be understood in two different meanings, between which there is a very important disparity. The meaning may be, either that the production of such effects is wholly owing to

these means, or that these means have a real influence on them. In the first meaning of the expressions, when the efficacy of means is made an objection against the efficacy of grace, it is a begging the question. To say that all sorts of devout affections are wholly owing to natural causes, and that therefore none of them should be ascribed to Divine grace, is not reasoning, but naked assertion. The various evidences from Scripture and experience, against that assertion, were considered at large above.

As to the other more large meaning, namely, when all that is pretended is, that the natural causes or means above mentioned, and the like, do really contribute to all sorts of devout affections, this is no objection against the necessity or efficacy of Divine grace. To set this matter in a due light, it is useful to consider the following things.

In the first place, the efficacy of grace, and the good influence of motives and other means, are no way inconsistent. The end of Divine grace is not to render motives and other means useless, but to make them effectual. And therefore, when the good dispositions and affections included in divine love are produced and excited, they may be indeed the effects of the things above-mentioned as subordinate means, while this does not hinder their being the effects of Divine grace as the principal cause.

In the next place, it is proper to observe, that the natural means of producing good affections operate variously on different persons, according to the previous rooted dispositions of their hearts. The diversity of men's inward prevalent dispositions may make the same motives and other means have the most different effects in the world on different persons. This is so evident, from reason and experience, that it is not needful to in-

sist upon it. It is well known, that the same instructions and persuasives, which are means of producing the best effects on well-disposed minds, may be abused by people of the most perverse dispositions, to the worst purposes, Rom. vii.

If there may be a vast disparity in the effects of the same motives, or other means, on different dispositions, even where there is no immediate Divine operation; much more must this be the case where such operation is interposed. The same instructions and motives, which in the minds of some only produce the common good affections formerly described, may, by God's blessing, produce and strengthen in others the excellent dispositions and affections included in Divine love. While they excite in some only admiration, good general desires of escaping future punishment, and of obtaining future blessedness; they may, in the hearts of others, produce the chief things wherein true holiness consists: they may, through the efficacy of Divine grace, change the heart by sanctifying it; or through renewed supplies of the same grace, promote and advance so blessed a change.

The same truths may be considered as motives to different good affections and actions. The great doctrines of religion are motives to Divine love and universal holiness. They are also motives to those other common good affections which come short of it. True holiness does not exclude these other affections. It includes, it directs, it purifies and strengthens them. It necessarily includes them; it makes men earnestly desire future happiness, but not in a mere general and confused way; it makes men fix their chief desires on God, and place their chief happiness in Him. The natural efficacy of motives oftentimes produces these common affections without divine love, and rests there without rising higher.

The end of Divine grace is, as it were, to complete the good influence of motives ; to make them effectual for the chief purposes to which they are subservient ; and to make them successful means of producing the Divine image, and of promoting it. These things necessarily imply, the implanting of divine love in the soul, and the lively exercise of it.

From what is said, it appears, that a general resemblance, as to the means of exciting men's affections, does not disprove an essential disparity in the affections themselves that are produced or excited by these means. The sufficiency of natural causes to produce various other affections, does not prove their sufficiency to produce those included in love to God with the whole heart. There is so vast a disparity between these different effects, that there is no just arguing from the one to the other. The power of corruption and depravity shows our need of the power of Divine grace to produce and promote sincere divine love. The sufficiency of means to produce other affections, does not disprove the power of depravity, but is rather a confirmation of it. It is a strong confirmation of its power, that it defeats so many promising good impressions. It shows, that the efficacy of inward perverseness is very considerable, when men may be so deeply affected, and so sensibly touched, with the chief persuasives and motives to their duty, without a cordial compliance with it. There is a great difference between transient impressions of motives, and a thorough compliance with the true end of them. But these impressions are in themselves of a good tendency, and it is the power of depravity that makes them so transient and ineffectual as they are. These things show, that the sufficiency of means for other purposes, and their subserviency to the good dispositions included in true holiness, cannot

disprove our need of Divine grace for producing such dispositions and affections, and for the suitable vigorous exercise of them.

Though whatever disproves the self-sufficiency of motives and other means, proves our need of Divine grace; the efficacy of grace does not take away the necessity or usefulness of means. The principal means, as was observed above, of good dispositions, are the knowledge, the belief and consideration of proper motives. Divine love necessarily supposes the belief of those Divine truths which are the chief motives to it. It implies, in its very nature, a prevalent propensity to the actual consideration of them; and such consideration is necessarily implied in the actual exercise of that good affection.

These things show, that true holiness necessarily implies a disposition to the active use of the means of it. And, as motives are the principal means of it, a suitable impression of them rooted in the soul, is a main thing wherein true holiness consists. This shows how unreasonable it is, in considering the efficacy of grace, and of motives or other means, to make those things clash and interfere, between which there is so evident a consistency and harmony. The groundless imagination of an inconsistency in these things, is a main source of the objections which embarrass the subject in view. What has been already said, shows on what principles the force of such objections must depend. Some of them are built upon this supposition, that if an all-seeing God, who knows our hearts, knows that the mere proposal and consideration of motives, and other means of holiness, will not of themselves be effectual; He will not make the use of such means, on our part, necessary for that end. This is manifestly a very unreasonable imagination. It

is evidently agreeable to God's perfections, that the offers and operations of His grace should be suited to our necessities. It is necessary for us to be holy, and to be beholden to the grace of God for that end. But this makes it no way necessary for us to be made holy without the use of means.

Some of the objections in view are built on this position, that, if the Spirit of God make men holy, He must do it without disposing them to the habitual consideration of the motives to holiness ; at least, not in order to the exciting of the holy dispositions which are included in divine love, or which have a connection with it. This is a position that contradicts itself. It implies that if the Spirit of God is the author of all holiness, He is not the author of some of the most essential parts of it. A sincere disposition to consider the motives to divine love, and to use all proper means of the lively exercise of it, is both an essential part of holiness and has a powerful influence on all the other parts of it.

These things show that the influence of means is no just objection against the efficacy of grace. They show, therefore, that though the use of the same means may excite the holy affections included in divine love, and other affections of an inferior sort ; this does not hinder a vast disparity, not only in these affections themselves, but also in the manner of their production. The external means may be the same. Men's inward meditations may be on the same moving subjects. But there is a difference between what is wholly the natural production of means themselves and what is the effect of Divine grace operating by them. There is a difference between the natural and intrinsic efficacy of means operating suitably to the previous dispositions of men's hearts ;

and the efficacy of means, when Divine operation rectifies the inward dispositions of the heart, and gives to means and endeavours that good success which inherent depravity or infirmity would otherwise hinder.

When people imagine that the use of means, or activity and diligence in the use of them, clashes with the reality of Divine operation, they so far go in into one of the most unreasonable branches of what the body of Christians reckon the enthusiastical scheme of religion, namely, that if God act on men's minds, men themselves must cease to act; or that they must forbear the use of means till they find some previous impulse exciting them to it.

They who do not own the doctrine of grace, must own that if Divine grace were needful and real, it would not hinder, but excite, activity and diligence in all good endeavours; and that it is suitable to the Divine perfections, that if Divine grace were bestowed, it should be bestowed in such a manner as to encourage diligence.

It is a main source of error in general, that men frequently confound things, between which there are the most substantial differences, because of some resemblances of less consequence. It is thus that some people strengthen their prepossessions against all piety, because of the resemblances of it that are found in hypocrites. It is evidently a delusion and self-deceit of the same kind, when men despise all devout affections in general, those included in Divine love not excepted, because of some kind of resemblance between all the affections of human nature in general. The view that was taken before of the difference between true holiness, and false appearances of it, shows that that difference is the most important and the most essential difference in the world. The name and general notion of affec-

tions are applicable to the best and to the worst things the heart of man is capable of. The best and the worst dispositions or emotions of the heart are called affections, as the most useful truths and the most hurtful practical errors in the judgment are called principles. Some general properties may be affirmed of all sorts of principles, as well as of all sorts of affections. The natural means of producing or confirming principles are real or seeming arguments, as the natural means of exciting affections are suitable motives, which are indeed arguments relating, not merely to the reality, but to the goodness of certain objects, or the contrary. Notwithstanding such general resemblances, as it is absurd to annihilate the difference between truth and falsehood in men's principles, it is no less absurd to annihilate the differences formerly considered in men's affections. It cannot be justly objected against this illustration that the same evidence produces the same principles. The strongest evidences of the most useful truths are oftentimes considered with some attention, without begetting persuasion. Sometimes men may consider such evidences, and then do their utmost to refute them. Sometimes these evidences procure assent to some good conclusions, while the most important conclusions deducible from them are not admitted. There is a resemblance between the various success of the evidences of the truth and of the motives to holiness. Sometimes such motives are heard and considered with some attention, and at the same time with strong aversion and disgust. Sometimes they excite those inferior good affections which were formerly described, while the main design of them is not complied with.

The reasonings which have been insisted on concerning the influence of means, or of natural causes, on all

sorts of devout affections, serve equally to vindicate the two important points formerly mentioned, concerning the holy affections included in divine love, namely, the great importance of these attainments considered in themselves, and the reasonableness of ascribing them to Divine grace. But there are various things which make it needful to consider this influence of natural causes on men's devout affections somewhat more particularly. It is a theory in which there has been a good deal of philosophising against serious piety or affectionate devotion. But when duly considered it is of manifold use for better purposes. It is of use for vindicating piety, and for unfolding the delusions of self-deceit, in false pretences to it. It is owned on all hands that there are various causes and helps in the nature of things which are subservient to devout affections, especially to divine love. It is of importance to consider whether this be a just objection against such affections, or an argument for them; and whether or not the philosophy that subtilises so much against devout affections, without any due restriction, reflects dishonour, not merely on the corruption of nature, but on nature itself. On the other hand, it is owned by all parties, that men may impose on themselves and others by devout fervours, which either come short of holiness or are even of an opposite nature and tendency. A right view of the natural causes which have an influence on strong fervours and affection is of manifest use for due caution against so hurtful delusion.

Before we enter on the more particular consideration of the natural causes in view, it may not be improper to observe a remarkable inconsistency in the reasonings of many people against devout affections as the mere product of such causes. Many people, who object against

such attainments, as the effects of operations that are merely natural, are against all operation that is supernatural. It might be expected that such people would never make it an objection against the goodness or excellency of any effect that it is a mere natural efficacy that produces it. According to them this must be the case as to all the noblest attainments in the minds or hearts of the best of men. It is very unreasonable in any people to maintain that nothing can be of importance that proceeds merely from the natural efficacy of second causes. But that principle is chiefly unreasonable in the people who acknowledge no other efficacy on men's hearts but that alone. If such efficacy is no objection against other valuable attainments, and if they are not to be the less esteemed, because they are the effects of mere natural causes or natural powers, it is manifest partiality to make such a manner of production an objection against all devout affections, especially against the noblest affection of the soul fixed on the noblest object.

These things are so obvious that though people sometimes argue, not only against the Divine origin, but even against the importance of any strong devout affections, on pretence that they may be accounted for from natural causes, yet it seems reasonable to understand such objections with some restriction. The meaning of them seems to be this, that devout affections are of little or no importance, not merely because they are the effects of natural causes, but because they are the effects of such causes even in the hearts of wicked men; and that these must be inconsiderable attainments, which may be produced in men's hearts without any changing of their hearts to the better.

When the objections in view are understood in this meaning, a sufficient answer to them is contained in the

description formerly given of the vast disparity between different sorts of devout affections.

That description proves, that to argue from some particular sorts of devout affections to all sorts of them in general, without exception, is contrary to the most evident and uncontested rules of just reasoning.

In considering the particular natural causes which have a tendency to excite devout affections, that which deserves to be chiefly inquired into, is strong attention to proper motives. The native tendency of strong attention affords various arguments in favour of vigorous affections towards objects of the greatest excellency in themselves, and of the greatest importance to us. There is probably no controversy, whether serious and steady attention to such things, or the contrary thoughtlessness and inconsiderateness about them, be most subservient to true wisdom. The same things which are the chief motives to devout affections are the chief motives to all good actions. If attentive consideration of these things be a natural cause which has a tendency to lively, devout affections, the usefulness of the cause is a good argument for the usefulness of the effect. This way of reasoning is evidently founded on a general principle, on which the most satisfying arguments are founded in other cases; namely, that if the natural causes which have a direct tendency to produce any effect are good and useful, the effect itself must be so likewise. This shows, that instead of its being a just objection against devout affections, that they are naturally excited by attentive consideration, it would rather be a more plausible objection against them, if they were excited ordinarily any other way.

It was observed before, that men's natural power of exciting several common good affections, does not dis-

prove their need of Divine grace, to produce and excite divine love. But though men's power of attentive consideration, in order to excite some good affections, does not take away their need of that superior power, yet the use of such serious consideration, with application to God for His blessing, is of such importance, and of so good tendency, that it is necessary to vindicate it from objections founded on the bad use of it, and artificial imitations of it. The interest of true piety requires the vindication, not only of divine love, but also of earnest desires and other devout affections that quicken men's endeavours after it. And whatever be said of men's power of exciting some such affections by strong attention, it is certain that the use of that power is a thing to which too many have a strong backwardness, that does not need to be fortified by arguments.

It is incontestable that men's power of exciting their affections, by attention to motives, is oftentimes abused to very bad or very useless purposes. By strong attention to those things that are inducements to irregular affections, these corruptions are more and more strengthened. Sometimes men may employ all the force of attention they are masters of, for exciting fictitious and artificial emotions, either about religious subjects, or other things, merely to amuse and deceive others, and to procure their applause. Sometimes people may be very deeply affected with things they know to be fabulous, and desire to be so affected, not out of any love to the objects which occupy their thoughts, which they know to have no being, but out of love to the amusement produced by raising the passions. There are methods by which some people, no doubt, acquire a peculiar dexterity in raising such fictitious passions in themselves and others. There is no ground to doubt but such dexterity may extend to

all sorts of objects that are fit to excite the affections. It is a just commendation of the objects of Christian faith, that there are no objects in the world, which, considered in themselves, are so capable of exciting the most delightful affections of the soul. There is the less ground to wonder if men who are intent upon such fictitious and artificial affections, about objects of so elevating a tendency, for the unworthy purposes above-mentioned, may acquire some faculty that way. But if such intention in devout exercises be a heinous contempt of the Deity, the more enormous this evil is in itself, the more enormous is the malignity of charging any person with it groundlessly. Christian charity and candour should incline us to suppose, that external signs of inward affection are real, and that where no remarkable signs of that kind appear, there may be affectionate devotion in men's hearts notwithstanding. If we must form any judgment of the sincerity of others in devotion, as we should incline to the charitable side, it would be very unreasonable to confine our charity to those who appear least serious.

Some people, when they consider how men may excite in themselves artificial and fictitious fervours, imagine they have discovered mighty objections against the importance of devout affections. But it should be remembered, that dexterous mimics can imitate the most amiable good affections towards men, as well as devout affections towards God. They can imitate the joys and sorrows of the most tender parents and most generous patriots, and counterfeit the good affections which men should have to their families and their country. But these affections are not the less commendable, or the less important, because they may be imitated. It is because these affections, where they are real, are so amiable and

praiseworthy, that men who want them, seek favour and applause by artificial imitation of them. If it is not a just objection against any good affection towards men, that there may be artificial imitations of it, it is evident partiality to make it an objection against devout affections towards God. Whatever resemblance there may be between artificial emotions, and those which flow from sincere affections rooted in the soul, it is a resemblance that is consistent with a very important disparity. It is true there is not such disparity in outward signs. To pretend that there should, is to pretend that outward signs should make the hearts of other men, as it were, transparent to us. It is necessary for us to search our own hearts, but it is not necessary nor fit we should have access to discern the hearts of others; as we would not think it very desirable they should discern all that passes in ours.—But of these things more fully afterwards, in treating of the natural effects of strong affections, after considering the means of exciting them.

When we consider the frequent abuse of men's power of exciting their affections, we should remember, that in all other cases the abuse of things, that are in themselves useful and necessary, is acknowledged to be no just objection against the due use of them, but rather an argument for it. Unless we adhere to this, we may plead for laying aside the use of all the powers and faculties of human nature. As all evil is, one way or other, the abuse of good, and all moral evil consists in the abuse of some good natural powers, or some perverseness that tends to such abuse, so it is a common and no less just observation, that the abuse or corruption of the best things is the worst. If the rectitude of our affections, the due exercise of them, and of all the active powers of the soul in subserviency to them, were not of the highest import-

ance, the abuse of these things would not be so odious nor so hurtful as it is. When people object against men's power of exciting their affections by attention to motives, because that power is abused in exciting such affections as are very trifling and hurtful, they may with equal reason despise men's power of acquiring and strengthening habits by repeated acts, because that power is subject to the like abuses. This is not a blaming the corruption of nature, but nature itself, and a blaming the very main things in that noble structure. Those powers, which are so much neglected or abused, would take place in human nature, though it were perfectly free of all moral evil; and it is indeed in such a state that they should be exerted even with the greater vigour. Next to the capacity of divine love and joy, to which all the powers of the soul should be subservient, there is not a nobler faculty in the frame of intelligent creatures, than the power of knowing the motives and grounds of these excellent affections, and of serious consideration of them. It was observed before how effectually depravity hinders such consideration, and defeats the good tendency of such motives even when considered. Serious consideration and reflection on such perverseness, suggest strong motives to earnest desires after that Divine grace that gives sinners new hearts. But when such serious consideration itself, at least serious consideration in order to excite suitable affections, is the object of men's contempt, they take the most effectual method to avoid strong affections towards God and religion; and it is then they are most destitute of any proper preservative against strong affections of a different kind.

In considering the abuse of useful powers, it should be remembered, that natural powers, and the natural laws which regulate their efficacy, are the effects of supreme

goodness and wisdom. This is the more evident, the more carefully men inquire into those laws which regulate the connection between causes and effects, in the minds and hearts of reasonable creatures. The connection between causes and effects, by showing the connection between the means and the end, directs us to the right improvement of our active powers in pursuing the best ends by the fittest means. No attainments are more desirable than good habits, and especially good affections. Such attainments are the true end of the laws of nature, which gives such efficacy to repeated acts and intense meditation or serious consideration. The end of the structure of our nature, as a Divine workmanship, is to make us active in attaining and strengthening good habits and good affections. It is the corruption of nature that makes men abuse their good faculties in subserviency to evil habits and evil affections. Alienation from God and holiness implies an aversion from the due use of our best faculties. It has introduced manifold abuses of them. But there is not one of these abuses which, if seriously reflected on, does not suggest strong incitements to a vigorous improvement of them to the contrary good purposes.

If men's natural power of exciting their affections by strong attention, be oftentimes abused by strong attention to the incentives of corrupt and irregular passions, this shews the necessity of greater attention to the proper motives of good and righteous inclinations. If men are oftentimes deeply affected with things they know to be fabulous, this should make us ashamed, if we are not deeply affected with things we know to be true, and at the same time of the greatest importance. If designing men can raise in themselves artificial passions about religious objects, without any sincere love to them, merely

for low and unworthy ends, this should stimulate us to endeavour after deeper impressions of the same objects, for the most excellent purposes.

In the case of artificial devout affections, that for which men are to be blamed, is not their intense meditation on objects of faith; it is not their being deeply affected with these things; it is not their being active in exciting their affections. If the object of their meditation be truth, the fault of their affections lies chiefly in unworthy and corrupt intention. We should endeavour to be more sincere than they, but not more formal. We should avoid their hypocritical intention, but not their attentive meditation. When such men continue in their wickedness, notwithstanding their strong intention to the motives to holiness; their meditation, their attention, their affections, aggravate their guilt. This would not be the case, if their attention and their affections were not in themselves of a good tendency, notwithstanding the wrong ends they propose by them. Whatever be men's intentions in considering Divine truths, or the motives to holiness; the more attentively they consider these things, and the more strongly they are affected with them, the more inexcusable are they in not complying with them.

These things show, that if some men are active in exciting in themselves or others corrupt and artificial affections, this is no objection against vigorous activity in endeavouring after better attainments, and for better purposes. Artificial devout attainments are neither just objections against the affections included in Divine love, nor yet against other good affections which imply some desire and endeavour after it. All those persons whose attainments come short of Divine love, are not equally perverse. Those are most perverse who, in their devout

exercise, intend to deceive others, and to procure their applause, or some such other unworthy end. Others, without any design of imposing on their fellow-creatures, may deceive themselves, in mistaking their attainments for Divine consolations or true holiness, while they are only false appearances of these things. Of all who want true holiness, those are least in danger, who neither deceive themselves nor intend to impose on others; namely, those who, though they want true holiness, are sensible of their want, and desirous to get so important a want supplied, joining with earnest desires the diligent use of proper endeavours.

In considering the exercise of the common good affections, so often mentioned, it is needful to distinguish between the good tendency of these affections, considered in themselves, and the bad tendency of that self-flattery which makes men mistake these attainments for true holiness. People who want true holiness, are well employed when endeavouring to have deep impressions of the motives to it. When they mistake every good impression of that kind for holiness itself, their mistake is of dangerous tendency. But such attainments do not become wholly useless, because they are overvalued. Partial reformation is much overvalued when it is mistaken for universal obedience. But, notwithstanding of this, it is in itself, so far as it goes, good and desirable. It is unspeakably preferable to the enormity of a dissolute practice.

Sincere good affections towards God or men, ought not to be called artificial, because men are active and diligent in exciting them. That name, when applied to affections, implies an odious meaning, and denotes something very different from commendable activity in

the use of proper endeavours. It implies dissimulation or corrupt intention.

There are some good affections in human nature, in the lively exercise of which, in some cases, men can scarcely be said to be active. Thus the sorrow of a tender parent for the loss of a favourite child, does not need endeavour to excite it, but rather for restraining it. It springs naturally from a strong affection rooted in his heart, meeting with a disaster that robs it of the object of its tenderness. These good affections, the exciting of which does not require so much endeavour as the due moderating of them does, are things which, however good and useful of themselves, are common to very bad men. All the good dispositions which distinguish good men from others, are of such a nature as to need active endeavours for strengthening and confirming them. They ought not, on that account, to be called artificial. If one, who has a sincere love to his country, is careful to excite the vigorous exercise of that good affection, especially when employed in difficult service, his being so active in exciting that affection does not make it the less amiable. If his weakness made him need such endeavours, his endeavours ought not to be discommended because they were necessary. If it is a laudable thing to be active in exciting and strengthening all such good affections as are far from being too strong already, it is highly unreasonable to think of the Deity as the only object whom men should not labour and endeavour to love.

What has been said concerning the influence of attentive consideration, in exciting men's devout affections, serves to give light to the influence of other natural causes formerly hinted at; which, though not so necessary for exciting just and reasonable affections

as attention to motives, are subordinate helps naturally subservient to it. Of this number, as was observed above, is pathetic discourse and the force of example, between which there is a manifest affinity. Pathetic or affectionate style, properly speaking, is that manner of expression which is the natural effect of the actual vigorous exercise of the affections, though, like various other natural things, it may be artificially imitated. Experience shews, that when men are under the actual influence of strong and lively affections, good or bad, they have a natural effect on the turn of men's thoughts and expressions. The turn of thought and style, which is the natural effect of strong affections in one person, is a natural mean of exciting the like affections in others. Its influence that way is far from being irresistible; nor is it at all so considerable in itself as the intrinsic force of proper motives, whatever way expressed. It is oft-times abused, as the best things are, to bad purposes; but notwithstanding all this, it is of importance to observe, that it is far from being in itself entirely useless or inconsiderable.

The laws of nature which relate to our make and frame, are not merely calculated in a subserviency to the union of soul and body, but also to the union of men to one another in society. This is evidently the end of men's natural power of communicating their thoughts. It is also the end of their natural power of communicating their affections. It is a property of human nature, resulting from the union of soul and body, that the affections of the soul have a manifold influence on the body. They have, in a special manner, a natural influence on the voice, which is the chief means of communicating our thoughts; and on the aspect, which is a sort of mysterious glass, giving some discovery of our

affections, such as our joys or sorrows, and the like. The discovery which such outward signs give of our inward affections, is indeed only general; and it is of importance it should be so. Thus, for instance, if the natural signs of men's devout joys or sorrows, could discover whether these things proceeded from sincere divine love, or only from some inferior affection; this would make the chief things in one man's heart transparent in a manner to the bodily senses of others. There are obvious wise reasons why it should be otherwise. Meantime, the differences between divine love, and all other affections which come short of it, are of the greatest importance, as was proved above at some length. But outward signs do not admit of so great diversity as men's inward affections, nor is it fit they should.

The various things in the frame of our nature, which are subservient to the communication of affections, are good arguments for the importance of good affections, and for men's mutual subserviency to one another in promoting and strengthening them. We should judge of men's natural power of communicating their affections, as we do of other natural powers, and particularly of men's power of communicating their thoughts. The abuse of good powers is no just objection against their intrinsic worth and usefulness. The more there is of evident contrivance in our frame and make subservient to the exercise of any power, the more evident is the importance of that power considered in itself; and consequently, the more excellent and advantageous is the due improvement of it, and the more dangerous is the abuse of it. The manifold contrivance and mechanism of several parts of the body, in subserviency to the faculty of speech, or the power of communicating thoughts, shows the importance of that faculty in itself: how unnatural

it would be if men should neglect it; and how culpable they are when they abuse it. In like manner, the manifold subserviency of the laws of union, between soul and body, to the communication of affection, is a proof that that power is capable of being improved to valuable purposes, and that men should be careful neither to abuse it nor to neglect it.

What was formerly observed about men's powers of exciting their affections, is applicable to their power both of communicating their thoughts and affections.

The true use and tendency of these powers, as the effects of supreme wisdom and goodness, is the communication of such thoughts and affections as are good and useful. These good powers are much abused to the contrary bad purposes, but this is not peculiar to them. It is common to them with all the other faculties, even the most valuable faculties of human nature. This does not make these faculties in themselves contemptible. It shows the necessity of all proper precautions against the abuses to which the best things are liable. For that end, it is needful to know these abuses, and to be deeply affected with them. They who love devout affections, should consider the bad effects of the communication of affections that are not founded on truth and righteousness. These hurtful passions, or corrupt and irregular affections, spread and strengthened by sympathy and communication in society, have had lamentable effects in various ages. These things show the vast importance of having our judgments well-informed about the things that should be the objects of our chief and strongest affections. But they contain no better argument against all devout affections in general, or all communications of them, than if men should argue against the faculty of communicating our thoughts, or against our other best

faculties, because of the many terrible effects which have been so frequently produced by the abuse of them.

The power that men have of communicating their thoughts and their affections, does not make other men masters either of our judgment or of our inclinations. It does not put it in their power to force our assent to what is false, or our inclination to what is unjust. We have a power of examining all persuasives that may be proposed to us; and our affections should be founded on a due information of our judgments. Yet as there are various ways of informing our judgments about those things that should be the chief objects of our affections, and of reminding us of our chief obligations to love God with our whole heart, and to love our neighbours as ourselves, the cold and indifferent way of doing this is far from being the most reasonable or most safe. If it is a dangerous thing when affections that are corrupt are strong and vigorous, it is also dangerous when the best affections are wholly wanting, or weak and feeble. The safety of the mind requires freedom from those strong affections that are perverse and irregular. But the best preservative against these evils, is the strength and vigour of such affections as are of an opposite nature and tendency. If we prefer the cold and lifeless way of persuasion to the pathetic way, this implies, that when men propose the most just motives to excite or strengthen the best affections in others, they should endeavour to be void of these affections themselves. This is far from being reasonable, or according to nature. If men have at heart the success of their best persuasives on others, they should endeavour first of all to be penetrated with just impressions of these things themselves. And though men may be very active in exciting their affections, as well as in fixing and in expressing their thoughts,

yet it is otherwise as to the influence of inward emotions on all the outward natural signs of them. Where men's affections are at once vigorous and sincere, and affection does not interpose, these natural signs do not wholly depend on the will, though they may and ought to be regulated by judgment and reflection.

The natural influence of society on men's affections, instead of being a just objection against the importance of devout affections, affords solid arguments for society in devotion. This is the more evident, the more we compare together the great ends of true religion and the ends of human society. The design of true religion and devotion, of Divine love and Divine grace, is not to root out or impair whatever is social in human nature; but to refine, to purify and strengthen such things. Religion is designed to unite God's reasonable creatures to one another, and to Himself the common source and object of their happiness, the highest object of their noblest affections and of their purest love and joy. The best cement of true union among reasonable creatures, is that love which is the end of God's commandments. Divine love, and brotherly love to our fellow-creatures, have a manifold natural influence on one another. Suitable love to God necessarily implies love to His creatures: and all just love to His creatures is subservient to the love we owe to Himself. Such is the make of the heart, that the vigorous exercise of suitable love to one object, facilitates the exercise of the same good affection towards other proper objects; and tends to give the heart a due turn and disposition for that purpose. If our love to one another is highly subservient to the love of God, a principal means of mutual love is mutual usefulness, especially in things of the greatest importance. The natural good influence of good example, and the communica-

tion of good affections, are not indeed the only things wherein mutual usefulness in the concerns of religion consists; but they render men's usefulness to one another, in these important things, considerably greater and more extensive than otherwise it would be.

It is natural, that society in good actions, and joint participation of the same enjoyments, should heighten the sweetness of men's enjoyments, and strengthen their mutual good affections. Experience puts this beyond all question. They who are alienated from the love of God, are for confining mutual usefulness, and all the advantages of society, to things that relate to the life of the body, and the inferior enjoyments of the mind; which enjoyments, when compared with the substantial happiness of the soul in God, and separated from it, are indeed mere amusements. Yet even in this case, while men's enjoyment is unhappily confined to inferior things, it is justly observed to depend very much on good affections which they feel in themselves or observe in others. We should acknowledge it as an effect of supreme goodness, that the advantages of society, the influence of good example, and of the communication of good affections, are not restricted to inferior things, but extended to things of the highest importance. It tends to make creatures, who are made for society, to be more in love with it, and more attached to its interests. It does not tend to lessen due inclination to secret worship, seeing secret and social worship have such an influence on one another, that where men's hearts are sincere each of them increases the inclination of the heart to the other.

It should also be observed, that society in serious devotion, gratifies various good desires that are necessarily included in the love we owe to God and men. To a heart well-disposed, it must be a real pleasure, not

only to be well employed itself, but to see others well employed likewise; and not only to feel the best dispositions in itself, but also to observe the probable evidences of the like dispositions in others; to rejoice in the prospect of their begun happiness, and to be under the influence of their good example. This desirable mixture of divine and social enjoyment, is the native tendency of that love which is the fulfilling of God's law, when duly exercised in the society of good men, employed in the best actions. The more we love men, the more we must wish them to love God; and the more we love God the more we must desire that all others should love Him also. Thus the advantages of society in devotion, by gratifying the good desires that are included in divine and brotherly love, tend to encourage, and by encouraging to strengthen these two comprehensive good affections which are the chief parts of true holiness.

In considering the force of example, to which the influence of pathetic discourse is so much owing, it should be remembered, that good examples not only are means of attention to other motives, but also partake of the nature of reasonable motives and persuasives themselves. It is true indeed, that the influence of example abstractly considered, may be distinguished from the proposal of motives, or that strong attention to them which was formerly treated of. Men may propose to us the chief motives to the best affections, without giving us an example of them. Men may appear deeply affected with the best things when they are not proposing them to us. Our best affections should be founded on motives far superior to the example of any creatures whatever. But the due influence of the highest motives does not exclude the usefulness of various additional incitements. It rather renders the heart more susceptible of deep impres-

sions from all reasonable incitements of whatever kind. Good examples, whether as to good actions or good affections, are evidently of that number. If it were otherwise, and if good examples did not considerably strengthen our obligations to goodness, the resisting of their influence would not be so great an aggravation of wickedness as all reasonable men allow it to be.

As the influence of example, and other natural causes, is no just objection, but rather an argument for the importance of devout affections, neither is it any just objection against ascribing the affections included in divine love to Divine grace. Various general considerations were proposed above, for illustrating the harmony between the efficacy of grace and the good influence of means; but there are several peculiar proofs of that harmony which arise from what has been observed concerning the usefulness of society and example. Divine grace could produce its effects without making such means subservient to them. But if it is a principal end of the grace of God to promote mutual love among men, it is evidently suitable to this noble end, not to lessen men's mutual usefulness in their most important concerns, but to increase it. If it is not the design of Divine grace to unhinge or weaken, but to strengthen the bands of society, it is evidently suitable to this good end, that society in devotions should not be superfluous, but attended with peculiar advantages. It is a great effect of God's goodness, that the operations of His grace are so much suited to the frame of human nature, and to the interests of human society. It is a remarkable instance of this that there are special promises of God's grace and presence to those who meet together in His name.

Such encouragements evidently tend to strengthen men's inclination to society in devotion. This is manifest-

ly suitable to the relation between the beginnings of true holiness and happiness here, and the consummation of them hereafter. The design of the one is to prepare for the other. Future blessedness is a state of happy society and communion with the most perfect creatures, and with the source of all perfection; with God who is love, and with those who love God and one another. It is evidently suitable to the designs of Divine grace, in preparing them for future blessedness, to encourage those things which bear a peculiar resemblance to it.

In considering the operations of Divine grace, it should be remembered, as was hinted before, that they are suited to our frame, and suited to our necessities. None of its operations are superfluous. We need Divine grace in order to suitable impressions of all proper motives and inducements to holiness; but not in order to lessen any of these motives and inducements themselves. Mutual love and mutual usefulness are necessary parts of holiness. And, as was already proved, if mutual usefulness were lessened, this behoved to lessen the motives and inducements to mutual love, and the good effects of it.

If there are operations of Divine grace, which are necessary to us, for producing good dispositions and affections in the soul, it does not follow that there should be other operations, which are no way necessary, to hinder the natural influence of the affections of the soul on the body. That influence belongs to the union between these two parts of human nature. It is from that union that the communication of affections, and that force of example which is implied in it, results. If we need Divine grace to sanctify the affections of the soul, it does not follow that this should impair its union with the body. The author of grace is also the author of nature, though, by no means of the corruption of it. Those

things in our nature, which belong to the union of soul and body, and the uniting of men to one another in society, are no parts of the corruption of our nature, but principal parts of its original frame and structure. The design of divine grace is not to impair that noble structure, but to remove what is hurtful to it.

In considering the natural causes which have an influence on men's affections, it is needful to have in view, not only the influence of the soul on the body, but also that of the body on the soul. It seems to be generally owned, that as the affections of the soul naturally produce some inward effects on the body, so these things have a reciprocal influence on the soul, suitably to the union between these two parts of human nature. It is not necessary for us to know precisely what these inward things in the body are, which are most immediately affected by the various operations of the soul, or which have the most immediate influence on them. As people are divided in their sentiments about animal spirits, it is not needful to know which side is in the right. That which is of importance, in the present inquiry, is to consider some evident consequences of a general principle which seems to be owned on all hands; namely, that that mutual sympathy of soul and body, and reciprocal action upon one another, which we are speaking of, is a general property that takes place in all the affections of human nature, and is not to be restricted to any particular sort of them. Many who own this general principle, when they are considering the union between the soul and body, do not seem to advert to the plain consequences of it, when they are considering devout affections. It is proper, therefore, to observe some evident consequences of it, which are of use to prevent mistakes on that important subject.

In the first place, if this sympathy between soul and body be a general common property of all the affections of human nature, it is unreasonable to look on it as a distinguishing character of the devout affections of self-deceivers or impostors.

No doubt, the affections of such men's souls in devotion and in other cases, have an influence on their bodies, and that influence is reciprocal. But seeing this is by no means peculiar to them, but common to the affections of the best and of the worst of men; it is a thing of no use in stating the differences between true holiness and false appearances of it, or between true and false pretences to the Divine Spirit. If this sympathy take place in the most corrupt or most artificial affections of persons, who are impostors in devotion or in other things; it takes place also in the exercise of men's best affections towards their fellow-creatures, towards their families, their friends, or their country; and there is no reason for excluding it from the vigorous exercise of the best affections towards God. No doubt there is a great difference between even the bodily effects of irregular violent passions, and the effects of those good affections which tend to true serenity and tranquillity of soul. Yet the greatest serenity of soul does not impair its union with the body, but has a very desirable influence on it.

It would not be needful to insist so much on these things, were it not that, in considering devout affections, men suffer themselves to be more easily misled, by confused and undetermined notions, than on other subjects of less importance. Because those properties of lively affections, which result from the union of soul and body are no proofs of sincerity or of true holiness, some people seem to consider them rather as objections against it.

Whereas, indeed, to suppose such things proofs of sincerity or objections against it, are extremes equally unreasonable. It is proper to observe, that the affections of the soul have a real influence on the body, when they do not produce such sorts of outward natural signs of inward emotion as are more remarkable, such as weeping or shedding tears, whether for joy or sorrow. Some good and strong affections may be of such a nature as even to hinder such external signs. Yet where such signs take place, they are far from being just objections against the excellency of the inward affections whence they proceed. Thus, when Jacob wept and made supplication—when rivers of tears were shed by David for his own sins, and the sins of others—when Peter wept bitterly—when Paul besought men with tears, inculcating upon them things of infinite importance—when the Spirit of grace and supplication, fulfilling the Divine promise, makes sinners mourn for their sins as one mourns for a first-born—when Jesus wept at Lazarus' tomb, and wept over Jerusalem; it is evident that in these, and the like cases, there behoved to be such a mutual sympathy between soul and body as was mentioned above; and it is no less evident, that this is no objection against those affections which produced such bodily signs, as if they were not therefore truly excellent and holy, and did not proceed from the Holy Ghost.

These things, and the things formerly observed concerning the union between soul and body show the necessity of guarding against the ambiguity of words, and its bad tendency, in speaking of animal passions or affections in devotion; seeing all affections of the soul, in its present embodied state, are the affections of the rational animal. When people speak of animal passions or affections in devotion, they do not mean such affections as

have for their objects the concerns of animal life. They mean either such affections, or emotions of affections in the soul, as produce certain natural effects on the body: or those effects on the body which are produced by such affections in the soul, and have a reciprocal influence on them. When people incline to use the term *animal affections* in this manner, it is evidently necessary to observe the great and essential difference between the affections excited in the soul, and the bodily effects of them; which difference is suitable to that between the soul and the body. When by animal affections are meant, the affections in the soul which have an influence on the body, this is a property which agrees to the best affections of which the soul is capable, as well as to the worst. According to this meaning of the word, when animal affections are said to be of little or no importance, without restriction or exception, nothing can be more opposite to truth and to piety. The more needful it is to state aright the differences between devout affections that are of importance and those that are not; the more care is requisite against confounding these differences between them, with the general properties of human affections that are common to both. If such confounding of things be a preservative against placing much of religion in affections that are useless or inconsiderable, it has a tendency to exclude those that are of the greatest excellency and importance, by begetting a contempt of all vigorous devout affections in general. When people entertain strong prejudices against the most useful things, it is, as was formerly observed, by confounding them with other things, and by misimproving, for that purpose, some general resemblances, that are really consistent with a very essential disparity. And as such confusion is indeed the worst confusion that sophistry or inadvertence

can introduce into men's thoughts, it is of so much the greater importance to avoid even such ways of speaking as have a tendency to it.

As the use of words is arbitrary, people cannot be charged with wrong principles merely for giving wrong names to things. When people give the name of *animal affections* to all the affections of the soul which have an influence on the body, they express a property of human affections in which there is some reality, and which it is useful to consider. But they express it in such a manner, as, by the force of custom, or of the association of ideas, has a bad tendency. By the force of custom, the names of *animal affections* and *passions* carry a low meaning, and raise ideas of affections relating to the concerns of animal life. By this means, such ways of speaking tend to make men confound things between which there is the greatest difference, and to make them despise things which should be the objects of their high esteem.

When people understand by *animal affections*, not the affections of the soul which produce certain effects in the body, but these bodily effects themselves, it is easy to observe how we ought to judge of the importance of animal affections according to this meaning of the expression. When people attain to the most desirable exercise of the best affections, such as divine love and joy, it is the good affections excited in the soul that men are chiefly to prize; their good effects on the heart and life, and not any immediate natural effects of them on the body, which admit of so great diversity, according to diversity of constitution. It is needful to caution men against overvaluing any bodily effects, or signs of inward affections: but this is abundantly practicable, without ways of speaking of so bad a tendency as these

in view. If the Author of our nature has so contrived it, that the best and most useful affections of the soul should have certain natural effects on the body, we should avoid giving such names to these things as tend to inspire a contempt of the effects of supreme wisdom. It is an incontestable effect of the union of soul and body, that a right disposition of the one is subservient to the best and most useful operations of the other. Even they who love to philosophize about animal affections, own, that the bodily effects of the best dispositions and affections of the soul are subservient to the strength and continuance of these affections, and to that application and attention of mind which is so helpful to them. And if this indeed be the case, it is evident that animal affections without restriction are far from being just objects of contempt.

From what is said, it is evident that when people affect the above-mentioned ways of speaking about animal affections in devotion, it has a tendency to mislead and seduce men, by confused notions of things, and in a special manner to prepossess them against the vigorous exercise of the best affections. But it is proper to observe, that the manner in which some people love to subtilize on these things, tends not only to encourage hypocritical formality in devotion, but also to lessen the guilt of self-deceit and enthusiasm, in false and presumptuous pretences, to Divine communications. It tends to excuse such false pretences when they are ascribed too much to bodily causes, and men's ignorance of their own constitution, not only in the case of distemper of mind, but in all other cases in general.

In considering the causes of false pretences to the Holy Ghost, and to true holiness itself, it was observed, that such self-deceit, in ordinary cases, is chiefly to be

ascribed to other causes than bodily constitution, or want of philosophy. Pride, self-flattery, inexcusably false and partial notions of religion, inconsiderateness about the Word of God, men's neglecting to search and try themselves impartially, and to compare heart and life, and their various attainments in devotion, with that Divine standard, with the like culpable causes of practical error, are the things that are chiefly to be blamed as the causes of self-deceit in false pretences to the Divine Spirit, or to the Divine favour and image. Bodily constitution may indeed have a considerable influence on those devout attainments which men overvalue in ascribing them to sanctifying grace. But oftentimes it may happen that these attainments themselves may be things useful, for which men are not to be blamed: they may be, in themselves, things of a good tendency. It is the self-flattery by which men lay more stress on them than they ought, to which men's delusion is chiefly to be imputed. There is sincerity and hypocrisy, and there are true and false pretences, among persons of all sorts of constitutions: of which more afterwards. In the mean time, seeing men's overvaluing their attainments in devotion, or their devout affections, contributes so much to their self-deceit in their highest hopes and pretences, it is of great importance to state the differences between those attainments which have a connection with sincere holiness, and those which come short of it. It is necessary to consider the distinguishing characters of these two different sorts of attainments. But seeing the influence of the affections of the soul on the body is by no means of that number, due precautions should be taken against a mistake so unreasonable in itself, and of so manifest bad tendency.

Though several things have been already hinted, con-

cerning the influence of particular bodily constitution, on the affections of the soul, this is a subject that deserves to be inquired into somewhat more particularly. The due consideration of it is of use, both for avoiding the delusions of self-deceit, in over-valuing some sorts of devout affections, and for avoiding other mistakes that tend to make men despise other devout affections that are of the greatest importance. As it is dangerous to ascribe the effects of mere bodily constitution to a higher cause, so it is needful to use proper precaution against an opposite extreme which many are ready to give into.

That diversity in men's bodily constitutions occasions some diversity in their affections, and that this extends to all human affections in general, and consequently to those which belong to devotion, seems to be past all question. But it is needful to observe what that diversity is, and to distinguish it from other differences in men's affections which ought by no means to be confounded with it. Here it is needful to reflect a little on what was formerly observed, concerning the most important differences that can take place in the affections of rational creatures: namely, the differences between those who love God with their whole heart and soul, and are endowed with sincere universal holiness, and those who are destitute of so desirable a disposition of soul. It was shown above, that the actual exercise of men's affections, in a special manner in devotion, partakes of the difference that takes place in the rooted habitual dispositions of the soul, whence these actual exercises of affections proceed. It is evident, that these differences in men's affections are of such importance, that all other differences, when compared to them, are very inconsiderable. It is no less evident, that these differences do by

no means arise from diversity of constitution. To suppose that they do, would be equally absurd and uncharitable. Such a supposition would restrict true holiness and happiness to men of some particular bodily constitution; and exclude all others from the possibility of attaining the end of their being.

If we consider the differences which result merely from constitution, and compare them with the other differences formerly explained at large, it is evident that there is no proportion between them. Constitution may occasion a diversity in the influence of the affections both on the mind and body, but it is in things of far less importance than the uprightness of the heart, and that true strength of the best affections which was formerly explained. As to the mind, it may cause a diversity as to penetration, memory and invention, and the influence of affections on these things; to all which vivacity of constitution may be subservient. As to the body, constitution may occasion a diversity in the influence of vigorous affection in the soul, on the inward bodily effects and outward natural signs of inward emotion. It may make some men more susceptible than others of strong impressions, from the above-mentioned inferior, though useful, natural means of exciting the affections, as particularly the force of example. It may make them more ready to be moved in seeing others affected. It may make them more fit to excite the affections of others, because their own have a greater influence on their thoughts, their state, their voice, or aspect, and the like. By these means, bodily constitution, when joined with good endowments, may give some men a superior dexterity in persuasion; which, when improved with integrity, and to good purposes, is far from being contemptible. But it is obvious, that all these, and the like differences, are not at all of

the same kind with the great differences in men's dispositions that were formerly considered. Whatever differences relate only to penetration, memory, invention, bodily effects and signs of inward affections, and the like, are not comparable to the differences between true holiness and all the attainments that come short of it.

Persons whose constitution gives them the greatest advantages above others, in all the things that depend on mere constitution, may equally surpass others in good endowments and abilities, and in the wicked abuse of them. Among those who have attained to true holiness, persons of the most desirable constitutions, though truly sincere, may have made less progress than others in those most substantial things wherein true holiness consists; as sometimes they may be found, by God's blessing, to excel others in these things, as well as in endowments of an inferior nature. Persons of the most different constitutions may have equal degrees of sincere divine love, though that affection exert itself in different manners, both as to inward emotions, and external unaffected expressions and signs; while love to God with the whole heart, equally excludes coldness and lukewarmness in both.

Thus, while men are endowed with suitable love to God and their neighbours, though diversity of temper and constitution may occasion unlikeness in things of far less importance, it does not mar their happy resemblance and conformity, in a common participation of the Divine image. It does not make them differ, in the main, as to the prevalent rooted dispositions of their hearts, and the tenor of their lives. It does not make them differ as to the chief principles, the chief rules and last end of their actions. Their chief love and hatred,

their greatest joys and sorrows, their chief hopes and fears may be the same, though in some circumstantial effects, and external signs of these inward affections, there may be a very discernible diversity. There is a great diversity of degrees and of strength in holy dispositions and affections; but neither is diversity of constitution the source of it, nor are the effects of constitution the things that manifest it. This is evident from the account formerly given of the principal things wherein the true strength of holy affections consists, which it is needful to have still in view for avoiding the most hurtful mistakes in this subject. Their true strength does not consist in their influence on external bodily signs, or the other inferior things above-mentioned, but on their influence on other effects of incomparably greater importance on men's hearts and lives; their superiority to all other affections, their efficacy in keeping other affections within due bounds, and directing them to right purposes; their powerful influence on steady universal holiness in practice, and vigorous opposition to temptations to the contrary, are the things by which we are to make a true estimate of their sincerity and strength. These are things very different from those properties of human affections that depend on constitution. The effects of constitution, therefore, do not belong either to the essence of holy affections themselves, or that progress in them which all should aspire after.

These things show that the influence of constitution on men's affections is neither a just objection against the importance of the good devout affections formerly described, nor yet against ascribing the affections included in divine love to Divine grace. The arguments which prove the necessity of divine love and grace, show the necessity of these things to men of all sorts of constitu-

tion. If these things be necessary to all, it is highly unreasonable and uncharitable to suppose any sort of persons excluded from a share in them. It should be observed, that the diversity which takes place in the constitution of men's bodies, and even in the temper of their minds and various endowments, as well as the other manifold variety in the Divine works, is designed by supreme wisdom for valuable purposes, and is very subservient to the good of society. This makes it still the more unreasonable to imagine, that if Divine grace sanctified men's souls, it behoved to take away all diversity in the constitution of their bodies.

A principal thing in the constitution or condition of the body, that has a peculiar influence on the affections of the soul, both in the concerns of religion and in other things, is melancholy. All who have considered the influence of that indisposition, are agreed that it has oft-times contributed much to very hurtful irregularities and delusion. It is also well known how people who are prepossessed against devout affections, make a handle of these irregularities for strengthening their own prejudices and those of others. It is in this, as in many other cases, where people endeavour to form plausible objections against the most useful things, by exaggerating the abuses of them, and by magnifying those resemblances of them, which may be found in things that are hurtful or contemptible.

Melancholy is taken sometimes for a temporary disease on the body, which, in various degrees, hinders the exercise of reason; sometimes for a particular bodily constitution, which, without hindering the exercise of reason, causes a greater disposition in some than others to sadness in the mind, though on some occasions they may exceed others in passions of a contrary nature.

These things admit of a great variety of degrees. It is a well known property of melancholy, especially when considered as a disease, that it renders men more susceptible of vehement affections, and particularly of the opposite extremes of joy and sorrow, of gladness and fear ; and that sometimes by turns. As there are many degrees of that disorder, it is certain that in many cases it does not render men's delusions so insuperable and excusable as those of men who are in the strictest sense distempered. In many cases, where melancholy people falsely pretend to holiness and to the Holy Ghost, it is too favourable a way of accounting for their self-deceit, to ascribe it wholly to bodily causes. Ofttimes their self-deceit, as well as that of others, is chiefly owing to pride, self-flattery, and other spiritual evils formerly mentioned. Yet, as self-flattery founds its pretence to the effects of the Holy Ghost, on attainments which seem to have some resemblance to them, melancholy may contribute to spiritual delusion, by its peculiar influence on strong fervours. Melancholy people may impose on themselves the more easily, by means of their vehement affections in devotion, as others may impose on themselves by wrong principles, which exclude, in effect, the heart and affections from being concerned in devotion. The natural effects of melancholy should make those who are subject to it, and are not incapable of reflection, the more jealous of themselves, and the more careful in examining their attainments. It should make them exceeding cautious how they pretend to any thing extraordinary. It should also make those who have access to do them good offices, careful not to second and promote the bad tendency of their indisposition.

But notwithstanding all this, though some melancholy people, as well as others, may overvalue their devout

fervours, and may impose on themselves in their pretences to holiness, it would be very unreasonable, and even cruel, to affirm this of them all. Such distresses render those who labour under them objects of the compassion of men; and it is highly absurd to suppose that they exclude them from sharing in the compassion of God. Charity obliges us, not only to other good offices towards men in such circumstances, but also to as favourable sentiments and hopes of them as of other people in other troubles. This is the more reasonable, because the afflicting dispensations of God's providence are so subservient to the designs of His grace, that there is no reason to exclude any sort of afflictions from being capable of a subserviency that way. People endowed with sincere piety and holiness may be subject to melancholy as well as other troubles; though in such cases, it is needful to distinguish between the effects of the best dispositions rooted in their souls, and the effects of their bodily indisposition.

But however melancholy be not inconsistent with integrity and true holiness, it is so noxious a disorder, that people cannot be too cautious in avoiding whatever has a real tendency to it. Most part of people, both good and bad, seem to be apprized of this in general. When therefore they who oppose serious piety, endeavour to charge some of the principal things that belong to it with so hurtful a tendency, they choose a plausible topic, if their reasonings were well founded. That this is far from being the case, is evident from what was observed before, concerning the influence of divine love and joy on the most desirable serenity and composure of soul, and on the good disposition of the judgment and understanding. But this may be farther illustrated, by com-

paring together briefly, the chief known causes of melancholy, and the chief means and effects of divine love.

It is generally owned, that though melancholy may sometimes owe its rise merely to natural causes in the body, it proceeds very frequently from disorders in the mind. When there are natural causes of it in the body, if their bad tendency is not wholly insuperable, and if there are preservatives that may be of use to defeat them, good dispositions in the mind must be of that number. There is all the evidence that a thing of that nature is capable of, that by the laws of union between soul and body, the best disposition in the one has the most favourable influence on the other. This is evidently agreeable to experience, and to the maxims of those who have made the best observations on nature in different ages; nor can any thing be more suitable to that perfect wisdom and goodness which are so conspicuous in all Divine contrivances, of which the union between the two essential parts of human nature is none of the least remarkable.

Where the disease of melancholy in the body arises from disorder in the mind, it arises from things that are of a very different nature from divine love, and of a very opposite tendency. They who have given the best accounts of that disease from experience, observe, that a principal cause of it in the mind, is that immoderate and violent affection towards inferior objects, which, in the case of disappointments and losses, naturally produces immoderate dejection and sorrow. As every disposition of mind that gives the love of any inferior object the sovereignty in the heart, implies a contrariety to divine love; so there is not, perhaps, any one inordinate affection in the heart, that is not in experience found capable of disordering the judgment. Seeing divine love is the

best, and indeed the only true preservative against inordinate affection; it must be the best antidote against overwhelming sorrow. It is itself an affection to an object which the soul can never lose. They who have this affection, have nothing to fear about the object of it; all that they have to dread, is the weakness and decay of the affection itself. It is the only good affection of which this can be said. It is otherwise as to men's best affections towards their fellow-creatures, their families, their friends, their country. Such affections may occasion overpowering melancholy on the account of disasters that cannot be repaired. All good affections towards any other objects, but the independent Being, may multiply our sorrows by making us sharers in the sorrows of others. This does not hinder good affections to our fellow-creatures from being amiable and necessary; but it shows that the love of God is the affection that is farthest from a hurtful tendency to sorrow.

It is fit to observe, that inordinate and violent affections occasion overpowering melancholy in those who are so far from having any favourable concerns about religion, that they are inveterate adversaries of it. Some people are apt to imagine, that if men's melancholy be attended with a concern about religion, it must have been some concern that way that gave rise to it at first. But people who have written on this subject have publicly owned the contrary from their own experience.* A deep concern about religion may be awakened by those sorrows which produce melancholy, in the same manner as it is awakened by other great sorrows which have no such effect. If great distresses and sorrows, which are means of recovering men from thoughtlessness and inconsiderateness, have a tendency to awaken a concern about reli-

* Mr. Clifford on Melancholy.

gion, this is no just objection against such concern, but rather an argument in its favour.

Where melancholy is owing in whole or part to a concern about religion as the source of it, sometimes it proceeds from bitter remorse for enormities, joined with a neglect of the true ends of repentance and sorrow for sin. In such cases, whatever is of a hurtful tendency in men's sorrow, is wholly owing to their sins, and not to their repentance. Ofttimes, where a concern about a future state has an influence on melancholy, it is owing to men's low thoughts of the true grounds of hope and trust in God. Nothing can be a better preservative against such evils, than just impressions of the chief motives to divine love. The same great truths of religion are at once the chief grounds of humble hope and confidence in God, and of ardent love to Him; as also of the most effectual hatred of sin and sorrow for it. The same things that are the chief means of establishing the peace of God in the conscience, are also the chief means of kindling the love of God in the heart. If men who have sincere love to God fall under some degrees of melancholy, and religious fears have some influence on it, it is not to the strength but to the weakness of their faith and love, that their distress is to be imputed. If men who have some good hope of the favour of God, are overcome with melancholy, this is owing to their not prizing the blessedness of an interest in the divine favour, as they ought. Want of due esteem of the happiness of the soul in God, is a principal cause of all inordinate affection, and of all immoderate sorrow and discontent. If melancholy may be sometimes much owing to immoderate solitary contemplation, it is evident, that as this implies a culpable neglect of the duties of society, it argues an important defect as to men's love to God and His laws. Suitable

love to God implies love to society, and a prevalent inclination to usefulness in it. If melancholy be oftentimes owing to false notions of religion, and particularly to such notions as annihilate or impair the amiable apprehensions we should have of God, this only proves, that the same misapprehensions which are the hindrances of divine love, are the causes of melancholy. Some people indeed seem to imagine, that if we have the most amiable thoughts of God, we must have more favourable thoughts of sin than what the Scripture suggests to us. But it can be proved from the principles of natural religion, that whatever is a motive to the love of God, is a motive to hate sin; and is a proof of its bad tendency and danger, by proving the importance of that law which is violated by it.

If some people confine their devout exercises too much to religious sorrow, which perhaps is a rare extreme, the bad tendency of this is an argument in favour of divine love and joy. Christian doctrine shows, that the consideration of the grounds of our sorrow in ourselves, should be subservient to just impressions of the grounds of our joy and triumph in God. It teaches us indeed that joy in God must be tempered with penitential sorrow for sin. But nothing is more necessary to true wisdom in the heart of a sinner, than so desirable a mixture; and nothing is more subservient to solid and durable joy.

2/1 9 2000

Rh

Princeton Theological Seminary Libraries



1 1012 01195 8206

2501YA

LBC

03-17-05 32180

79

MC



